This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

MICROFILMED

DATE 5/17/85

Arbiatus conveyed by the luminous arm to the pavilion of the Moon.

PERUVIAN TALES.

The Prince Houne conveyed by Birds to the Isle of Tuna
see Hour 8

LONDON.

Published by J. Walker & the other Proprietors

1817.

PERUVIAN TALES

RELATED IN

ONE THOUSAND AND ONE HOURS,

BY ONE OF

THE SELECT VIRGINS OF CUSCO,

TO THE

YNCA OF PERU;

To dissuade him from a Resolution he had taken to destroy himself by Poison.

INTERSPERSED WITH

CURIOUS AND HISTORICAL REMARKS;

Explaining the Religious and Civil Customs and Ceremonies of the Ancient Inhabitants of that Great Empire.

Translated from the French

BY SAMUEL HUMPHREYS, ESQ.

And continued

BY JOHN KELLY, ESQ.

LONDON:

Printed for J. Walker;

F.C. and J. Rivington; J. Nunn; Cadell and Davies; Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown; Law and Whittaker; J. Richardson; Newman and Co; Lackington and Co; Black, Kingsbury, Parbury, and Allen; J. Black and Son; Sherwood, Neely, and Jones; R. Scholey; Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy; R. Fenner; J. Robinson; E. Edwards; B. Reynolds.

1817.

Fiction French
L. Indians, S.A. - Inca -
Fiction

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
490904 A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1930 L

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

THE translator of the Peruvian Tales was Samuel Humphreys, Esq. a gentleman who is supposed to have died about the year 1740, but of whom no biographical particulars have been recorded. If we mistake not, he wrote some dramatic pieces, with very inconsiderable success, but chiefly employed his pen in translations from the French. If, however, we know little of the translator of the Peruvian Tales, we know still less of the Author, even his name not having been handed down to us. That he was qualified to maintain a respectable rank among the writers of moral fiction is very evident from the specimen now before the reader. He is said to have died before he had completed his plan, and the continuation was attempted by a gentleman, whose name is concealed under the initials of J. K. This we conjecture to have been John Kelly, a dramatic writer, and author of many of the papers in the "Universal Spectator," a periodical work. He died about the year 1751, leaving his continuation unfinished, as far as regards the story, but concluding with a short description of Peru.

It is peculiar to most of the works of this kind that the Tales are made to run into one another, by which the attention of the reader is not a little

distracted. It is not easy to assign a reason for this practice; and, for all moral purposes, the end would have been answered just as well by separating the stories, unless where there was an evident and necessary connexion between the characters and events. This occurs sometimes in the Arabian Nights, which, being the oldest work of the kind, might have formed a precedent, but none of the imitations of that work admit of the same excuse, and, least of all, has the practice of mingling the stories been well contrived in the Peruvian Tales.

With this exception, the Peruvian Tales are to be commended for strict moral tendency, and particularly for inculcating, what appears to have been the Author's principal object, fortitude under suffering, and resignation, repentance, and humility, under Divine chastisement. In the use, however, of supernatural agency to produce his events, the Author is certainly sufficiently extravagant; but, besides the example of his predecessors in this species of writing, he may perhaps plead the ancient history of the natives of Peru, which can scarcely be freed from fable, until we come down to the comparatively recent period, when they were invaded by the Spaniards, and when the exploits of Atahalipa, Pizarro, and Almagro, afforded a true, if not a very pleasing colour to their history.

PERUVIAN TALES.

THE natives of Peru have a tradition, that this vast country was originally inhabited by savage nations, who in their manners resembled the brutes; and had no other similitude to mankind, than what appeared in their external shape. They lived without any regular system of laws or religion; and had neither houses nor cities to inhabit. They were unacquainted with the proper culture of the earth; and knew not how to spin either flax or wool. They lived in caves and subterraneous glooms. Their food was roots, herbs and wild fruits; and they frequently feasted on human flesh. They were strangers to the institution of marriage; and the men indulged themselves in a conjunction with those women who first came in their way.

The sun, sensibly affected with the unhappy state of these nations, sent to them at last two of his children, whom he had begotten of the moon, namely, Mango Copac,* who was the first king or ynca of Peru:

* Mango is generally supposed to be the proper name, and Copac the surname; which last the natives gave him when he made some conquests. Copac, in the Peruvian language, signifies rich and potent in arms; it likewise expresses the idea of only, or alone: and in this sense the word was appropriated to the king, who was called Copac Ynca, which in its signification imports the only king, emperor, or lord.

and Coya Mama Oello Huaco,* whom he espoused, notwithstanding she was his sister; and who was likewise the first queen. The sun, their father, laid his injunctions on them both, to instruct the people in the principles of that religion they ought to profess; to prescribe such laws to them, as were proper for their obedience; and to teach them to build houses, and practise husbandry; to cultivate the plants, and rear their flocks: in a word, how to use their reasoning faculty.

The Ynca Mango Copac, and his wife, Mama Oello, having gained on multitudes of both sexes by their discourses, founded in the valley of Cusco, a city of that name, which they chose for the capital of their empire. They afterwards peopled several other places, instructing the inhabitants in every particular that could be advantageous to them, and which related either to the worship of the sun, their father, or the necessaries and accommodations of life. The men were instructed in their duty by the ynca, and the women by the queen.

The first foundations of the empire of Peru being thus established, Mango Copac gradually extended the bounds of his dominions, and, at the same time, taught the barbarians around him tillage, and gave them excellent precepts for the regulation of their lives. He influenced them by the efficacy of persuasion, rather than the force of arms, to renounce their idols, and adore the sun. In a word, his successors, conducting themselves by the same principles, with respect to several other nations, the empire of the ynca increased to such a degree, that it rose to all the grandeur and power which historians have ascribed to it.

One of the descendants of those first kings of Peru, was called the Ynca Yahuarhuacac,† a name which sig-

---

* Oello Huaco, in all probability, were proper names. Coya signifying queen or empress, and mama signifies mother. And from thence all the queens of Peru had the surname of mamanchic, which signifies our mother.

† He was the seventh king of Peru.

nifies, He who weeps blood. He received this appellation, because, when he was born,* he shed tears of blood; which the people, who valued themselves for their skill in divination, imagined to be a very fatal omen. They thought, such an unpropitious circumstance threatened their prince with some uncommon misfortune, and even the curse of his father, the sun. However, at the beginning of his reign, he governed his dominions with great tranquillity and reputation: and his justice, piety, and gentle disposition, gave him as large a share of his subjects reverence and love, as was ever enjoyed by any of his predecessors.

In reality, Yahuarhuacac durst not, like his ancestors, make war, in person, against his neighbours. His name seemed to him so ominous, and intimidated him to such a degree, that he was under great apprehensions that the sun, his father, would afflict him with some severe instance of his displeasure; and therefore he contented himself with making a frequent progress to different parts of his kingdom, raising magnificent structures, and repairing canals, aqueducts, palaces, public magazines, fountains, bridges and causeways: and when, at last, he determined to perform some military exploits, his only motive to such a resolution, was the hope of escaping the dishonourable character of indolence and pusillanimity, and that he might not be reproached, for being the only ynca who had neglected the enlargement of his empire.

The Ynca Mayta,† his brother, was intrusted by him with the conduct of the intended expedition; and the event succeeded to his wish: but the fortunate progress of the monarch's arms had no power to dis-

---

* Some writers declare, that the prince did not shed these bloody tears till about the third or fourth year of his age.

† The name ynca was common to the king and all the princes of his blood. The first ynca was desirous that all his descendants should be honoured with a title to royalty, that so the people might regard them with the greater veneration.

sipate the inquietudes he received from his inauspicious name; besides which, he was perpetually tormented with domestic vexations. These latter were chiefly created by the disorderly conduct, and unamiable qualities, of his eldest son, whom the laws destined for his successor in the empire. This prince was every moment giving new proofs of a savage and untractable disposition: in his very infancy, he had made it evident, that his sole delight consisted in tormenting, not only the slaves and people who served him, but even the princes themselves, whose rank was subordinate to his own. In his youth, he seemed to breathe nothing but violence and blood. In vain did the ynca his father use all possible endeavours to reform and soften his unlovely temper, and his cares were ineffectual; in vaindid helabour to point his son's view to the examples of wisdom and moderation which his ancestors had left behind him; every day presented the king with some new instance of barbarity in the actions of his son. Resentments and threats were all unavailing: the prince continued toproceed in his own track; and his vicious inclinations, being now grown habitual, changed into poison all the remedies that were employed to cure the indisposition of his mind.

Severity became, at last, the only remedient from whence any benefit could be expected. [illegible] yet it had never been judged proper to treat any ynca, much less the presumptive heir of [illegible] own, with rigour; and it was dangerous to come to such an extreme. There was reason to be apprehensive that the people, accustomed to consider their princes as the offspring of the sun, and consequently as gods, would take occasion, from their being punished, to imagine that the yncas were men like themselves; and possibly, even the other yncas, as well as the people, would not patiently have permitted the king to treat the prince his son with austerity.

However, a fresh crime, which the young prince had committed, made it necessary for the king to resolve on measures of severity; and they became the more indispensable, because sacrilege made a flagrant part in the aggravation of the offence.

The prince was about eighteen years of age, when he suffered himself to be hurried into an excess, which, till then, was never known. One of the select virgins* was brought to the palace, and destined for the ynca's bed, the same day. The young prince happening to meet her at her arrival, was enchanted with her beauty; and the fatal poison of love, in a moment infused itself into his heart, and mastered it in the most absolute manner. His duty to his father, and the obligations exacted from him by religion, made but a feeble opposition to the glowing sallies of a young man, who, till that instant, had never known any law but the impetuosity of his desires. As he found himself enamoured to distraction, he approached the select virgin, and had the presumption to acquaint

---

* In the city of Cusco was a house, where the young ladies, who were intended to be wives to the sun, were educated. They were to be of the blood royal, and in a legitimate descent from the yncas, or their near relations. This house was called,—The mansion of the select; because, in the choice of these ladies, particular regard was had to their beauty, as well as birth. They were likewise to be virgins; and for the greater certainty of their enjoying this qualification, they were chosen under the age of eight years. They lived in perpetual virginity; and, in order to that, were secluded from all intercourse with the world. All mankind were debarred their sight and conversation; and none but the coya, that is to say, the queen, and her daughters, ever entered their house; for though the ynca, in the quality of king, had this prerogative, he abstained from exerting it, lest any should have the temerity to follow his example. But in several parts of the empire there were other mansions of select virgins, that gave reception, indifferently, to all sorts of young maids, whether they were of the royal blood or not, or whether they were bastards, or legitimate, or even born of strangers. These were destined to be the daughters of the sun, or mistresses to the ynca; and it is one of these our history now treats of.

her with his passion. But the lady, whose modesty and virtue were equal to the charms of her person, only answered him with an aspect of severity, capable of disconcerting any man who had not renounced every impression of humanity.

This air of resentment did but add flame to the prince's criminal desires, and he meditated how to gratify them at any event. He addressed himself to the select virgins governess, and partly by promises, partly by threats, engaged her to assist him in his passion. It was agreed between them, that the young lady should be fraudulently conducted towards the apartment of the prince; which was a stratagem easily to be accomplished, since she had never been in the palace till that day. The governess led her apart, under pretext of giving her some necessary instructions; and when she had insensibly brought her to the place where the prince expected her, she abandoned her to his guilty transports.

The daughter of the sun was dismissed from the prince's arms, with a face covered with confusion, and a heart racked with despair. Without knowing where she went, she entered into the first chamber she found open, and there, in agonizing tears, deplored the prince's crime, and her own misfortune. When her governess came to acquaint her, that, by the king's command, she was to be immediately introduced to his majesty, the afflicted fair one wiped away her tears; and, after she had taken a little time to recover her soul from the agitations that affected it, she suffered herself to be conducted, with a seeming tranquillity, to the ynca's apartment.

Her intentions were to make her governess feel the first effects of her vengeance; and, therefore, when she beheld herself in the presence of the king, who imputing the trouble, that was still visible in her eyes, to her virgin modesty, stretched out his hand to recover her from her confusion; "Turn away," said she, "turn away, my lord, those eyes from a wretched object of woe! I am not only unworthy to appear before you, but do not even deserve the life I enjoy.

The woman your majesty beholds," added she, "pointing to her governess, has, by a base compliance, betrayed me to the guilty passion of your son. I demand the death of this criminal, as an act of justice to her, and compassion to myself: her treason is certainly unpardonable, and I cannot survive my disgrace. It is but too evident, that I am rendered guilty by the law, since I have suffered such a violation of my honour."

The ynca was extremely surprised at this discourse, but, without discovering the least emotion, he ordered the select virgin to retire into an adjoining chamber, and commanded the governess to return to her own apartment, and continue there till his farther orders; he then caused a council, which was composed of the principal yncas of his court, to be assembled, and bitterly complained to them of the new crime committed by his son. "There is an end," said he, "of all religion and government, if I permit an offence like this to be acted with impunity. I can no longer behold a monster, who has insulted the sun, my parent, in one of his daughters, and dishonoured me in my own palace. The measure of his iniquities is now full, and I am now determined on a vengeance proportionable to the enormity of the crime. Let each of you," added he, "give me his sentiments with the greatest freedom."

When the king had ended his discourse, the most ancient of the yncas declared their opinions after each other; and were unanimous in their thoughts. "Your majesty," said they, "is acquainted with what the law ordains. Every daughter of the sun, who is dishonoured in her chastity, is to be buried alive; and the man who corrupted her is to be hanged. This law goes yet farther: the criminal, his wife and children, his servants, his relations, and all the inhabitants of the town where he dwelt, even to the very infants at the breast, are to be involved in the punishment of the offence. The very town is to be razed to the ground, and the ruins whelmed under a heap of stones; that it may remain desert and desolate through its whole ex-

tent, and be abandoned to the curses and execrations of all the world. But this law," continued they, "was only given to inspire the subjects with terror, and preserve them from the temerity of violating a virgin consecrated to the sun, the god and father of their kings. And though it may be justly said, that the prohibition, to sully the honour of the select virgins, extends to sons of the yncas, as well as to their subjects; it is however certain, that the quality of the persons ought to make a difference between their crime in this particular; the injury being greater or less in its aggravations, in proportion to the disparity that is to be found between the offender and the party aggrieved; and consequently the crime committed by the prince, who is the first person in the empire, after your majesty, should not be expiated by the same penalty which ought to be inflicted on a man of the lowest birth. We are therefore of opinion, that your majesty should content yourself with disgracing your son, for some time; it is incumbent on you to banish him from your presence: and if this punishment should not render him wiser for the future, you may then disinherit him, and nominate for your successor another of your sons, who does not degenerate from the virtue of his ancestors."

The advice of the young yncas was not so moderate. They all cried out that the prince ought to die, that the empire might be delivered from a tyrant, and the royal family from a member that stained it with dishonour. They acknowledged, indeed, that a first offence might be pardoned; but, at the same time maintained, that as the prince, instead of reforming his irregular behaviour, suffered himself to be daily abandoned to new excesses, his life could not have too short a duration, lest the number and enormity of his crimes should draw down the displeasure of the sun upon the family of the yncas, and the whole empire.

The elders in the assembly, who foresaw the fatal consequences that might attend the death of the prince, demanded of the young yncas, if they were certain to find one man in all the kingdom, bold

enough to plunge his dagger in the heart of their monarch's son? And should they happen to meet with such a person, could they undertake to appease the sedition such a punishment would infallibly raise among the people? "No sire," added they, "let us not flatter ourselves with the possibility of finding, among all your subjects, any man who will presume to stretch his hand against the prince. Whoever should but dare to think of such an action, ought doubtless to be persuaded, that the earth would open in a moment, and swallow down both him and all his relations, with the very city and province that gave him birth."

Whether the ynca was sensible of the danger he should incur, by treating the prince with too much severity; or whether some remains of tenderness for his son gave a check to his vengeance, he resolved to conform himself to the advice of the elders; to which effect, he disgraced the prince, and banished him some years from the court; threatening, if he did not change his manner of life, to disinherit him, and receive another of his children into his place. As to the select virgin, whatever reluctance she had to survive her shame and dishonour, the ynca omitted nothing capable of affording her any consolation. He gave her to understand that as her fault was involuntary, she could not be censured, with any justice. He made her several considerable presents; and, some time afterwards, gave her in marriage to the governor of the province of Chuncuri. But the governess, who by an infamous treachery, had prostituted the daughter of the sun, was sentenced to be buried alive.

The prince (for the name he assumed in his exile was unknown) was banished to a great park called Chitta, and which was laid out in a variety of fine pastures, replenished with a vast number of flocks and herds, consecrated to the sun. He was commanded for his punishment to tend these cattle, with the other shepherds and herdsmen, who were enjoined to have a watchful eye over his conduct, and be very careful to prevent his escape.

The disgraced prince passed three years in this rural life: but, at the conclusion of that period, when it was least expected, he one day, about noon, and without any attendants, entered the palace of the ynca, his father, and immediately caused his arrival to be notified to the king; adding, that he came charged with a particular embassy to his majesty.

The ynca was exceedingly enraged at these tidings, and refused to favour his son with the audience he desired; but commanded him, by one of his courtiers, to return to his place of exile; adding that, if he hesitated the least in his compliance, he should suffer immediate death, for his rebellion against the orders of his sovereign; orders, which he was sensible none were ever suffered to violate, even in the most inconsiderable circumstance.

These menaces made but little impression on the prince; who replied,—that he was not come to infringe his majesty's commands, and that he only paid obedience to another ynca, who was as great a prince as his father, and had sent him to discover some particulars, of the utmost importance to the king. "If his majesty," added he, "would be informed of what I have to relate to him, I desire nothing more than his permission to approach him; but, if he has no such inclination, I have acquitted myself of my commission, and shall return to him who dispatched me to this place, and give him an account of the answer I have received.

The ynca, astonished at the bold reply of his son, and still more at his affirming that he was sent by as great a prince as himself, gave orders at last for his admittance: for he was curious to know who could be so presumptuous to employ his son on messages of such a nature; and already determined to punish the criminals, as soon as he had any knowledge of them.

The prince, when he was introduced, presented himself before his father with an air of great intrepidity. "My lord," said he, "permit me to acquaint you, that this day, a little before noon, as I reposed myself under one of the rocks in the park of Chitta, where,

in obedience to your commands, I tend the cattle of your father, the sun, a phantom appeared to me in the form of a man. I was uncertain whether I then slept, or was awake. This person was habited in a strange manner: and the air of his face was very different from ours. His beard was of an extraordinary length, his robe flowed over his body, from his neck to his feet. In his right hand he held a rein, with which he led an animal, that to me was entirely unknown. This man, advancing to me, uttered these expressions: 'My nephew, I am the son of the sun, and the brother of the Ynca Mango Copac; I am likewise the brother of Coya Mama Oello Huaco, his wife and sister, the first of your ancestors; and consequently am the brother of your father, and you all my brethren. My name is Viracocha Ynca. I am come to this place, by the order of the sun, our parent, to give you very important advice, which you must communicate to the ynca, my brother. You must know, that most of the provinces of Chinchasuyu, which are part of his empire, as well as many other provinces, that are not subject to him, have taken up arms, with an intention to dethrone him, and lay the city of Cusco, the capital of our kingdom, in ruins. Haste then to the ynca, my brother, and direct him from me, to prepare for the prevention of these calamities, and use what remedies he shall judge most efficacious. As to your particular, be assured, that whatever difficulties you may hereafter happen to be engaged in, I will never forsake you. No, I will certainly assist you in the hour of need, as one who is part of my own flesh and blood. Never fear then to undertake the greatest affairs, provided they be worthy of your race, and the grandeur of your empire; and, remember, that I will always be favourable to you; that I will guard you with my constant defence, and send you all the succours that shall be necessary to your condition.' The Ynca Viracocha," continued the prince," had scarce finished this discourse, when he disappeared; and I immediately came to acquaint your majesty with what he commanded me to declare."

made to his father, they were despised by the king, who only regarded them as a fictitious story, calculated with a design to renew the discourse of the phantom, who was now no longer the subject of any conversation. Some days afterwards, the same report spread still more, without any possibility of its being verified, because the enemy had closely shut up all the passes, so that these tidings were as doubtful as the former. But at last they were fully informed by a third account, that the nations, known by the names of Chancas, Uramarcas, Villcas, Ultusullas, Hanco-Hualias, and others, were revolted, and had put to death the governors whom the king had established over them, and that they were marching to besiege the city of Cusco, with an army of above forty-thousand men.

All these nations were formerly subject to the yncas, out of fear of their arms, rather than any inclination to obey them. They always retained an aversion to their sovereigns, and only waited for an opportunity to make it appear with effect. They now thought the favourable moment appeared in the reign of the Ynca Yahuarhuacac; and were sensible, that warlike abilities were the least part of this prince's character; that his name kept him in perpetual alarms; that the reproachful conduct of his son, the Ynca Viracocha, constantly perplexed him to the greatest degree; and that he had even proceeded to disgrace that prince. These were the motives that induced them to assemble, with all expedition and with as much privacy as possible, in hopes of surprising the ynca in Cusco. Three brothers, the principal curacas* of three great provinces, in the nation called Chanca, were the authors of the revolt. The first, whose name was Huaco Hualla, was a young gentleman about six and twenty years of age, and was created general of the army. The second was called Tumay Huaracac; and the third, Asta Huaracac. The two last were appointed lieutenant generals.

---

* Curaca signifies a lord of many vassals.

Nothing could equal the surprise and confusion of the Ynca Yahuarhuacac, when he heard the enemy were on their march. He could not persuade himself that they were in a condition to revolt: for since the reign of the Ynca Mango Copac, to his own, none of the provinces conquered by his predecessors had rebelled. This false security had prevented him from using the precautions necessary to allay the storm; so that he saw himself incapable of opposing his foes. He had no sufficient time to raise forces, and the city of Cusco was destitute of a competent garrison to defend it.

In this extremity, the yncas resolved to give way to the fury of the rebels, till he had received such succours as might enable him to face them. To accomplish this, he proposed to retire to Collafuyu, where, at least, he might preserve his life, for he depended on the fidelity of the inhabitants of that province. With this intention, he departed from the capital of his empire, only attended by a few yncas; but he advanced no farther than the pass of Muyna, six leagues from Cusco, and there discontinued his progress, that he might be more easily informed of the enemy's designs.

In the mean time, the city of Cusco was in the utmost consternation after the king's retreat. All the inhabitants were sensible of the danger; and there was no chief who presumed either to speak his sentiments or undertake their defence. The people, to prevent the calamities that threatened them, fled from all parts in search of some place to which they might safely retire. Chance conducted some of them to the Prince Viracocha: they informed him of the rebellion of the inhabitants of Chinchasnyu, and the retreat of the ynca, his father, who was in no capacity to resist his enemies, and prevent the desolation of his capital.

The prince was sensibly affected with these melancholy tidings, and thought it incumbent on him to use some expedient to avert the miseries that threatened the empire. He dispatched, to several parts, the inhabitants of Cusco who had found him in his soli-

tude; and sent away several shepherds, who accompanied him, with orders to animate all the Indians they should happen to meet, and direct them, as soon as possible, to join the ynca, their king, with all the arms they were capable of providing: after which he bent his course towards Muyna, where the king, his father, had taken up his residence; and arrived there in a very short time.

He presented himself before the ynca, covered with sweat and dust, and grasping a spear in his hand. "My lord," said he, approaching him, "is it possible, then, that the monarch of this empire should be moved by the false or real tidings of the rebellion of a few vassals, to abandon this city and palace, and fly from a people he never beheld? Can you patiently suffer the house of the sun, your father, to be defenceless, and exposed to the power of the enemy? Can you permit it to be profaned by barbarians, and leave them to renew the abominations your glorious ancestors have abolished? Can you allow them to sacrifice men, women and children, and commit the most enormous sacrileges in that sacred place? But if you can bear such insults as these, what account will you render of the virgins consecrated to the sun? How shall they preserve that chastity to which they are devoted? What can hinder them from being victims to the brutality of the hostile soldiers? Should the desire of prolonging our lives a few days, prompt us to consent to such calamities? Permit them who will! For my part, I will confront the enemy, and sooner be hewed in a thousand pieces, than ever suffer them to enter Cusco. I cannot be an indolent spectator of the cruelties and abominations those barbarians will commit in the capital of this empire, founded by the god of day and his descendants. Let all who interest themselves in the glory of our parent, the sun, follow me. If, with their assistance, I cannot chase away the foe, I will at least teach them to end their lives by an honourable death."

He did not stay for the king's answer; but, without taking any refreshment, immediately marched towards

Cusco; however, he had the satisfaction to observe, that this discourse had awakened the courage of the yncas of the blood royal, who accompanied the king in his retreat. They followed him to the number of about five thousand; and none but some aged men, who were useless in war, remained with the ynca. This little army was likewise reinforced in their march by multitudes who had abandoned the city of Cusco. As soon as it was known, that the Prince Viracocha resolved to defend the capital of the empire, and the house of the sun, one might behold them returning with emulation; at the same time promising to sacrifice their lives, rather than forsake their prince.

As there was no time to be lost, the Ynca Viracocha ordered all those who had joined him, to follow with the utmost expedition; and thus, instead of making any stay at Cusco, he took the road of Chincasuyu, through which he knew the enemy was marching: and this he did, in order to throw himself between their army and the city. He intended to attack them, notwithstanding the inequality of his forces; and to die gallantly, rather than behold the house of the sun profaned by barbarians.

He halted in a spacious plain, half a league to the north of the city; and his army then consisted of eight thousand men, who were all determined to conquer or fall with their prince. They were there informed, that their enemies were nine or ten leagues from Cusco, and had passed the great river Apumrimac; but at the same time they had tidings of a very different nature: for the prince received intelligence, that considerable succours were sent to him from the province of Cantisuyu; and that a body of about twenty thousand men, composed of the nations by the name of Quechuas, Cotopampas, Cotaneras, Aymaras, and others, were marching to join him.

Notwithstanding the precautions the enemy had used to conceal their rebellion, the Quechuas, and other neighbouring nations, had discovered it; but as they believed they had not sufficient time to acquaint the ynca with these transactions, and receive his or-

ders, they, of their own accord, formed an army of all the forces they could assemble. These people had voluntarily submitted to the empire of the Ynca Copac Yupanqui. Their zeal for the public welfare, the consideration of their own interest, and the apprehensions of falling under the tyranny of the Chancas, to whom they were mortal enemies, animated them to have recourse to arms.

The Ynca Viracocha considered this event, as an effect of the promise of his uncle, Viracocha, who appeared to him in the park of Chitta; and took occasion from it to exhort his people to be courageous, because their interest was espoused by a god, who had already sent them a powerful assistance, and intended to combat at the head of the army. By this discourse he animated his soldiers to such a degree, that there was not one who did not look upon a victory as infallible.

During these transactions, the succours, that were impatiently expected, joined the army; and the prince received them with the greatest demonstrations of joy; but his caresses were chiefly paid to the curacas of each nation, and their leaders; he applauded their fidelity, and promised the soldiers to recompense the signal service they had rendered him on this important ocasion.

After the curacas had adored their Ynca Viracocha, they acquainted him, that in order to come to his assistance with the greater expedition, they had left five thousand men two days march from thence. The ynca, upon this information, held a council of war with his kindred; and it was there resolved, that the curacas should be ordered to acquaint the auxiliary troops, by an express, of all that had passed; and directed them to hasten their march to certain eminences in the nighbourhood where they should form an ambuscade, and observe the motions of the enemy. It was added, that if the rebel army seemed disposed for battle, those troops should watch the proper time to charge them in the rear, whilst the ynca and his allies attacked them in the front: but if they did not see the armies engaged, they should

continue in their ambuscade, and be perpetually upon their guard.

Two days after these new succours had possessed themselves of the situations pointed out to them, the van-guard of the enemy was discovered on a rising ground near Rimac Tampu: for, being informed that the Ynca Viracocha was six leagues from them, they continued their march, and ordered their rear-guard to advance. These latter joined them at Sacsahuana, three leagues and a half from the prince Viracocha; who sent deputies thither, to offer them a general pardon, if they would return to their duty, and promise, for the future, to live in peace with the yncas.

But the Chancas, who knew that the Ynca Yahuarhuacac had abandoned the city of Cusco, and fled with great precipitation, judged this proceeding of the son to be only a bravado, and refused to give his deputies any audience, dismissing them without hearing their proposals. The next day they decamped from Sacsahuana, and marched directly towards the ynca's army; but, notwithstanding their utmost diligence, the order of battle, which they were obliged to observe, prevented them from coming up to him before night.

The Prince Viracocha, seeing the enemy so near him, dispatched new messengers to offer them his pardon once more; but this deputation had no better effect than the former. The Chancas, who were already encamped, and flattered themselves with an approaching victory, refused to admit the deputies into their presence; and only ordered them to be acquainted, that the next day would discover whose province it was to command, and who had a right to offer pardon.

That day had no sooner begun to dawn, than the two armies ranged themselves for battle, with loud cries, accompanied with the sound of hautboys, cornets, timbrels, and trumpets.* The Ynca Viracocha put

* These instruments were used in war, in order to strike the enemy with consternation. The Indians imagined that the power of their god gave these in-

himself at the head of his forces, and was the first who charged the enemy. Each army discovered an equal ardour. The yncas, who accompanied their prince, formed a battalion around him, which presented a very formidable appearance. The Chancas sustained the shock with a wonderful intrepidity; and the combat lasted till noon, whilst victory seemed to declare for neither host.

In the mean time the five thousand men, who formed the ambush, charged the right wing of their foes so seasonably, and with so much vigour, that they obliged them to give way, and retreat with some precipitation: notwithstanding which the Chancas, far from being intimidated with this disgrace, exerted a greater vivacity. Their mortification to see the victory, with which they had flattered themselves, begin to waver, roused them to such a degree, that in a few moments they regained the ground they had lost.

The combat being thus restored to its former equality, continued two hours longer with great vigour, and little disparity on either side. One circumstance alone decided the advantage; for in the heat of the battle, all the stones and trees in the plain were transformed into men,* armed for the defence of their prince. This new succour which the sun, to accomplish his promise, sent to the Ynca Viracocha, disconcerted the Chancas; they were unable to stand

---

struments of music two contrary effects; one to charm their ears with harmony, the other to inspire their enemies with terror.

* The yncas were very dextrous in illustrating their adventures by astonishing circumstances. When the Ynca Viracocha fought for the defence of the house of the sun, he was, from time to time, reinforced by fresh supplies from Cusco, or the adjoining cities; and, from thence took occasion to propagate the report, that the stones of the country were, by the sun's permission, changed to men, armed for his defence.

against such superior forces; and their ranks were broken, and all their army thrown into disorder.

They disputed the battle, however, for some time like desperate men, who were now determined to die gloriously; but at last they all fled in confusion, and the ynca remained master of the field. The enemy were pursued in their flight, till they acknowledged themselves overcome; and then the prince, that he might not seem as inhuman as the barbarians, caused a retreat to be sounded: he went in person through the field of battle, ordered the wounded to be dressed, the dead to be interred, and gave the prisoners liberty to return home.

During the combat, which continued above eight hours, such a deluge of blood was shed, that the waters of a little river were all discoloured, and considerably swelled by the crimson torrent; for which reason, the plain, where the battle was fought, was afterwards called, Yahuar Pompa, which signifies the field of blood. The slain were computed to exceed thirty thousand; of which number the ynca lost eight thousand, and the rebels the rest. The general of the latter, and the two lieutenant-generals, were taken prisoners, and reserved to grace the triumphant entry which the conqueror intended to make into the capital of the empire.

The Ynca Viracocha dispatched three messengers to carry the news of this great victory to different parts. The first was sent to the house of the sun, to render the most grateful acknowledgments to him, for his assistance in the enemy's defeat. The second had it in charge to inform the priests, and those of their order who had fled, that nothing more was incumbent on them, than to return to the temple of the sun, to thank him for his protection, and offer new sacrifices to his divinity; he was also to acquaint the select virgins, that the sun, through the merit of their prayers, had granted victory to the prince. The third was commissioned to find out the Ynca Yahuarhuacac, and give him a full relation of all that had passed, and earnestly entreat him not to leave the place of

his present residence, till the prince's return to his majesty.

The prince, having dismissed the messengers, made his army pass before him in review; after which he kept about his person seven thousand men, selected out of his best troops, and then disbanded the rest. As to the curacas, he promised them an acknowledgment, suitable to the service they had rendered him: he then appointed two of his uncles his lieutenant generals, with orders to follow him.

Two days after this victory, he marched through the country with his little army, intending to visit his enemies, and relieve them, by his presence, from the apprehensions they might suffer by the consciousness of their guilt. With this intention, he hastened his march into the province of Antahuaylla, the country of the Chancas; and at his arrival was surprised with a spectacle which charmed him exceedingly; for he beheld, just before him, a mixed multitude of women and children, bearing green boughs in their hands; and at small intervals of time, crying out, "O great and only sovereign, offspring of the sun, and friend of the poor, pity our condition and pardon our crimes."

The prince received them with the most engaging goodness; and gave them to understand, that their fathers and husbands were the authors of all their misery, but that he vouchsafed his pardon to every rebel, and only came thither to grant a general indemnity for whatever had passed. He recommended to their particular care those widows and orphans, who had lost their fathers and husbands, in the battle of Yahuar Pompa.

In this manner he took a progress through all the provinces that had revolted, and in each of them established governors, on whose fidelity he could safely depend. He left garrisons in some places to protect them, in case of need; and having thus provided for the defence of the country, he hastened his return to Cusco, loaded with the blessings of the people, who, instead of these instances of mercy, expected nothing less than a general massacre.

The prince arrived at the capital in the space of one moon* after he last had left it. He chose to make his entry on foot, to convince the inhabitants, that the quality of a soldier was more amiable to him than the title of a monarch. He was surrounded by his martial troops, and walked between his uncles, the two lieutenant generals: the captives, who were reserved to grace his triumph, marched slowly with an air of dejection behind their conqueror.

The people received the victorious prince, with all the acclamations and evidences of joy that the sight of a deliverer could inspire. The aged yncas advanced to meet him; and after they had paid their adorations to him, as son to the sun, they mixed with the soldiers to have a part in the triumph. "Alas," cried they, "why were we not young enough to share the glory combating under so heroic a captain!" The Coya Mama Chicya, his mother, attended by his sisters, aunts, and cousins, and followed by a vast number of the pallas,† soon afterwards received him with songs of festivity, and all the marks of a profound respect: some of them embraced him, with the most endearing tenderness; others gently wiped away the sweat that bedewed his face, and the dust that covered and incommoded him; most of them scattered fragrant herbs and flowers in his way.

The prince, with all his court, went to the temple of the sun, and made his entrance with his feet bare, in conformity to the custom; he there offered up his grateful acknowledgments to that glorious luminary, for the happy success with which he had prospered his arms. He afterwards visited the select virgins; and, when he had performed all the proper ceremonials, he thought it time for him to return to the Ynca Yahuarhuaçac, in the pass of Muyna, where he had lately left him.

---

* The Indians compute their months by the revolution of the moon.

† This name was appropriated both to the married and maiden princesses of the blood royal.

The father did not vouchsafe to his son that reception which seemed due to the merit of his victory; he assumed an air of seriousness and solemnity, that was far from intimating a perfect satisfaction. However, it was not easy to determine, whether jealousy at his son's glory, or shame at the recollection of his own unmanly indolence, or fear lest the young conqueror should deprive him of his throne, moved him to treat the prince in such a manner. Perhaps each of these passions had its influence; and their united impressions might produce that sullen air, which gloomed in his countenance.

Whatever might be the cause, their conversation in this public interview was of a very short continuance. But when the rest of the company were withdrawn, they discoursed together for a considerable time; but the subject of their conference was a secret to all the world. It has been imagined, that they debated which of the two should sway the sceptre, the father or the son; and this opinion received some confirmation, when it was known, that the prince refused to let his father return to Cusco, which he had been so pusillanimous to abandon: and doubtless this pretext alone, seemed to the son a sufficient inducement to dethrone his parent, who was then in no condition to oppose the resolution of the Ynca Viracocha; because he was informed, that the ynca, as well as the capital of the empire, favoured his son's pretensions; and thus either through weakness of mind, or apprehensions of a civil war, the unfortunate father was constrained to accept the conditions imposed on him by the prince.

The stipulations between them being settled, the Ynca Viracocha gave orders for a stately palace to be erected in the pass of Muyna and Quiespicancha; and took care to improve the delightful situation, with all the advantages and embellishments that could be desired in a royal palace: the eye was ravished with a beautiful variety of parks and gardens, woods and artificial waters; whilst the river Yucay, intermixing its pure streams with these lovely objects, diffused

diffused new charms through all the delicious prospect.

Whilst the new palace employed the skill of the artist appointed to complete it, the Ynca Viracocha took up his residence at Cusco. It was then that he quitted the yellow border for one that was red;* and yet he had so much moderation, as not to permit his father to resign that mark of royalty. But though the king continued to wear that honourable badge of empire, yet the reins of government were entirely in the prince's hands.

As soon as the palace was finished, the prince furnished his father with every thing necessary to the conveniences and satisfaction of life. He assigned him a train of attendants suitable to his righ rank, and left him destitute of nothing but the regal power.

The Ynca Yahuarhuacac, notwithstanding all these enjoyments, was far from tasting any tranquillity in his solitude. He became insensible of all the pleasures his retinue were assiduous to procure him: he resigned himself to gloominess of soul, and melancholy musings, which in a little time plunged him into deep despair. He could not turn his thoughts to the throne, from whence he had been obliged to descend, nor meditate on the conduct of his son, without starting into distraction. In the day he was tormented with sad and painful reflections; and the night discomposed him with dismal visions, which seemed to threaten him with new misfortunes: so that he at last resolved by poison, to put an end to his days, that were rendered insupportable by the bitterness of affliction. It was with difficulty indeed that he came to this determination; and the fear of displeasing his parent, the sun, dissuaded him from it for some time. He was ashamed to commit a crime, which he had

* The border was an ornament for the head peculiar to the ynca and his eldest son; and was properly a bandage of wool, in the form of fringe, which covered the forehead from temple to temple.

punished in his subjects with the utmost severity; for during all his long reign he had been indefatigable in his endeavours to exterminate the pernicious use of poison in his dominions; and could not, without the greatest mortification, reflect, that he was preparing, by his own example, to destroy, in one moment, all the good he had been establishing in several years.* But his despair made all his reflections unavailing: he prepared the fatal draught, with his own hand, and was now ready to raise it to his lips, when the moon,† touched with the crime her son was hastening to commit, endeavoured to prevent his perishing in so fatal a manner.

There happened to reside, in the college of the select virgins of Cusco, a young lady about seventeen years of age, called Acllahua, which signifies the mansion of the stars. She received this name to intimate the sparkling vivacity of her eyes, whose lustre was insupportable to every beholder. This lady, from her early years, had made history and poetry her favourite studies; and the hymns she composed in honour to the sun, were thought preferable to those of

---

The ynca wore a red, and the prince, his son, a yellow border.

* Among the Indians were numbers of both sexes, who made it their profession to destroy others by poison; some kinds of which operated by a sudden, others by a lingering death; they had other sorts which would deprive the persons they were practised upon of their reason, and disfigure their countenances to a horrid degree of deformity. Sometimes these pernicious ingredients would cover the whole body with black and white pustules that crippled all their limbs. The yncas were solicitous to prevent such practices among their subjects.

† The yncas believed the moon to be the wife and sister of the sun; and as they called themselves sons of the sun, they were frequently styled the sons of the moon too.

he greatest poets. She perfectly remembered all the ancient and modern transactions that had been related to her by her mamacuna;* she likewise surpassed her companions in every manual art, wherein the select virgins were trained up; and all these amiable qualities were still heightened by her admirable modesty and solid virtue.

This accomplished person was treated by the mamacuna with much more tenderness than the rest of the select virgins who were placed under her care: she was always in the presence of that venerable matron, who took a peculiar pleasure in bestowing new cultivations on a genius, that was so correspondent to all her cares.

One day, when they were together, the mamacuna took notice, that Acllahua appeared extremely discomposed: she thought her countenance plainly intimated some inward dissatisfaction of soul. "What may be the reason, my dear daughter," said she, "that I see you to-day, without that serene and easy air which used to be so peculiar to you?"

"Ah! my honoured mother," replied Acllahua, "you relieve me from a great perplexity: for I was at a loss in what manner I should dispose myself, to request a favour which I most humbly entreat you to grant to me."—"You may speak," said the mamacuna, "without any reserve; and I will consent to all you desire, provided it be reasonable."—"You yourself shall judge," replied Acllahua. "The affair is to prevent the Ynca Yahuarhuacac from drinking poison in despair:

---

* This name, in general, signifies a woman appointed to discharge the functions of a mother, and is strictly applicable to those of the select virgins, who had grown aged in the college of the sun. The whole regulation of that college was consigned to their care: some of them were like abbesses of convents, and others resembled the superiors of noviciates; they instructed the younger select virgins in their divine worship, and taught them the various works of the loom and needle.

he is preparing to empty the fatal bowl; and his fatal crime will infallibly draw down the displeasure of the sun on the royal family, the sacred city of Cusco, and all the empire of the yncas."—"My dearest daughter," interrupted the mamacuna, "I must needs think your zeal for your country very commendable; but must likewise blame your indiscretion, for imagining a son of the sun capable of acting in so criminal a manner. But though the fact should be as you suppose, how would you take upon you to prevent it?"

"You shall have all the satisfaction you desire," said Acllahua. "Last night I was waked out of my slumber by a dreadful dream, the particulars of which I have forgot; and can only recollect, that at the time I was repeating a hymn, I had composed in honour of the sun, I heard an extraordinary noise at my chamber door; when, turning myself towards the place from whence the alarm proceeded, I beheld a shining arm adorned with pearls, intermixed with emeralds of an admirable lustre. This arm moved towards me; though I could not discover the body to which it belonged. When it was near my bed, it bended towards me in a kind of salutation, and then folding itself round my waist, raised me up in a moment, and conveyed me to the pavilion of the moon,* where it placed me on a silver throne, at a little distance from the throne of the sun's consort, and near the bodies of the deceased queens.† My eyes were

* Though the yncas considered the moon as the sister and spouse of the sun, and even their own mother, yet they never adored her in the quality of a goddess; they neither offered sacrifices to her, nor erected temples in her honour. They only raised for her a great pavilion near the temple of the sun, to serve her for an habitation; and she was there painted on a plate of silver, with the face of a woman.

† In the pavilion of the moon, on each side of her picture, the bodies of the deceased queens were ranged in order, according to their seniority.

dazzled with the brightness that surrounded the face of the moon; and this glorious light made such an impression on my soul, as for a few moments suspended all its faculties. Such was my condition, when my ears were pierced with a loud and dreadful voice, that awakened me from my trance. 'Give attention, Acllahua,' said this voice. 'The Ynca Yahuarhuacac is now preparing to commit an enormous crime. This prince, who was commanded by his father, the sun, to exterminate from the empire of the yncas the abominable use of poison, is now determined to practise it on himself. Should he perpetrate his resolution vengeance will fall heavy, not only on him, but on the family of the yncas, and all their empire. The sun will elsewhere establish other children, more worthy of his blood; he will chuse other adorers, other consorts, and another temple.'

"I was so confounded with these menacing expressions, that I had no power to reply; but fell prostrate on the earth, before the throne of the moon, and uttered the anguish of my soul in sighs and tears. But whilst I was thus affected with sad impressions, the luminous arm, that conveyed me thither, raised me from the ground, and placed me, once more, on the silver throne; and then a voice, very different from the former, for it was exceedingly soft and melodious, spoke to me in these terms:—'O Acllahua, thou alone canst preserve the empire of the yncas from destruction. Go then, without any hesitation, to the king Yahuarhuacac; and endeavour by the most prevailing reasons, to dissuade him from drinking the poison he has prepared. Tell him, that a prince, and especially son of the sun, ought always to preserve an equality of mind, and be serene amidst all the vicissitudes of fortune. Remember, Acllahua, to take the cotton girdle which you will find on the bed in your apartment; you will experience its virtue in the needful hour.'

"The voice had scarce uttered these expressions, when the luminous arm embraced me anew, and conveyed me back to my chamber; where I really found the girdle that was promised me, and it is the very same you now see me wear."

The mamacuna was seized with horror at this relation. "Great gods!" cried she, "what do I now hear? and is it possible, daughter, you should entertain a thought of leaving this sacred mansion? Have you forgotten the conditions on which you were placed here, and the obligations to which you consented to be subject? As you are selected to be the spouse of the sun, you have devoted yourself to perpetual virginity; and are obliged to shun the sight, not only of men, but even women;* and you would now expose yourself to the promiscuous view of both! In what manner do you propose to be faithful to your engagements? Are you not very sensible, that the palace of the Ynca Yahuarhuacac is inhabited by men and women? Besides, have you considered the fatal consequence, to which your imprudent zeal will make you obnoxious; the moment you step out of this house, you are deemed guilty of adultery: the law is most express, and you will inevitably be entombed alive."

"Yes, my dearest mother," replied Acllahua, "I am sensible both of my engagements, and the dangers to which I expose myself; but no considerations are sufficient to intimidate or detain me. Should I be so fortunate as to dissuade the ynca from his fatal purpose, what blessings shall I secure to my country by that important service! But should disappointment and death be the consequences of my attempt, I shall at least enjoy the glory of having sacrificed myself for the welfare of my family, and all the nation."

"No," interrupted the mamacuna, "I will never suffer the dearest of all the virgins confided to my care, to perish by an ignominious death; and could you allege reasons never so unanswerable, do not flatter yourself with obtaining my consent; nay, should you

* The select virgins passed their whole lives in a cloister, neither saw men nor women; they had no communication with any but themselves; and none but the coya, that is, the queen, and her daughters, were permitted to enter the college.

be certain of succeeding in your design, the ynca will behold your excursion with horror, and will be the first to deliver you to the Ynca Viracocha, his son, who will sentence you to all the severity denounced by the law. Who will then defend you from that fate? and how reproachful will your conduct prove to religion! What a dishonour will you be to this holy habitation, and all your sisters, and with how much mortification will you affect your governess! Ah, my dearest daughter!" added she with flowing eyes, "if you have no apprehensions of the rigour with which you are threatened by the law, yet indulge a generous fear of afflicting me with the mortal pangs I must sustain, when I behold myself loaded with infamy, by the punishment of a select virgin!"

The mamacuna's tears made a tender impression on Achahua; but as dreams were then regarded as certain prognosticks, from whence infallible consequences could be drawn, with respect to the good or evil that might succeed, the select virgin was too great a proficient in her religion, to make her duty subservient to the sentiments of compassion that rose in her soul. "I am under a necessity," said she, "of obeying the commands of our mother, the moon; and the calamities that threaten both ourselves and the empire, are much greater than those you presage from my intended conduct."

"Your obstinacy," replied the mamacuna, "is perfectly surprising, and you run blindly to your ruin. When people rashly expose themselves to apparent dangers, they ought to sink under the consequence; and when we grow discontented with our proper condition, we run the hazard of plunging ourselves into greater dissatisfactions.

"I foresee that you will suffer the same misfortune that befel the physician Uruya. He was in a happy situation, but very discontented; and ambition was his ruin."—"What happened then to this physician?" interrupted Achahua. "I will make you acquainted with the particulars," replied the mamacuna, "and therefore desire your attention.—

The History of the Physician Uruya.

IN the reign of the Ynca Lloque Yupanqui, the third of our monarchs, a very famous physician, named Uruya, lived at Hatun Colla, in the country of Collasuyu. The Ynca Lloque Yupanqui, who conquered that province, engaged this physician to attend him to Cusco, where he liberally supplied him with all the enjoyments necessary to make life agreeable. Uruya, encouraged by these favours, followed his profession very successfully for several years. The ynca consulted him in all indispositions, that affected either himself or his relations, and daily loaded him with rich presents. But whether it be, that the greatest men are liable to the greatest disasters, or that ambition made Uruya dissatisfied with his fortune, he took it into his head to surpass all his fraternity. Till then, indeed, he had confined his labours, like them, to the cure of distempers; but now he imagined he should distinguish himself, if he could but invent a specific for all diseases. He was a long time engaged in this discovery; and, applying himself to study the various constitutions of mankind, he gained a perfect knowledge of all plants and herbs, that were either salutary or injurious. At last, after a long and laborious search, he grew persuaded that he had found out the preservative he so passionately desired: it was an extract of several drugs, which he called the universal preservative; of which he made the first experiment on himself, and then recommended it to his neighbours and friends; who, having used it with a seeming success, it obtained a general demand: every person was desirous to possess it; and the people contended who should bestow the greatest praises on the physician and his preservative. The fame of this wonderful discovery, being at last communicated to the Ynca Lloque Yupanqui, that prince had recourse to the remedy without the least hesitation, and used it as freely as his subjects. The court, the city, and the whole empire

called for the miraculous specific. It was to be reduced to a powder, and taken every morning and evening; they even mixed it with their food and drink; and several persons chewed it the whole day. By an effect of chance, no distemper was mentioned in Cuseo for the space of three years, during which this madness prevailed; but as the best things when they are abused degenerate into poison, so these powders had that effect. The generality of those who had taken them, fell into a languishing disorder, and multitudes of them died. It was even with great difficulty the ynca himself recovered; and now there wanted nothing more to open the people's eyes. Every one rejected the imaginary preservative, as a fatal poison. The physician was treated as a common murderer, all his zeal for the public good was unable to protect him; and he was condemned to die by the law, which ordained that punishment for every one who deprived another of life.—

The mamacuna now addressed herself to Acllahua. "Daughter," said she, "this history ought to warn you of the danger we incur, when we would perform actions beyond our abilities. A false prudence betrays us to our ruin? and therefore let me persuade you to change your resolution, and not be accessary to your own destruction."—"My dear mother," replied Acllahua, "I see nothing in the example you have related that should induce me to alter my intentions; I can give you a number of other histories, that will convince you of your injustice in opposing my design; but it is not necessary to relate them to you; for you are better acquainted with them than myself, and I owe them to your information. I will only confine myself to one instance, which I had from the mamacuna, your predecessor. One day as I related some stories to her that she thought very entertaining, I desired her to give me one, in her turn. She consented to my request, and delivered herself to this effect.—

The Story of the Vase of Three Metals.

THE provinces called Charcas, beyond the narrow pass of Collasuyu, with respect to Casco, were formerly governed by a prince of an amiable disposition, who feared the gods,* and whose only passion was to give happiness to his people. All persons had access to his presence, he listened to the poor without any impatience or contempt; nor did he ever dismiss the unfortunate without some consolation. But, notwithstanding he was so indefatigable to accomplish his generous desires, he perpetually met with oppositions, that were in a manner invincible. He was frequently disturbed by his neighbours, who made inroads into his dominions, and carried off the greatest part of his people; whom they either devoured or offered in sacrifice to their gods.

This good prince would sometimes endeavour to oppose the fury of his enemies by reprisals, but was generally repulsed with loss; but one of his greatest afflictions was an unknown distemper, that, from the time he first ascended the throne, had attacked his own family, and those of the principal lords of his provinces. The malady began with a kind of scurf, which, from the crown of the head, gradually diffused itself over the whole body; it corroded the skin and flesh, infected the bones, and ended in death. In vain had the physicians endeavoured to cure this distemper; their remedies, instead of assuaging, only added new force to the malignity.

The prince of the Charcas was so afflicted at the calamity which invaded his family, that by a public proclamation through all his dominions, and the neighbouring territories, he promised half of his provinces to any one who could cure his relations, and the lord of his court, of the distemper with which they were

* The Charcas adored tigers and serpents.

visited. Several physicians presented themselves on this occasion; but their prescriptions were altogether ineffectual. At last a magician, named Chuni, arrived at the palace; and, being introduced to the king, "Sire," said he, "I have long been acquainted with the cause of that distemper, which afflicts your children, and the principal lords of your empire; but as it was needless to make it known to your majesty, unless I could have recommended an effectual remedy, I was obliged to be silent, that I might not drive you to desperation. In vain, for several years, did I consult the secrets of my art, to enable me to cure this leprosy. All my endeavours were defeated; and I became sensible, that the malady was to continue as long as its author was alive; and that the remedy, during all that period, would be unavoidably concealed. But that the impediment is now removed; and the magician is dead, who thus persecuted your family, in revenge for your refusing him, in marriage, one of your majesty's relations, whom he passionately loved. Two days are passed since I heard of his death; and the moment I was certain of the tidings, I left nothing unattempted to discover the remedy, which is of so much importance to your majesty.

"After some operations, I discovered in the northern limits of your dominions, and on the highest mountain, named Utumcuna, there is a vessel composed of three metals, gold, silver, and copper, and which contains a balsamic liquor, proper to cure the leprosy, and all malignant defilements of the skin, and that this treasure can be acquired by no mortal, but one of your majesty's sons. However," added the magician, "though the remedy be now discovered, there are many difficulties to be surmounted, before it can be obtained. The mountain, as you well know, is in a manner inaccessible: from the bottom to the middle, it is inhabited by tigers and other fierce animals, who permit no human creature to approach with impunity; and from the middle to the top, the eye beholds nothing but ghastly rocks and precipices, that seem almost impracticable; so that it will require the greatest

magnanimity and conduct to succeed in this enterprize."

The prince of the Charcas was exceedingly discomposed at the magician's speech; his colour frequently changed; he sometimes lifted up his eyes to heaven, and as often directed them to the earth. "Is it possible," cried he, "that any of my children should be able to surmount so many obstacles! I even think, that an hundred thousand men would be too insufficient for such an expedition; that they would all be devoured before they could reach the foot of the mountain; such a remedy might as well have been concealed, as ever made known without a possibility of enjoying it."

The magician, who saw the prince overwhelmed with melancholy thoughts, did his utmost to comfort him. "Sire," said he, "I have had the honour to intimate to your majesty, that intrepidity and prudence will conduct the adventurer to the top of the mountain. These qualities are certainly to be found in some prince among your children; but, if not, they are never to be expected in any other mortal. A remedy of such importance may inspire any one with an inclination to obtain it."—"Let me see, then," interrupted the prince, "if any of my children will sacrifice himself for the welfare of his family. Let them all be admitted into my presence."

As soon as the princes were arrived, the magician, at the king's request, repeated to them all the particulars he had related to their father; and, at the close of his account, "Princes," added he, "if the danger has any circumstances that can intimidate you, consider you ought to be animated by the advantages that will attend the possession of the vase of three metals."

At these words all the sons of the prince of the Charcas unanimously replied, that emulation, as well as interest, incited them to so glorious an enterprize. "We ought," said they, "to leave nothing unattempted to obtain such a treasure: and we would as soon chuse to be devoured by the wild beasts, or to perish among

the precipices of the mountain, as to live in calamity, and see ourselves the reproach of our nation.

The prince of the Charcas was alarmed to find all his children, who were forty-five in number, resolved on the adventure of the mountain; he reflected that they might, possibly, be all hastening to destruction. "It is no way necessary," said he, "for every one of you to expose himself. Divide yourselves into two equal companies; and let the one continue with me, whilst the other employ their courage and address for the general welfare."—"No, my father," replied the youngest, in the name of the rest; "as we are equally interested in the cure, we intend to share the same danger, and will contend for the glory of preserving one another."—"At least," interrupted the prince of the Charcas, "suffer me to prevail on you to draw lots, and let one of you remain here to comfort my declining age, and succeed to my dominions when I am dead." The magician now interposed: "My lord," said he, "that would be a vain precaution; for the lot might fall on him who is destined to make the vase of three metals his prize."

When the prince saw that he could neither prevail on the magician, nor his own children; "Go then,"—said he, "and may the gods accompany you with their protection. I have only one thing to recommend to your observance; let each of you be as solicitous to defend his brothers, as he would be to save himself."

The princes, after this, made the necessary preparations for their expedition; and when they had completed them, they all departed in a body; every one being armed in the manner he imagined most advantageous.

It required a journey of six days to arrive at the mountain Utumcuna. The last day of their march they began to see troops of lions and tigers of a monstrous size bounding along the country; but that appearance had not sufficient terrors to make them proceed no farther, and they continued their progress with an heroic bravery of soul; at the same time sus-

taining several assaults, and leaving many of the furious animals dead on the earth. But as those enemies increased upon them the farther they advanced, the eldest prince, who beheld twelve of his brothers wounded, proposed to them to return. "If our approaches to the mountain," said he, "are so dangerous, what may we not expect from the mountain itself? And if we find it so difficult in the plain, to preserve ourselves from being devoured, what defence will be left us in those ascents, where, instead of sufficient liberty for our necessary motions, we must employ our utmost skill to walk steadily? Besides, what probability have we of gaining the summit of this mountain, and climbing up declivities that seem so impassible, as those before us? And who can be certain that, though we should be so fortunate as to surmount all these obstacles, we shall at last find what we are searching for? What assurance have we of success? Why truly, the word of a magician, as great a barbarian, perhaps, as he whose vengeance we all suffer; and who doubtless would willingly destroy us in this place. Had he that benevolence for us which he pretended, ought he not himself to procure the vase of three metals? But if this was an enterprize impossible for even a magician to perform, how can we flatter ourselves with any success?"

All the princes except the youngest approved of this discourse. "For my part," said the latter, "nothing shall make me consent to so dishonourable an action; I neither fear the rage of lions and tigers, nor the difficult ascent of these rocks; and will sooner die than return: and, though you all forsake me, I will not cease to try my fortune. And should I not succeed in my attempt, I shall have this consolation in death, that I have done the most for my king, my family, and my country."

The princes were extremely mortified at a contradiction that so reproached their own timidity. "The youngest," said they, "affects to be the wisest among us; and is ambitious of the glory of being the last in returning. Let us leave him then to himself; when

once he is alone, he will learn by experience, that a particular folly is not to be set in competition with the general prudence." Upon this they begun their march; leaving the mountain behind them, and returning by the way they came.

In the mean time, Apuquepa, for that was the young prince's name, ascended the mountain with a steady pace, and with his lance overthrew in the dust the first lion who came in his way; and, being immediately assaulted by another, he mortally wounded him with the same weapon. But the lion, being rolled by his own weight to the bottom of the mountain, dragged with him the lance of the young hero; who, as he was preparing to recover it, saw two tigers springing towards him with all the fury of hunger. His destruction had now been inevitable had he not resorted to other arms, with which he had the precaution to furnish himself. He took a trumpet that hung by his side, and sounded it with all his might; and so terrible was the blast, that both the tigers immediately fled. The prince was so animated with this happy experiment, that he had no inclination to draw the lance out of the lion's body, but thought his trumpet a more infallible weapon. The event was answerable to his expectation; for as often as he saw any wild beast approaching, he blew the trumpet with his former success, and put all the lions and tigers to flight.

By this stratagem, the indefatigable prince arrived at the middle of the mountain, where he met with new difficulties, for which he was however prepared. But, before he attempted to ascend higher, he reposed himself, and eat a little maize, and some roots which he had brought with him; and, having by these refreshments regained his vigour, he began to pursue his progress. Sometimes he was obliged to climb from one rock to another, and leap over wide clefts that opened a dreadful abyss before him; besides which, the stones rolled under his feet and hands, and in their fall made such an astonishing noise, that it seemed as if all the mountain was tumbling into ruins. But the

prince, no way discouraged with these terrors, hung sometimes by his hands, whilst his eyes were in search of another place, where he might fasten himself with more security. At last, by a length of pains and toil, he ascended so high that he discovered the vase of three metals at the foot of a very thick tree; the sight of which so transported him, that he forgot all the perils and labour he had sustained; and, falling on his knees, he returned thanks to the gods for the succours they had afforded him; after which he made a short repast, and fell asleep for some time.

Apuquepa, when he waked, went to take up the vase, but found it strongly fastened to the foot of the tree, that diffused its boughs over it. He made several efforts to disengage it; but how great was his astonishment! when he beheld the tree, in proportion as he redoubled his strength, changing into a young lady of incomparable beauty, and with whose features he was well acquainted. He was so struck with admiration at the sight, that he had no power to speak; but the lady, who observed the discomposure into which this event had thrown him, began the discourse, and expressed herself in this manner:

"Apuquepa, my dearest cousin! may Heaven for ever crown you with its blessings! you have restored me to liberty, for which may our gods condescend to reward you. The magician, Rurac, not being able to obtain me in marriage, carried me away by force one day, as I was enjoying the cool air in the gardens of the prince, your father and my uncle. He conveyed me to his habitation, where I was shut up in a chamber nine days: on each of which he visited me twice to entertain me with his passion, and entreat me to accept of him for my spouse: I rejected his suit with disdain, and loaded him with reproaches. The ninth day he assumed another tone: 'If you will not,' said he, very fiercely, 'this very day consent to offer me your hand, I shall treat you in a different manner from what I have yet done.' But as I answered him only by my tears, 'I have punished your father,' continued

he, 'for opposing my demand, and all those, whose counsels have been any impediment to my marriage, are sharers of the same chastisement; it only now remains, that I avenge myself on your disdain: if you do not immediately present me with your hand, as a testimony of your compliance with my desires, you shall feel the effects of my indignation.'—'Act whatever you are capable of performing,' replied I, 'death will be a thousand times more supportable to me than the sight of an unjust ravisher.'

"The magician, mortified at this new reproach, cried out, ''Tis now too much, and I will be amply avenged.' Upon which he immediately opened a calebash, which he held in his hand, and I saw it filled with a liquor as green as the verdure of the spring: he then sprinkled some drops of it on my head, and a chilling coldness instantly froze the blood in my veins; my feet became extended like the root of a plant, and my arms and head shot out into branches covered with leaves. In vain I endeavoured to distinguish my body, I could only discover the trunk of a tree. In such a state did the magician place me on this mountain, and at my feet fixed the vessel you hold in your hands; and, after he had uttered some words, which were not understood by me, he retired, and I have never seen him since."

Apuquepa being now freed from his perplexities by this discourse, "Princess," said he, "I think myself very fortunate in obtaining the vessel you mention; but the liberty, to which I have restored you, completes all my happiness." The princess was curious to know what treasure might be contained in that vessel, which had exposed him to so many dangers. "I shall have opportunity enough," said he, "to give you that satisfaction; at present something of more importance demands our attention: let us see how we may best quit this place."

Apuquepa, in pronouncing these words, turned to the side of the mountain on which he ascended, but was strangely surprised to see the prospect entirely changed. "Great gods!" cried he, "what do I be-

hold! I see an easy and gentle descent in the very place that a moment before presented frightful rocks and precipices to my view:" and then addressing himself to the princess, "Let us improve," said he, "the favour offered by the gods."—"You have expressed my thought," replied the princess, "and I was going to tell you, that we had a very agreeable way to walk down; and, if you did not discover it when you ascended, 'tis probable that the enchantment subsisted to the moment you seized the vase, which the magician placed at my feet; and this made the way you should have taken invisible."

The prince and princess proceeded without the least danger to the middle of the mountain, and from thence to the plain. Apuquepa had recourse to his trumpet, to drive away all the wild beasts they met: and thus his fortitude and courage preserved him from such dangers, as any other mortal had certainly sunk under.—

"The rest of this history," said Acllahua, "is not material to our purpose; and what I have related is sufficient to prove, that the greatest perils should never discourage us, when we would avoid greater calamities. I shall only add, that if the prince Apuquepa made no scruple to expose his life on the word of a magician, I ought with less hesitation to risk mine, on the command I have received from the moon, the comfort of our god the sun."

Acllahua, at the conclusion of this discourse, placed her two hands on her right shoulder, which was one act of their adoration, and then bringing them lower, she, without thinking on what she did, thrust her right thumb into her girdle, with the virtue of which she was as yet unacquainted. But at the same instant the luminous arm presented itself before her, and a soft harmonious voice was heard to utter these words: "O Acllahua! I obey both the moon and the wearer of that girdle: if you are desirous of going to the Ynca Yahuarhuacac, it is time for me to convey you to his palace: neither walls nor gates shall exclude you, nor shall you be seen by any mortal but the ynca, to whom you are sent."

Acllahua, before she made any reply to the voice, addressed herself once more to her mamacuna. "Had I not reason," said she, "to be thus importunate with you? And now pardon me if I tell you, that it is in vain for to oppose my request." The mamacuna, who beheld the luminous arm, and had heard the voice, was obliged to submit. She embraced Acllahua with tears in her eyes; and after she had thrice kissed the air, which was another act of adoration, "My dear child," said she, "may our god, the sun, be propitious to you, and may the moon guide you in your way."

The mamacuna still continued to speak, when Acllahua turning her eyes to the luminous arm, "Let us now," said she, "hasten to the Ynca Yahuarhuacac." The obsequious arm, immediately enfolding her body, rendered her invisible, and conveyed her to the ynca's apartment in the palace of Muna.

The prince was raising the poison to his lips the very moment Acllahua entered the chamber: but the virgin hastily advanced to him, and seizing him by the arm, "Prince," said she, "what are you about to commit? Do you no more remember, that you are the offspring of the sun? and can you be so degenerate as to disobey him? Can you, my lord, who, during all your reign, have been indefatigable to suppress the use of poison, as contrary to humanity; can you, I say, act so inconsistently with your former conduct? And is it possible an ynca should flatter himself, that he may commit with impunity the very crime for which he has severely punished such numbers of his subjects?"

These cutting reproaches, joined with the ynca's surprise, to see a daughter of the sun in his apartment, prevented him from drinking off the fatal cup. He replaced it on the table, and, viewing the young lady, whom he knew to be a daughter of the sun, because he had formerly seen her in the college of the select virgins at Cusco—"Acllahua," said he, "what do I now behold! Do you really live? or is it your shade that stands before me? I am lost in perplexity; for

if you are still among the number of the living, by what means have you been able to quit the sacred college, where you was for ever consecrated to the sun? How was it possible for you to enter this chamber when the door was shut? But if you are no longer an inhabitant of this world, what have you to desire of an unfortunate prince?"

"O ynca!" replied Acllahua, "I am not as yet numbered among the dead, nor is it necessary that I now should satisfy all your demands. It is sufficient if I inform you, that I am dispatched to prevent, if possible, your shortening your days by poison. The moon, your mother, has condescended to appoint me her messenger, to set before you the horrors of the crime you propose to commit, and the fatal consequences that will inevitably ensue. The sun, your father, offended at the profanation offered him by one of his own progeny, will inflict his vengeance for your transgression in a remarkable manner: he will withdraw all his regard from the royal family, and utterly subvert the empire of the yncas: he will consign the imperial city of Cusco to the rage of the barbarians; he will suffer his priest to be sacrificed to false gods, and abandon his chosen virgins to a shameful violation of their chastity. You alone will be the cause of all these abominations. Let me, therefore, conjure you, my lord, for your own and your people's welfare, to calm your discomposure of soul, and live, O ynca! for such is the will of the sun, your father."

"No! Acllahua, no!" replied the ynca, "my resolution is already fixed. An unfortunate prince, and a more unfortunate father, can expect no consolations to reconcile him to life. I have suffered enough, and will no longer be a prey to so many calamities. I may even be reserved for sorrows still more agonizing; but I am determined to prevent them."

"Alas! my lord," answered Acllahua, "the despair, which now oppresses you, is a greater misfortune than any you would elude. Are you hardy enough to run the risk of an eternal state of wretchedness?

who will cover you from the indignation of the sun, your father? Have you permitted your thoughts, my lord, to deliberate on these particulars? are the dishonours that afflict you, sufficient to justify your despair? Listen to the language of your reason: this will certainly condemn your inordinate conduct, and inform you, that it is advantageous to all mankind, and especially princes, to experience some adversity. This refines and polishes their virtues."—"How!" interrupted the ynca, "do you call the loss of an empire, the rebellion of a son, and perpetual banishment, no more than some adversity? Are these the calamities to which virtue owes its refinement; or, rather, are they not such misfortunes as overwhelm and drive to desperation?"

"My lord," replied Acllahua, "I will no longer represent to you the insult you offered to the sun, your father, nor any more reproach you for murmuring against the determinations of Providence; I will content myself with acquainting you, that your words and actions discover an impotency of mind, not very consistent with your birth. There have been princes, without number, whose extraction was much inferior to yours, and whom we ever rank among barbarians, and yet they have supported their adversity with a fortitude far superior to any you discover. I remember their histories, and, with your majesty's permission, will offer one to your attention. You will see, that they, in a series of misfortunes, much more tedious and oppressive than those you repine at, have at last, by their constancy, triumphed over all their calamities, and never suffered themselves to be dejected by distress."

The ynca was sensibly mortified by this discourse; the colour flushed into his face; and turning upon Acllahua, with an air of indignation—"Perhaps you are not sensible," said he, "that, as much dethroned as I am, I have still sufficient power to punish any one, who shall dare to insult me to my face; but since you have the temerity to compare the conduct of barbarians with mine, I command you to relate to me

one of these histories. And should it appear, that the princes, of whom you are to speak, were less unfortunate than myself, and that their constancy of mind has not surmounted their adversity, you shall be punished for your insolence, and expiate your crime by death."

Acllahua was far from being intimidated with these threats. "My lord," said she, "I have advanced nothing inconsistent with truth; I desire no other judge than your majesty, and willingly subscribe beforehand to my condemnation, if it be not punctual to my promise."—"We shall soon see that," replied the ynca, who, at the same time, placed himself on a throne, and then turning to Acllahua, "be seated," said he, "and let me hear the history you have mentioned." The select virgin was obedient to his commands, and began her relation in the following manner:—

HOUR I.

The History of Prince Himan, *sovereign of the Island of* Titicaca.

ABOUT an hundred years before the Ynca Mango Copac, and his wife Mama Oello were sent down to the earth, to civilize the barbarous people, and train them up in the true religion, the sceptre of the island of Titicaca, and several of the neighbouring provinces, was swayed by a prince, who, though a barbarian, was so favoured by nature, as not to be unacquainted with the principles of humanity. His name was Himan; and he governed his subjects with so much wisdom and justice, that even the divine Mango Copac might possibly have found nothing reproachable in any part of his conduct.

This prince had never been married, and though he was perpetually solicited to turn his thoughts to an

heir, he obstinately refused to gratify the prayers of his people: and so fond was he of solitude, that, whenever he had dispatched the public affairs, he withdrew alone to a deep cavern that served him instead of a palace. If, at any time, he happened to quit his retreat, which was but seldom, he then secluded himself, as much as possible, from his courtiers, that he might enjoy his own meditation in private; and when he found himself obliged to admit any company into his presence, such dejection appeared in his countenance, as plainly intimated a settled melancholy in his mind. The elders of the people, who were his officers and courtiers, were constantly saying to each other,—What strange sadness is it that thus affects our sovereign? He is respected by his neighbours; he is the darling of his people; all his words are regarded as oracles; we endeavour to divert him by all imaginable amusements; the loveliest virgins in the kingdom are presented to his embraces; and yet his senses are so prepossessed, that he is indifferent to all things, and his melancholy seems to be altogether inconsolable.

Though Prince Himan had frequent intimations of these complaints, yet he entirely disregarded them, and continually resigned himself to the most pensive impressions. At last, the principal officers of his court grew weary of expostulating to no purpose. They assembled together, and ordered the first minister to inquire of the prince, the cause of his melancholy, and exhort him to take a consort to his bed, as soon as possible. There were some in this assembly, who even hinted in their discourses, that how great soever their misfortune might be, to lose so accomplished a prince, they were determined to acknowledge him no longer for their sovereign, if he refused to be conformable to their desires.

Mora-Conay (for that was the name of the first minister) had a sincere affection for his master, and trembled for him when he heard them talking of dethroning him. However, without disclosing any emotion, he replied, that he would willingly charge

himself with their commission, and hoped the event would be successful. Upon which he immediately went to the prince's apartment, to acquaint him with the danger to which he was exposed. He found his sovereign alone, in the most unfrequented part of the palace; and, throwing himself at his feet, "My lord," said he, "may a wretched worm of the earth be permitted to speak, without reserve, to the son of a lion?" At which, Himan, raising his minister from the earth, replied, "Thou art sensible, Mora-Conay, that I listen with pleasure to all you tell me, and have constantly directed you to conceal nothing from me: if there be any thing wherein my person, or the public good is interested, speak freely, without the least apprehension of offending me."

"Since you thus command me," replied Mora-Conay, "I must acquaint you, my lord, that your people impute your fondness for solitude to an aversion you entertain for them; they loudly cry,—they have no share in your affection, that you despise them in your heart, and count them unworthy of having any princes of your blood to rule them after your death.—There is reason to suspect, that they will be spirited, by this persuasion, to some fatal excess. Every place resounds with murmurs; and secret assemblies are held, wherein they are prepared to form resolutions not very favourable to your interest. It is necessary, my lord," added he, "to check this evil in its first appearance. Is it possible that no part of your dominions can furnish you with a virgin worthy to be your spouse? Should that be the fact, yet at least, give your people the satisfaction of seeing you take a mistress. This is the only step by which you can appease their discontent, and reinstate all things in their proper order."

The Prince of Titicaca was convinced by this discourse, that his dominions were threatened with an insurrection. "Let my people then," said he, "if they are weary of my government, raise another sovereign to the throne. Let them try if they can be happier under a new prince. As for me, the felicity

of my life has no dependance on a diadem, and I am ready to resign it to him who shall be thought more worthy to wear it. It will be much more satisfactory to me, to descend from my throne, than comply with their importunity. No, Mora-Conay," continued the prince, "I am absolutely averse to all solicitations to marriage, or even a mistress: such a proposal is inconsistent with my duty and interest; and you yourself will entertain the same opinion, when I have acquainted you with some particulars of my life. I shall open them to you without any reserve, and only desire you to conceal them with inviolable secrecy."

Mora-Conay promised not to divulge the least circumstance that should be imparted to him; after which, Himan proceeded to this relation:

"Thou knowest, Mora-Conay, that my father, after he had reigned five years in this island, was compelled to resign his dominions to a conqueror. I shall not remind thee of any of those strange events, which gave a rise to inquietudes that have some resemblance to the present dissatisfactions of my people; nor will I tell thee by what revolutions I ascended the throne of my ancestors: thou hadst too considerable a part in those transactions, to make any information necessary from me, and I shall only confine myself to such circumstances as never came to thy knowledge, and which, for many years past, have interrupted the tranquillity of my life.

"I lived till my eighteenth year at Raymi Pampa, near a mountain covered with snow. I was brought up in such a manner, as habituated me to hardships, and contributed not a little to make my constitution vigorous. My father, who had no child but myself, discovered in me a courage suitable to my birth; he accustomed me to combat the tigers and bears, which are very numerous in those parts. I wrestled with the youths of our neighbourhood; could swim to perfection; and, at the age of fourteen years, had the glory to win the prize in those exercises more than once.

"My father did not content himself with forming

my body to labour and agility, but was very careful to cultivate my mind. He instructed me in history, and intermixed his relations with such remarks, as made me discover a great difference in the actions of mankind; and, by his reasoning, taught me to approve some of those actions, and dislike others. Among other particulars, he inspired me with such an aversion for a plurality of wives, and the shameful freedoms to which all the young women were abandoned, that I determined never to marry, unless I could find a woman whose inclinations had some conformity to mine.

"In this manner did I pass my days in our solitude, very different from other men, when it was my fortune to meet with strange adventures. One day when I was hunting, at the distance of three days journey from our habitation, I saw the most formidable tiger I had ever beheld marching towards me. His eyes darted sparkles of flame; his mouth, with a seeming impatience to devour his prey, opened from time to time, and offered to my view two pointed ranges of teeth that appeared ready for employment. I launched an arrow at him, which hit him on the right shoulder, but the wound was very inconsiderable, and only animated my foe, who came upon me with redoubled swiftness. We immediately closed with the utmost rage, and our combat merited other spectators than the trees and rocks that surrounded us: I wounded the tiger in several places; but, in revenge, he left terrible impressions of his claws on one of my arms and one of my thighs; but the moment I saw my blood trickle down, I was inspired with new courage; I grasped my sabre with both hands, and made it descend on each side of my enemy. At last, as he reared himself on his hinder paws, in order to spring full upon me, I received him with a back blow, and parted his head from his body. But the moment I gave him his death's wound, he cried, 'Ah Himani is it thus thou treatest those who desire thy welfare?"—

Acliahua was interrupted in this part of her relation,

by a gentle noise at the chamber door, upon which she immediately thrust her hand into her girdle, and the luminous arm as instantly appeared, the voice which attended it, at the same time inquiring of the select virgin what she would have performed? "Cause me," said Acllahua, "to be invisible for a moment." She had scarce pronounced this order, when the luminous arm wound about her, and made her disappear from the ynca's view.

The prince was much displeased at this unseasonable accident; he went to the door in order to know the meaning of the noise, and was told that the necessary preparations were made for the chase. The ynca commanded them to wait his pleasure a few moments. Upon which he shut the door of his apartment, and Acllahua, at the same time desiring the luminous arm to leave her visible, he had the pleasure of seeing her appear anew. However he made no discovery of his satisfaction: but on the contrary pretended to be always offended at the parallel the select virgin had drawn. "I perceive," said he, "that your history is something long, and I am not desirous you should fatigue yourself; return to-morrow at the same hour you came to-day and you shall proceed in your relation, and I will hear you to the end, before I decide any thing."

Acllahua having promised to return the next day, directed the luminous arm to convey her back to Cusco, and place her in the apartment of her mamacuna: she was accordingly carried thither in an instant, and found the venerable matron in strange apprehensions; but these were all dissipated by Acllahua's relation of what had happened at Muha. "Daughter," said she to the select virgin, "you have made so happy a beginning, that you may justly promise yourself success in your enterprize; and you must now persevere, since such is the will of your mother, the moon. I am now persuaded, that the revelation lately imparted to you is true: and may the sun, our parent, grant, that the Ynca Yahuarhuacac may be delighted with your stories, and, by his attention to them, lose the remembrance of his misfortunes."

a cocoa, the juice of which I drank with exquisite pleasure, and never till then tasted any liquor so delightful. But, whilst I was drinking, one of my old hostesses perceived that I was covered with blood. She was extremely startled at the sight, and asked me if I had been wounded, and by whom. I acquainted her, that a tiger of a prodigious size had assaulted me, and in the combat tore my flesh with his claws: and added, that I had been so fortunate as to leave my enemy dead on the spot.

"At these words the four matrons burst out into a loud exclamation. 'Young stranger,' said they, 'you must inevitably perish unless we tender you some assistance; and, without losing any time, two of them began to unbind the skins I had wound round my arm and thigh, and the other two, with the same expedition, passed into an adjoining chamber, from whence they presently returned, bringing a calabash filled with so odoriferous a balm, that the fragrance diffused itself through all the apartment. The virtue of it was still more excellent; for the moment they anointed my wounds with it, I found myself so perfectly cured, that there was not the least appearance of any scar.

"The late cry of the four aged women echoed through all the grot, and infallibly reached the ears of a young person, who was carefully guarded in that place. I have since been informed that she was the young Cumae Riti, the only daughter of him who had usurped my father's dominions. She had the curiosity to see what was transacted in the chamber where we then were. Her majestic shape might make her pass for a goddess, and the lustre of her beauty would induce one to believe some star, in all its brightness, had descended to grace the earth.

"I was preparing to testify to her the admiration she had infused into my soul, and the impression the view of her charms had fixed in my heart; when I heard a terrible noise at the door of the cavern. We listened to it, and heard the sound of an exceeding strong voice. 'Great gods!' cried the four aged women, 'we are all undone! it is the magician Coran!

We have violated his orders, and nothing can preserve us from his fury. Ah, unhappy stranger!' added they, 'what fatality has conducted you here, to be the cause of our destruction, as well as your own.'

"They were proceeding in these melancholy lamentations, when the magician appeared. There was something very stern and gloomy in his air; his stature was four cubits high; the tincture of his complexion seemed more inclining to black than white; and he held a red wand in his hand. 'Presumptuous wretches,' said he to the four ancient women, 'you deserve to die, for giving admission to that stranger in this place, contrary to my commands; but I pardon you in consideration of the care you have taken to save his life.' And then turning to me, 'I likewise forgive you,' said he, 'the injury you have offered me by killing an enchanted tiger, who cost me the labour of ten years to produce; and how much soever I am dissatisfied at that loss, I am willing to forget it, on account of the courage you discovered in the combat: however, the poor animal had no design on your life; he only attempted to intimidate you, and oblige you to fly from a place, to which you could not approach with impunity; for which reason,' continued he, 'I cannot entirely pardon the crime you have committed, by intruding here; and, for your punishment, I condemn you to continue three moons in this grot, after which you shall wander for the same space of time, on the earth; and I shall then know, by your constancy of mind, if you be worthy of the fortune to which I intend to raise you.'

"I would willingly have excused myself, by alleging the necessity I was under of coming to that place for some assistance. But, whilst I was addressing him with such expressions as were most insinuating, and capable of softening his resentment, a sudden slumber closed my eyes, and I did not awake for a long time after.

"But, O heavens! how great was my astonishment when my sleep left me! I no more beheld in the grot either the magician, or the four aged women, or the

young lady who had charmed me. The tapers were all extinguished, and a solemn darkness reigned through all the place; and, as an addition to my misfortune, the gate, through which I entered, was exactly closed up with a huge stone. The thought of being alone in a subterraneous cavern, without light or food, filled me with horror, and my hair rose upright on my head. How! (said I to myself,) was a transient glance at a young lady, who presented herself to my view, so great a crime as to draw upon me such a severe punishment? What would it then have been, had I acquainted her with the sentiments of my heart?

"I was a long time engaged in reflections on this adventure, and found my soul agitated by a variety of strange emotions; for, notwithstanding the melancholy situation to which I was now reduced, my thoughts were taken up with the idea of this amiable person, and I was sensible of impressions in her favour which I never knew till then.

"My greatest perplexity was, how to reconcile the mercy of the magician, to the barbarity with which he treated me. He pardoned me (said I) the death of his tiger, who cost him ten years labour, and yet condemns me to perish by famine, only for gazing on a person who appeared but a moment before me. The four women, who were disobedient to his commands, received mercy from him, because they saved my life, and now he himself would deprive me of that enjoyment. He shuts me up in a subterranean solitude, from whence it is impossible to disengage myself, and where I cannot long subsist without food.

"Upon the whole, the result of all these thoughts was, that it was not probable the magician could have any design against my life; and I began to imagine, that he only intended to divert himself with my surprise and affliction. Let me resolve, then, (said I) to suffer, and leave the gods to dispose of me as they please. But for all this I diligently endeavoured to find out a passage from that confinement. I knew there was another door, besides that which was opened by the

two women, when they went for the balm they applied to my wounds: and which was the very same door at which the young lady made her appearance to me. But I searched round the chamber several times to no purpose, and met with nothing but a continued wall, extremely solid.

HOUR III.

"I HAD now been several hours, and to my apprehension, as many years, in a state the most dismal that a man could possibly experience. My throat was inflamed with thirst, and I felt all the severity of hunger. My strength began to fail me; and I had no hope of being accommodated with what I wanted. In short, I was reduced to such a languishing condition, that being no longer able to hold out, I was obliged to lie down on the earth; for the magician had not left me so much as a bed to repose on. I there determined to await the conclusion of a wretched life; but was instantly seized with deep slumber.

"In this state an ancient woman appeared to me, and said, 'Give attention, Himan; the magician Coran permits me to offer you some mitigation of your misfortunes.'—'Give me immediately then some little refreshments of food,' said I; 'my spirits are exhausted, and I am dying with faintness.'—'You shall not want provision,' replied the aged person, 'provided your patience does not fail you; and remember, that if you discover no weakness of mind in your distress, you shall one day enjoy the brightest prosperity to which a mortal can aspire.'

"At the conclusion of these words, methought the old woman left by me a pannier made of reeds, which till then she had held in her hand; upon which she retired, and I immediately awaked. The idea of

this person was so perfectly imprinted in my mind, and I found so much conformity between her discourse, and the last part of what the magician had said to me, that I looked on this adventure to be, not so much a delusive dream, as a real apparition; and grew persuaded that I had received a supply suitable to my present necessity. In this confidence I searched about with my hands; and in a little time found at my side the pannier that seemed in my dream to be left by the aged matron: it contained eighty-seven cocoas, a very moderate nourishment for a man so afflicted with hunger and thirst as myself. I opened one of the cocoas with great eagerness; after which I drank the juice and eat the pulp.

"I easily judged by the number of cocoas, that they were to be my provision for the whole time I was to remain under ground; and that I must only eat one every day: but the difficulty was how to distinguish day from night in such perpetual darkness: I therefore regulated my appetite by a resolution, not to eat or drink, but when I found nature in absolute need of a recruit. And the event convinced me that I had acted with discretion: for by these means my cocoas lasted as long as I wanted them. In reality, when I took the last which remained, the three moons were completed, as presently appeared; for the moment I took the cocoa into my hands the shell changed into a bow, the pulp became a quiver, and the liquor was transformed into three arrows.

"Whilst I was in the utmost astonishment at this prodigy, I heard a voice which said to me, 'Himan, you are now at liberty; shoot one of your arrows against the door of the grot: after which, depart from this place, and direct your course towards that quarter from whence the wind shall happen to rise. Whenever a calm ensues, proceed no farther; but as soon as the wind begins to blow again, renew your journey; and, above all things, be careful not to disquiet yourself with any manner of distrust.'

"At these tidings, I raised myself from the ground, exceeding revived with what I had heard; and im-

mediately disposed myself to comply with the injunctions of the voice. I shot an arrow against the gate; and, at the instant, the stone which closed the entrance shattered into dust, and left me a free passage. I then offered up my acknowledgments to the gods, for permitting me once more to behold the light; after which, I took notice of the quarter from whence the wind rose, and found it blew from a point opposite to my father's habitation. This circumstance abated, in some measure, the joy with which my liberty affected me. However I determined, without any hesitation, to pursue the track prescribed me, notwithstanding any difficulties or inconveniences that might happen.

"After a journey of three days, through woods and over mountains, I saw a solitary cot near a little river; and, as the wind, that had hitherto been my guide, no longer blew, I went into this forlorn mansion, where I beheld an old man and two young women. They received me with an air of hospitality, and I resolved to continue there, as long as the calm lasted. I soon recovered my strength by rest and food. The old man frequently hunted in the fields, and his wives caught fish out of the river; by which means they were plentifully supplied with provisions: and, as I created an additional expense to my hosts, I likewise hunted and fished in my turn, that I might incommode them as little as possible. And indeed I always came back loaded with game and fish; but my success was chiefly owing to my arrows. If I shot them into the air, they spontaneously returned to me with some bird they had pierced; or, if I launched them along the earth, or into the water, I was sure of being supplied with some beast or fish. These shafts were certainly made under some favourable constellation; and I discovered their virtue from the first day of my progress.

"As I was in possession of such a treasure, it was no wonder that I became agreeable to my hosts: they never lived in so much profusion before; and were continually blessing the day that made me their

guest: for my part, I had an extraordinary pleasure to find myself useful to them.

"For the space of six days, I lived with much tranquillity in my new habitation; and happy should I have thought my condition, had not my destiny, or rather the infidelity in my host's two wives, changed my pleasing situation. I took notice, that they began to appear very thoughtful, and were soon after seized with unusual languors, till at last they had an entire disrelish for their food. All this time I was perfectly unacquainted with the cause of such an alteration, and little imagined it proceeded from myself.

"One day these women made a declaration to me, that they had found it impossible to avoid loving me, and were incapable of resisting the flames which consumed them.

"This confession filled me with the utmost confusion. 'Is it possible,' said I, 'that the faith you both have sworn to your husband, should be insufficient to preserve you from this weakness? Or do you really imagine, I can be so abandoned as to yield to your criminal desires, and bring the greatest of all infamy on a man who has entertained me in his house, and constantly treated me with the most obliging hospitality?' In a word, I omitted nothing in my power to restore them to reason: but I found all my endeavours were unavailing. The poison had sunk too deep. They conjured me to pity their sufferings, and even practised the powerful artifice of tears to seduce me.

"The better to disengage myself from their importunity, I represented to them the absurdity of their proceeding. 'Were I even capable,' said I, 'of excusing your frailty, and gratifying either the one or the other of you with any returns of love; yet can you flatter yourselves that I could possibly regard you both with equal tenderness? How should I divide myself between you, and in what manner would you reconcile yourselves to a participation that would unavoidably be attended with discord and jealousy?' 'Be not disquieted at that apprehension,' replied they,

' we two are united by the strictest friendship: we are infected with the same distemper, and apply for the same relief. We are mutually desirous of each others cure; and the advantage of the one will create no jealousy in the other: nay, should the advantage be common to us both, we shall be incapable of jealousy for that very reason.'

'As I persisted in my refusal, notwithstanding all their blandishments and insinuations:—' Barbarous man,' said they, ' you wish to see us die unpitied, but your disobliging indifference shall first be fatal to yourself.' At the same time, with rage in their looks, they each of them seized a knife of stone. ' Thy resistance,' cried they, ' is altogether unavailing; and if thou hast no compassion for us, we will first kill thee, and then put an end to our own lives, which we have languished away for a long time.'

" If I felt some emotion at the danger wherein I beheld myself, I was as much affected with horror at the excesses to which a foolish passion transported these women, and was at a loss how to regulate my future proceedings. I was agitated with different reflections, that strangely discomposed me; and asked myself, if I could be weak enough to yield to the threats I had heard? Where then (said I) is that fortitude I exerted in my combat with the enchanted tiger, and in the grot that was lately my prison? But as I was not long permitted to deliberate on the resolution I had to take, I thought it most proper to dissemble; and accordingly gave them to understand, that their husband was aged and infirm, and could not live many days longer, and then I would be the first to attempt the conquest of their hearts; or at least, would endeavour to make the best returns to the tenderness with which they had favoured me.

" This discourse softened in some measure the violence of their rage, and their impetuosity, by degrees seemed enchanted into mildness, by the hopes I gave them; but if they were transported to see me in a disposition so favourable to their desires, the satisfaction they derived from it would not permit them long to wait for

Acllahua passed that day in the usual exercises of the select virgins. The next morning soon after she rose she returned to Muna, where she found the ynca Yahuarhuacac, who expected her with impatience. "Proceed in your history," said he; "I shall now see whether you will be punctual to your promise."

HOUR II.

MY lord, (replied Acllahua,) the Prince of Titicaca continued to relate his history in this manner.—"I will confess to you, my dear Mora-Conay, I knew not what to think of the adventure you have heard. So extraordinary an event made me at first regret the tiger's death, and I began to wish I had only disabled him from the combat, that I might have known what particular benefit he intended me. But, recollecting with what fury he assaulted me, It is impossible, said I, that this animal could have any inclination in my favour; nor did he treat me as if he wished me well. The impression his claws have left upon me sufficiently convince me that he only wanted to devour me, and I could do no better than kill an enemy who endeavoured to destroy me.

"Those reflections banished from my heart all the compassion that had begun to spring up there, and I now flead off the tiger's skin without the least reluctance. As I had lost a large quantity of blood, I had occasion for the animal's skin to bind up my wounds, and accordingly I cut off two large thongs, one of which I applied to my arm, and the other to my thigh, taking care to fasten them with fillets in such a manner, that the effusion of blood was stopped, and I then began to think it time to retire.

"The day was now upon the close, and the fatigue I had endured in the combat, together with my loss of blood, very much weakened me; besides which, I was

exceedingly tormented with thirst. At last I ascended the crag of a rock, to try if I could discover any little cot to pass the night in; all I could observe was a little column of smoke rising at some distance from me, and to this I immediately directed my steps.

"The smoke ascended from a cave, whose entrance was closed up; but the necessity I was under of some assistance, made me knock at the door, upon which four aged women appeared; but the moment they cast their eyes on me they were seized with a strange fear, and immediately fled leaving the door, upon which I was in some hesitation, whether I should enter or not; but my need of refreshment inclined me to venture, and curiosity determined my resolution so to do. After I had passed through a long subterraneous gallery I came to a large chamber, illuminated by several tapers, and there found the four ancient women, who were still under the impressions of their fear. 'My good ladies,' said I, 'take courage, I am not come here to offer you the least injury, and I only implore your assistance; these two days past, I have followed the chase in the neighbourhood of your grot, and have been exceedingly fatigued this day: I am even dying with thirst, and only intreat you to give me something to drink.'

"One of these women, whom my words had recovered from her fright, made me this reply. 'Young stranger,' said she, 'if we fled when we first beheld you, it was not because we suspected you for an enemy; but we were seized with apprehensions to see you arrive at a place where, for the space of sixteen years, we have never beheld any man but yourself. We were sensible that the avenues to this grot were strictly guarded, and thought that none could approach it without inevitable destruction; and yet you are arrived here in perfect safety. What are we to think then of you; doubtless some magician, or rather a propitious god, has preserved you from the danger."

"'Madam,' replied I, 'before I satisfy your curiosity, permit me to quench my thirst.' I had no sooner repeated this request, than they presented me

"'Wretch as thou art,' replied the judges, 'thou thyself hast pronounced thy condemnation.' Whereupon they ordered me to be conveyed to the bank of a river, to be devoured by a crocodile, who generally lived in the water, but never failed to quit that element, the moment he saw any prey on the banks. I was led by four men to the place of punishment: but, whilst they were binding me to a tree, lest I should escape, a monster of a prodigious size rose out of the water, and, marching up to us, drew into his enormous throat one of my executioners, whilst the rest saved themselves by flight.

"For my part, I expected the same fate; but the crocodile, as it should seem, never devoured more than one man at a meal: and therefore retired into the river, and left me alone. As I knew not how long these animals were in performing their digestion, I feared when his appetite returned upon him, he would satisfy it with the prey he had left untouched. To prevent this, I did my utmost to disengage myself from my bands, and had the good fortune to succeed; upon which, I betook myself to flight, without losing a moment's time.

"But, for all this, I was not so happy as to escape. I was discovered and seized by twelve fishermen. In vain did I implore them, in the name of the gods, to allow me my liberty. They were altogether inexorable, and dragged me back to the assembly like a fugitive. The judges still continued to believe me guilty, ordered a great fire of wood to be kindled, into which I was sentenced to be cast.

"These barbarous commands were punctually executed. The pyre was raised in a spacious field. I was stretched upon the top; and immediately the wood was kindled. I already began to feel the heat of this element; when, lifting up my eyes to heaven, 'O ye gods,' said I, 'who are the protectors of innocence! supreme and immortal powers, who make a just distinction between virtue and vice! if I be guilty of the crime imputed to me, may I perish in the midst of the flames; but if two infamous wretches would be-

tray me, by a guilty combination, between them, suffer not an innocent person to be destroyed before your eyes!'

"The gods were moved at my prayers; a terrible storm arose in a moment, and a flood of rain descended; the little rivers swelled into torrents, which floated all the plains, and extinguished the flame of the pyre. All the spectators, struck with astonishment at such a prodigy, fled in confusion, and became divided in their opinions. This young man, cried some, is certainly innocent; and Heaven manifestly interposes in his defence. Let him be innocent or not, said others, it was but natural to condemn him, because he is a stranger. In a word, the sentiments of each person corresponded with his disposition.

"In the mean time, the judges, who saw me preserved a second time from the punishment to which they had doomed me, commanded the two women to be brought before them once more. They examined these wretches, and by their answers discovered the truth; but yet they only reproved them for the crime they had committed. As to my particular, they discovered some concern for my misfortune, and permitted me to direct my course where I pleased; after which they ordered my bow and arrows, which my accusers had seized, to be restored to me.

"I took care to improve the liberty they had given me, and travelled all the rest of the day without intermission. When it began to grow dark, I found myself at the door of a cave, at which I knocked, though I was uncertain whether I should fall into the hands of savage and inhuman men, or of such as inclined to hospitality, and feared the gods.

HOUR V.

"AN elderly man, who made a graceful appearance, opened the door, and asked me what I wanted in that

place? 'O father!' replied I, 'you behold a stranger, who knows not where he is wandered, or in what solitude he is going to bewilder himself, and therefore I conjure you to receive me into your habitation. He consented to my request, and desired me to come in; and, after we had spent some time in an agreeable repast, my host, whose name was Suyu, desired me to inform him of my adventures. I complied with his curiosity, and he seemed extremely affected with what I related.

"The next day, I entreated Suyu to acquaint me, in his turn, with the history of his life. He consented to my request, and related his story as follows:—

The History of Suyu, *the Fisherman, and the fair* Runa.

"'I AM,' said he, 'a stranger in this country as well as yourself. I was born in the province, or rather the valley of Parmuco, and fishing has been my sole employment. When I was fifteen years of age, I became passionately fond of a young virgin in our neighbourhood, who was perfectly charming, and at that time in her thirteenth year. I had the good fortune not to be disagreeable to her, and we frequently passed the happy days in a mutual conformity to each other's inclinations. Our intercourse lasted the greatest part of a year. We daily tasted new pleasures in meeting and conversing together, and reciprocally vowed perpetual constancy in our passion.

"'A magician, jealous of our felicity, found means at last to interrupt it. He gave several presents to the father of Runa, for that was the name of my young mistress, and demanded his daughter in marriage. The father condescended to his desires, and by an impulse of avarice resolved to sacrifice his daughter, notwithstanding her aversion to that alliance.

"'Runa at first steadfastly refused to tender her hand, to a man, for whom she had not the least inclination; but, at length, perceiving that all her refusals would

be unavailing, she endeavoured to protract her nuptials a few days. During which time she found an opportunity to see me, and disclosed to me all her inquietudes, in which I equally shared with herself. We at last determined to quit that country, and accordingly had recourse to flight: and, after a long journey of several days, we arrived at this cave, where we flattered ourselves with living in the sweet union of marriage, and being perfectly happy in the enjoyments of each other. But, alas! those delightful moments were but of a short continuance, and we were convinced by experience, that when mortals have reached the height of their desires, they are generally at the last stage of happiness, and on the brink of some great calamity.

"'The magician, receiving information of our flight, found means to discover the place of our retreat; and came there two days after our arrival. We were enjoying the fresh gales at the door of this cavern, when we beheld him at some distance from us with a bow and arrow in his hand. He drew his bow, and shot Runa in the middle of her breast. The arrow was enchanted, and threw my life into a trance, which I apprehended was the harbinger of death. The barbarous magician laughed at his successful malice, and disappeared when he saw my tears, and heard my lamentations.

"'O miserable Suya!' said I, 'to what misfortune have the gods condemned thee!' And so insupportable was the grief that seized me, that I cried aloud, and tore the hair from my head. But sighs and tears were all ineffectual, and my calamity was without relief. Runa, my dearest Runa, was perpetually sunk in the magic slumber, which, by means of the enchanted arrow, had diffused its fatal poppies over her eyelids; and from which for these twenty years she has never awaked, but remains in the state of insensibility, which the magician invented for her punishment as well as mine.

"'However, I always hope to see her rise from this pernicious sleep; at least the enchantment will expire

at the death of the magician, who is much older than me: and I flatter myself, that I shall once more behold Runa sensible of my passion. This is the hope that supports my soul, and preserves me from sinking under the weight of my despair. I live with her, as if she heard me speak, and beheld me as formerly. I lay me down by her, and eat and drink by her side. I never leave her but when I go to fish; and as often as I return from that employment, the sight of her alone makes me forget all my labour and fatigue.

The Sequel of the History *of the Prince of* Titicaca.

"SUCH a singular adventure," said Himan to Mora-Conay, "roused all my curiosity; and I desired my host to inform me, whether he could shew me the object for whom he had sighed so many years. 'You shall have the satisfaction you desire,' said he; and at the same time conducted me into a chamber, at the bottom of the cavern, and which was illuminated by two lamps. 'You see,' said he, after he had breathed a deep sigh, 'you see that beloved wife, for whom I preserve an unavailing fondness.'

"In reality, I beheld a young person most exquisitely beautiful, laid on a bed of rushes, and her head reclined on a pillow of bear-skins. The fatal shaft, that oppressed her senses with the tedious trance, lay by her. I took up that instrument of her calamity, and attentively considered it for some time. At last, I began to think the arrow might be at once both the evil and the remedy, and I communicated my suspicion to my host; at the same time advised him to break the arrow. This he did, and the moment he had snapped it in two, his wife fetched a deep sigh, unclosed her eyes, and rose from her bed.

"Though I was astonished at this event, yet a new prodigy increased my surprise. A small shiver of the enchanted arrow having wounded Suyu in his little finger, he sunk himself into the same insensibility

from which he had recovered his wife. I was not so much alarmed at this accident as Runa; for she was perfectly unacquainted with the mystery I had discovered. I immediately broke the two pieces of the arrow, and at the same instant my host, after a deep sigh, revived from his trance.

"Nothing could equal the joy the married pair discovered, when they found themselves capable of talking to each other. After the first transports were over, they thanked the gods for the succour they had vouchsafed to send them; and both the one and the other treated me with a thousand endearments. Their only perplexity was, how they should best testify their gratitude to me, and you shall now hear what a singular contrivance they formed, in concert, at a time when I was absent from them, and diverting myself at the chace.

"At my return, Suyu thus addressed himself to me, in the presence of Runa. 'O young stranger, you have restored my wife to my arms.'—'And you,' interrupted Runa, 'have restored my husband to my embraces.'—'We are desirous,' said Suyu, 'to acquit ourselves of the infinite obligations with which you have charged us; and have no other expedient than to make you a proposal to live with us. I shall look upon you not as a brother, but my second self. You shall have Runa for the partner of your bed one night, and the next she shall be mine; this shall be our custom successively; her endearments shall be common to us both; and we will have an equal property in our pleasures, our children, and all other enjoyments.'

HOUR VI.

"I FOUND something very diverting in this proposal, and could not avoid smiling when I heard it. 'No,

my dear Suyu,' replied I, 'the pleasure I have given you does not merit so great a sacrifice; nor will I by an unjust participation lessen the delight you enjoy, by the revival of your beloved Runa. She shall be for ever yours, and yours alone; and I can never accept of a proposition, which in its consequence would be too injurious to your repose. I must likewise acquaint you, that my continuance here is limited to a certain period; the moment the wind begins to blow, I must be gone, and shall then leave you alone to cherish your undivided loves. Besides, it is impossible for me to erase from my remembrance, the idea of the Princess Cumac Riti.'

"'In what manner, then,' replied Suyu and his wife, 'shall we return the obligations you have conferred upon us?—'You have sufficiently requited me,' said I, 'by your gratitude to the gods; and I likewise think myself amply recompensed by the satisfaction I enjoy, in having contributed to your felicity. I may even affirm, that my reward was anticipated, by the refuge you allowed me in this place, and the hospitable reception you have so long afforded me.'

"Whilst I was speaking, I accidentally cast my eyes to the entrance of the cave, and saw the dust whirling up aloft from the earth. This was a sufficient intimation to me that the wind was risen; and I needed no more to make me think of my departure. I rose up, and took leave of my hosts; and, notwithstanding the importunity with which they desired my company a few days longer, I left them, and began to pursue my progress.

"After I had travelled for the space of ten days, I met with ways very difficult to be passed. The earth was dry and parched, no tree or herb appeared, nor was any food to be found in that ghastly solitude. I was obliged, as I advanced, to climb over wild and craggy rocks: but, notwithstanding these obstructions, I continued my progress. At last, when I had ascended one of the highest of these rocks, I discovered a spacious valley blooming with a delightful

fertility, and which seemed to be inhabited: it was of a circular form, and bordered with verdant woods; towards the middle I perceived a vast number of huts, among which rose a large pavilion, which I imagined was the residence of the prince of the country.

"The wind blew from that quarter, and induced me to direct my steps thither. Accordingly I descended into the valley; but before I could arrive at it, I was obliged to swim over a wide river, which, dividing itself into two branches, formed the valley into a large island; but when I thought to have landed on the other side, I saw a prodigious number of vipers, pismires, muskettas, and other reptiles and insects marching up to me, and who seemed to contend for the glory of preventing my access to the island, by setting before me the danger to which I stood exposed.

"It was with much difficulty that I forced a passage through this army of animals; the hissing of some, and the loud buzzing of others, perfectly disordered me, and their stings were sheathed in every part of my body: but I still pursued my way through the forest, notwithstanding all these inconveniences.

"When I came to the edge of it I found a second river, which formed another island, and was smooth and stagnant as well as the former. The people by their industry had stopped its course, to accommodate their lands and gardens with its streams. My entrance into this island was as easy and free from obstruction, as my landing on the former was difficult and contested; and I had hardly set my foot on the earth, when two men, without any habit or weapons, and of a soft and effeminate air, came to meet me, and civilly offered me their service. 'My friends,' said I, 'destiny has compelled me to wander above the term of one moon, through countries entirely unknown to me, and chance has now conducted me to your territories; but I thank the gods for permitting me to meet with generous and hospitable people.'

"'Young stranger,' answered one of the men, 'you are in the country of the Caravillis, and shall want for no accommodation. All men, to whose persons

nature has been liberal of her favours, are sure of a friendly reception here; and we are persuaded you will be treated by our sovereign with the utmost distinction. With your permission,' added they, 'we will conduct you to the palace; but, if you will credit what we say, it will be proper for you first to be disarmed. Our prince has a pacific soul, and never beholds those instruments of death with pleasure. Even we ourselves are so little accustomed to such a sight, that we are seized with a kind of horror, whenever it is presented to our view.'

"I had no great inclination to oblige them in this particular: 'I have that regard for my arms,' said I, 'that I cannot be without them a moment; and were you but acquainted with their virtue, instead of persuading me to quit them, you would advise me to keep them with the greatest caution.'—'Ah!' replied one of the Caravillis, 'what virtue can be infused into those arrows?' But after I had informed him in what manner they were useful to me, 'If that be so,' said he, 'you may still keep them;' but, at the same time, he gave me to understand, that I should be received with more respect, if I would but conform to the custom of the country: but, for all that, I made them sensible, by my silence, that they were not to expect any such compliance from me.

"As we advanced into the island, my two conductors led me to the edge of a large bason, and told me it would be proper for me to bathe, before I came into the presence of their prince. I did not stay to be requested twice, but, taking off my habit, which I threw on the side of the bason, I leaped into the water with my bow and arrows, which I did not think it adviseable to part with. It was to no purpose for them to tell me, that no one ever bathed with a bow in his hand, and a quiver on his back; I was deaf to all their remonstrances, and the event made me sensible, that I had taken a just resolution; for, after I had washed myself, they refused to deliver my clothes, notwithstanding all my intreaties to obtain them; and I was compelled to remain in the

same indecent condition, in which the inhabitants of the country appeared.

"Whilst I was bathing myself, a crowd of Caravillis came to see me, and tendered me a thousand civilities, which I returned in the best manner I was capable; but my astonishment, when I came out of the water, was inexpressible, to hear them cry all around me, 'O lovely youth! what a noble air! what grace! what majesty! He is worthy to be the favourite of the prince of the Caravillis. This discourse was above my comprehension, and I could not tell, at first, whether they mocked me or not; but when I saw that the old men, as well as young, persisted in admiring me, I then, to free myself from these disagreeable commendations, intreated them to conduct me to the palace.

"I was led thither by all this concourse of people who had gathered about me, and through the whole length of the way heard nothing but acclamations of joy, which cried up my fine mien to the skies. Two of the principal Caravillis received me at the entrance into the pavilion, and immediately introduced me into the prince's apartment. He reposed himself with a soft and negligent air on a bed, covered with several very fine skins; and the moment I appeared, 'Approach,' said he, 'young stranger;' and when I came near him, 'your presence is agreeable in this place,' continued he, 'and this day presents me with the most amiable conquest I ever made.' Besides these expressions, he from time to time beheld me with such a languishing and passionate air, as threw me into the utmost confusion, and my embarrassment was so great that I could not utter one word. My soul was agitated with various thoughts, that affected it with the most disagreeable impressions.

HOUR VII.

"WHEN the prince had attentively considered me from head to foot, with a kind of admiration, which frequently appeared in his countenance—'Let a collation,' said he, 'be immediately served up to this lovely stranger, that he may recruit his decayed spirits.' Upon which I was presently conducted to an adjoining hall, and entertained with all sorts of refreshments; and, indeed, I much wanted some nourishment, for I had not tasted any food all that day.

"Whilst I was at table, two of the prince's officers came to entreat me in his name, to lay aside my bow and arrows, and used all imaginable solicitations to that effect; but when they found me inflexible to all they could say, they forbore to urge me any farther, and returned to give an account of their commission.

"Some short time after this, twelve young men, of an agreeable appearance, came to me with a mysterious air, as if they had something of importance to impart to me. This was a new deputation on the subject of my weapons. 'Young stranger,' said they, 'congratulate yourself for your present fortune, for your happiness may well be envied. If you can dispose yourself to love none but our master, and shew an entire conformity to his inclinations, he will oblige you with all you can possibly crave: he loves you with the most passionate fondness, determines to make you his principal favourite, and has now commanded us to give you the strongest assurances of his tenderness: prepare then to entertain him with all possible compliance, and know that he expects, as a first proof of such a disposition, that you send him your bow and arrows.'

"I was so astonished at this discourse, that it was some time before I could make any reply; but at last I broke silence in this manner: 'My friends,' said I, ''tis impossible for me to comprehend any

part of the language you have used to me; but I am desirous you shall know, that I am not permitted to take up my residence in this isle, and therefore cannot be influenced by your prince's promise of giving me the first rank among his favourites; and as to my arms, I shall never trust them in the hands of any mortal; and therefore I would give you to understand, once for all, that if any one shall hereafter take the liberty to repeat such a proposal to me, I will that moment pierce his heart with one of my arrows.' The twelve deputies were so alarmed at this menace, that they immediately fled from my presence.

"They were presently succeeded by four others, who acquainted me, that their master desired to see me. This third embassy gave me no great satisfaction. I was already warmed into some resentment, and was on the point of carrying things to an extremity. However, after a few deliberate reflections, I rose from my seat, and followed the four messengers, who conducted me into the apartment of the prince. He was still extended on his bed, and when he saw me, he caused me to be seated near his own person. 'Young man,' said he, 'what is this that I have heard? you refuse to live with me, and intend to leave this island; what are the thoughts that move you to such a resolution? Is there a more delicious climate than this under all the heavens? Can any other place present you with the happiness I intend you? You shall be my partner in the throne, and after my death the sole heir of my dominions: besides which, I will communicate to you the secret of my art; for though I am a prince, I am likewise a magician: forget then, young man, whatever you may have left behind you in other countries: neither parents, friends, mistresses, titles, nor any other acquisitions, can be comparable to the advantages you will enjoy with me; and all these will cost you no more than a resolution to resign yourself to my desires without reserve.'

"He waited for my answer with a palpitation of

heart; and when he saw me continue silent, for I was so discomposed, that I was incapable of uttering a word, 'Lovely stranger,' said he, 'what may this silence mean? Am I to count it a favourable omen of your conformity to my wishes, or must I call it an afflictive refusal? All the happiness or misery of my life depends on your reply: the first moment I saw you, I felt a fondness for you springing up in my soul; and the longer I behold you, I grow more sensible of its tender impressions.'

"The prince of the Caravillis accompanied these words with a sigh, and his looks, all languishing, though at the same time full of fire, acquainted me that moment with what I could not till then comprehend. I was struck with the utmost shame at his criminal designs; I shuddered with horror; and cried aloud, 'O ye great gods! what do I hear? Was I born for no other end, than to be subservient to the most abominable of all passions?—Am I then destined to be a wretched victim to the brutality of an abandoned prince?'—'Ah, inhuman youth!' replied he, 'is it thus you treat the pure flame that must consume me for ever! Are all my sighs and transports, with the variety of advantages I offer you, incapable of inspiring you with compassion for my torments?'

"These reproaches, instead of softening me to a compliance, made me burn with indignation; and I had destroyed the prince and all his retinue, had not the uncertainty of what consequence I should derive from such a proceeding, suspended my resentment. 'My lord,' said I, 'let me fly from a country to whose customs I can never conform.'

"The prince of the Caravillis had recourse to all the gentleness, and most insinuating language he could use, to affect me with the impressions he desired; but, finding me deaf to all his vows, and that I persisted in my request to leave a place that offered nothing but hateful objects to my view; 'It is too much,' said he, 'and I will now display my vengeance for these provoking indignities:' at the same

time he laid hold of a wand that stood by his side, and striking me on the head with it, 'Begone,' said he, 'into the forest, and be a companion to those who have slighted my tenderness; let thy condition resemble theirs, and be assured thou shalt repent of thy indifference at leisure.'

"I expected, at that very instant, to be transformed into one of those insects I had seen in the forest; but when I found the effect did not correspond with the menace, my courage was redoubled. 'Wretched man,' said I, 'let us see whether my arms will not be more effectual than thine:' upon which I immediately took one of my arrows, and began to aim it at his heart. At this he burst into tears, and throwing himself at my feet, in the utmost consternation, 'Young stranger,' said he, 'who may I imagine you to be? Tell me who you are, and from whence you came; tell me who conducted you to this place: my astonishment is inexpressible to find my wand ineffectual against you; till this moment, neither men, nor women, nor animals, have been able to defeat my enchantments: and therefore some power, superior to mine, must have taken you into his protection. Return, I conjure you, that shaft into your quiver; let us no more remember what has happened, but devote ourselves to pleasure; let a perpetual union be established between us, and let us give each other the gentlest pledges of a mutual affection.'

"It was impossible for me to hear this new proposal with any moderation; instead of replacing my arrow in the quiver, I struck this unhappy prince with it, and he was immediately changed into a mass of black earth, which diffused a most offensive scent through the whole apartment.

"And now the officers and favourites of the prince, who had been the spectators of this tragical event, fled from my presence in the utmost confusion: in vain did I call to them, promising to offer them no injury; it was impossible for me to prevail on them to return. For my part, I could not imagine where this extraordinary scene would end, though I presaged a

favourable conclusion, from the general consternation that affected the people.

"With this expectation, I went out of the pavilion with a slow pace, and my bow and arrows in my hand; and walked over a considerable part of the island, without finding any living creature. I only had a distant view of several men and women, who ran with the greatest expedition, and, after swimming over the river that separated the two islands, advanced towards me.

"I was surprised at such a spectacle, and believing they came to seize me, resolved to sell my life very dear; but when the multitude came near enough to be heard, they all cried at once, 'May the blessing of the gods descend on our benefactor, and may he live to reign over us and our posterity! May his life be spared, to give us the enjoyment of every felicity under his reign!' When they came up to me, they fell prostrate at my feet, and embraced them with sighs and tears of joy.

HOUR VIII.

"AFTER these testimonies of the sincerest gratitude, I began to fancy that this multitude of both sexes, whom I had never seen before, were disenchanted at the death of the prince; and I was fully convinced that my opinion was true, after I had conversed with some who made the best appearance among them. 'My lord,' said they, 'we were informed by the fugitives, in what manner you destroyed the tyrant; and, by an unspeakable good fortune, have, by that means, recovered our liberty: all the men you now behold, were such as had the resolution to oppose the brutal passion of the prince, or his officers. That prince, offended at our resistance, unworthily transformed us into vipers and pismires, and other insects;

and as to the women who accompany us, the prince, who had an unconquerable aversion to their sex, changed them, at the same time, into various insects; and we have all been condemned to live a whole year in the forest, in those strange shapes. The last night only of the last moon in the year, the prince and his courtiers came into the forest and restored the men to their natural form; and after demanding of us, if we would always persist in our opposition, they changed us anew into insects, if we refused to condescend to their desires. The same night they likewise made the women assume their former shape, and then took them to their beds; not so much out of inclination, as from the necessity they were under of multiplying their species. When this scene was over, the women, like ourselves, resumed the form of insects which they had quitted, and retained it all the following year.'

"It is not easy for me to express my astonishment at such a relation: I almost looked upon this adventure as a dream: but, at last, when I was unavoidably convinced of its reality, I determined to make the present disposition of the people contribute to my design of establishing order and regulation among them. I seemed to receive, with pleasure, the respect they paid me, and caused a throne to be raised for me in the middle of the public place. I then seated myself thereon, and received the homage of all the multitude; after which I made a sign that I had something to speak, and that moment they kept an universal silence. All the assembly, who listened to my discourse, beheld me with an attention mixed with reverence. 'My beloved people,' said I, 'prepare to take possession of this island, which the gods deem you worthy to inhabit: let the lot share among you the dwellings which your barbarous enemies have compelled you to abandon: but, as it is impossible to subsist, without some form of laws and government, let all the heads of families assemble in the pavilion, and I will there take the necessary measures with them, for maintaining order and justice among you,

and securing to you the enjoyment of all manner of prosperity.'

"When I had ended my speech, the people made the place echo with new acclamations of joy, during which I rose from the throne, and walked to the palace, into which I entered with all the elders: I then desired them to assist me with their wise counsels; and, after I had intimated to them the laws I thought necessary to be established, we agreed upon the following articles:—The country was to be governed by a prince, to be chosen by all the heads of families: the assembly of the elders were to be at liberty to depose the prince, and elect another in his place, whenever he should violate the laws; and the prince had an equal privilege to abdicate his dignity, when he should think proper: that a feast should be celebrated on the first day of every moon, in order to thank the gods for their blessings: that neither the prince, nor any subject, should do that to another, which he would not have done to himself: that every one should marry according to inclination: that a man should have only one wife, and a woman one husband: that the youth of both sexes, who abandoned themselves to any irregularities, should be severely chastised for the first offence, and for the second ignominiously banished from the country, and suffer death if they ever returned; that the fugitive Caravillis, who had filled the land with abominations, should be condemned to perpetual exile; and if any one should be so hardy as to set a foot thereafter in the territories, he should be publicly burnt, and his ashes thrown into the river: that both sexes should always wear cinctures, that would cover them from the reins to the knees: that the young men should daily exercise themselves in swimming, fishing, running, or hunting; and that a prize should be given to all who excelled in those exercises.

"These laws were proclaimed, and received as commands sent from the gods; and every individual promised strict obedience to them. 'Whoever,' said

they with one consent, 'shall presume to violate them, let him be deemed an enemy to his country, a disturber of the public tranquillity, and let him be punished according to his demerits.' The people got them all by heart, and habituated themselves to practise them with the greatest emulation. In short, they regarded them as the rule they ought constantly to pursue in the conduct of their lives.

"I had the satisfaction to see those laws observed with all the exactness I could desire; and, during the period of one moon that I continued in the island of the Caravillis, I never heard that any person had violated them in the least instance. They were all influenced by the same view, which was the public good: they mutually contended to be the first in performing good offices to each other; and the interest of each particular, coincided with that of his neighbour.

"I was perfectly charmed with all this; and must needs confess, that had I been master of my own destiny, I should have delighted to pass my days with a people, who knew so well how to use their reason: but I had no permission to infringe, or neglect the laws that were prescribed to me, and I was every moment observing whether the wind had begun to blow; for it had entirely ceased from the time I came to the island of the Caravillis. One day I perceived the branches of the trees were in motion, and this was an admonition to me to prepare for my departure. With this intention, I assembled the heads of families, and acquainted them with the necessity that obliged me to leave them, and advised them to chuse a prince from their own body, in my place, after my departure.

"This declaration was like a blast of thunder to them, and at first they seemed disposed to obstruct my design; but when I represented to them how reproachful it would be for them to be guilty of the first violation of the laws they made, one of which permitted a prince to abdicate his dignity when he thought it expedient, and that their example might be attended with fatal consequences, they at last yielded, though

with much reluctance, to my departure; and that notwithstanding the regret that appeared in their faces, and the disinclination I had to leave them, I bid them an eternal farewell.

"When I had taken my leave of the elders, I went to the public place, where I addressed myself to the people in these terms: 'Every thing which the gods ordained to be transacted in this island by my ministration, is now completed; the detestable prince, who polluted the land with his crimes, and detained you in the severest captivity, is now no more; and the wretched accomplices of his abominations have been compelled to abandon the country, and wander in strange lands, you have succeeded in their room, as more worthy to inhabit the island of the Caravillis, and are now entered on their possessions; your punctuality, in conforming to the laws prescribed you, has exceeded my expectations; and I beg the gods to continue you in the happy state wherein I now behold you: may they grant, that you may long be the consolation and joy of your children; may they shower down all imaginable prosperity on your heads, and avert from you every calamity that would afflict you.

"When I had finished this discourse I prepared for my departure, whilst all the people wept, and knew not how to make me sufficiently sensible of their sorrow; men, women, and children attended me to the verge of the second isle, and would even have passed the river, and followed me much farther; but I so earnestly intreated them to return, that they could no longer refuse me that satisfaction.

"My only consolation at leaving a people so dear to me was to observe, that the wind blew from that point where my father's habitation was seated; this circumstance filled me with a joy beyond expression; for at that time I had no knowledge of the misfortunes I was still reserved to suffer. However I met with nothing remarkable in all the countries through which I passed; and, after I had travelled for the space of twenty days, I at last saw the expiration of the term of three moons, during which I was fated to wander over the face of the earth.

I was at the distance of only two days journey from my father's habitation, when a dreadful tempest, intermixed with thunder and lightning, overtook me in my way: I frequently saw the thunder bursting at my feet, and the danger obliged me to seek for some shelter; I at last found myself at the entrance into a cavern, the door of which was open; and as I hoped to be there in safety, I was preparing to enter, when I beheld a young lady run into the cavern in the greatest disorder, without any cincture, and with an air of the utmost desolation. She seemed to have the very features of the young princess I had seen six months before, in the cave of the magician Corari, and the sight of whom had cost me so dear. I had a secret presage that she was the same person, and that I should not even now behold her with impunity; however, I took a resolution to follow her, and as she fled with extraordinary swiftness, I imagined she might want some assistance. I therefore followed her into the second chamber, which was illuminated with a vast number of lamps; she had thrown herself on a bed of rushes; and, without thinking on the attitude in which she lay, abandoned herself to all the violence of sorrow.

"Surprised at what I beheld, I approached the bed on which she had cast herself; and, kneeling before her, I clasped one of her hands in mine. 'How happy am I to have found an opportunity,' said I, 'of serving the most amiable creature in the world! You are bedewed with tears; permit me to wipe them from your cheeks; your limbs are all covered with mire; let me wash away that pollution.' Upon which I was preparing to render her those little services, which she suffered me to perform, or rather was insensible of what I did. But at last, as I was giving her to understand how much I thought myself obliged to my destiny, for conducting me to her presence, that I might surrender up my liberty to her—'Be gone, rash man,' said she, pushing me away with much vehemence; 'leave me to bewail my misfortune, and tremble at that which now threatens even you.' At the same instant, happening to recollect that she was

entirely naked, she was lost in confusion, to behold herself in that condition in the presence of a man, and immediately covered herself with the skin of a bear, that she snatched from the foot of the bed.

"I was charmed at this instance of her modesty; and perfectly transported to discover, in such a lovely person, a decency so unusual in that sex.* I endeavoured to calm her sorrow in the best manner I was capable; and represented to her, that it was unreasonable to abandon herself to despair, whilst there was the least hope of relief. I asked her to speak to me without reserve, and at the same time assuring her that I would sacrifice my life in her service.' 'Ah generous unknown,' cried she, in a new consternation, 'turn your eyes toward the door!' She had no power to utter a word more, and immediately fell into a swoon. I was preparing to assist her, when a dreadful hiss made me turn my head to the chamber door: I there saw a terrible serpent advancing towards us. I shuddered at the sight of a monster that to me appeared more formidable than the enchanted tiger I had killed six months before. But however my courage did not forsake me at that juncture. I seized my bow and arrows, and prepared to pierce the serpent; but the very moment I was ready to launch the first arrow I became motionless, my feet were fastened to the pavement in such a manner, that I could not move from the spot where I stood, and my arms remained extended, without the least possibility of motion.

"In the mean time the monster, winding to the bed, opened a dreadful throat, in the hateful cavity of which I saw the princess swallowed down† upon

---

* Almost all the women of those times prostituted themselves to the first comer, and the most abandoned of them was generally best disposed of in marriage.

† In Peru, and chiefly in the country of Antisuyu, serpents have been seen twenty-five feet in length.

which he retired leaving me still in the same condition.

"It was an hour after this fatal adventure, before the charm that fixed me to the pavement entirely ceased. The first use I made of my liberty was to quit the cavern, and run in search of the dreadful animal who had devoured my mistress; but all my labours were unavailing, and the night obliged me to stop at the gate of a cave, where I saw a light. I begged permission to pass the night in that place; but the domestics, without making any reply, seized and carried me to their mistress.

"She was an ancient woman, and bowed under a weight of years. 'Venerable mother,' said I, the moment I beheld her, 'I implore your protection.' I had no sooner uttered these words, when she said to me 'Himan, fear nothing; I am no stranger to the laws of hospitality, and you are in perfect safety in this place.'

"I was preparing to thank her for her civility; but she would not allow me the opportunity. 'Himan,' said she, 'you need some refreshment; and you shall presently be accommodated:' at the same instant they brought me a plate of maize, pulse, and fruits of all sorts; after which I was presented with a large golden cup, filled with a red liquor of an excellent flavour.

"The aged matron suffered me to eat, with all the tranquillity I could desire; but, observing that I continued in a profound silence after my repast, (for I was then recollecting the adventures of that day,) 'Himan,' said she, 'forbear to indulge that melancholy; constancy and virtue ought to be equally inseparable from princes; they should make nobleness consist in a greater share of wisdom than other people enjoy. Banish, then, from your mind every afflictive thought; and let not an unjustifiable sorrow render you unworthy of your birth, and deprive you of the princess you love.'

"She pronounced these words with an accent of authority, that convinced me I ought to obey. I rose from my seat, and bending before her, without knee

to the ground, 'Potent laica,* said I, 'your commands shall be complied with; and I vow to conform myself to your counsels: and yet the grief with which you have seen me affected, is far from being reproachful. But why should I trouble you with the particulars; she who was acquainted with my name the moment she saw me, must certainly be privy to the most secret circumstances of my life.'

HOUR IX.

"'YES, my dear son,' replied the laica, embracing me, 'I am acquainted with all that has ever happened to you since your birth; and am not ignorant of any events which are reserved for the future part of your life. To give you a proof of this knowledge, I assure you the usurper will die in a short time, and the people will recall your father to the throne: as to your particular, you shall hereafter be joined, in the softest union, with the young princess you beheld this day. She is the usurper's only daughter, and he was obliged to banish her to a cavern very remote from the place of his residence, because she was threatened by an oracle with some extraordinary calamity, if she came to the isle of Titicaca before she had arrived to a certain age, and each of you are to experience very great misfortunes, should you happen to see one another before the time prefixed by fate. Your destinies, however, have a mutual dependence on each other, and will be accomplished in spite of all opposition.'

"At the last part of the laica's prediction, I felt a

* Laica signifies a female magician: they were usually benevolent; whereas the generality of the male magicians delighted in injurious actions.

pleasing tranquillity reviving in my soul, and was delighted to hear I should one day be happy with the princess; and yet, as I had seen her devoured by a serpent, I could not comprehend how she could possibly be restored to me hereafter. I intimated my uneasiness to the Iaica, and intreated her to favour me with some satisfactory solution of my doubts. 'It is by no means proper,' said she, 'to inform you of what has happened to the princess, because the discovery would be fatal to you both; nay, you will suffer severely for coming into her presence this day: however, a little constancy will make you triumph over your rigid destiny: but, above all things,' continued she, 'be sure to remember the verses you will hear immediately;' upon which she drew three circles, with a little red wand, and was then seized with surprising agitations: she reddened; she grew pale; she foamed, and at last, with a trembling voice, sang these words:—

'Let thy fair princess ever prove
The charming object of thy love:
In ev'ry place, before thine eyes,
Let her celestial image rise.'

When the Iaica had uttered this oracle, she tenderly embraced me: 'Betake yourself now to your repose,' said she, 'and to-morrow you may renew your journey to your own habitation. In less than fifteen days after your arrival there, you will be visited by ambassadors, who will offer you the throne of Titicaca, which you are to accept; and then govern the people according to the lights imparted to you by nature, and which have been cultivated by a happy education.' When the Iaica had ended her discourse, I laid me down on a bed of rushes, and enjoyed a very refreshing slumber. The next morning, at break of day, I directed my course towards the palace where my father resided.

"My dear Mora-Conay," continued the Prince of Titicaca, "you are acquainted with all the other pas-

ticulars; I have been invited to the throne, and endeavoured to inspire my subjects with sentiments of humanity: I have been careful to give them right apprehensions of justice and equity; but none of these attentions have been able to abate my passion: night and day the idea of the princess is inseparable from my soul, and I am perpetually sighing to behold her once more. This is the only cause of my aversion to all the marriages that have been proposed to me, and do you now think me guilty of any injustice, in not complying with such importunities? Give me your sentiments with all imaginable freedom."

"My lord," replied Mora-Conay, "I must necessarily approve your proceeding; I have frequently seen the princess, and her youthful charms are worthy of the passion you entertain for her: and yet, as your majesty cannot be certain when you shall be united to the deserving object of your wishes, and as the present dissatisfactions of your subjects are very pressing, it is necessary to think of some speedy remedy; and, in my opinion, the properest expedient to dissipate the cabals, is to engage your people in a war. The Prince of Chuquiaqua, during these last disorders, has possessed himself of several parts of your dominions, which lie eastward of this island; and you have nothing more to do, than to demand a restitution, which he will undoubtedly refuse: this will be sufficient to induce you to declare war against him, and as long as that continues, you will hear no more of marriage: and if they should afterwards renew their former importunities, you must contrive some other expedient to relieve you from your perplexity."

The Prince of Titicaca approved of the scheme his minister recommended; he dispatched an ambassador to demand the territories which had been usurped, and the brother of Mora-Conay was charged with this commission: he caused himself to be carried to the court of the Prince of Chuquiaqua in a golden litter, attended by fifty men who supported it in their turns.

When the ambassador was introduced to the audience of the prince, he delivered himself in these

terms:—"My lord, you are not insensible that you possess a large tract of land which belonged to the predecessors of my master, the Prince of Titicaca. The troubles, which at that time infested our country, facilitated your conquest of those territories; the restitution of which I am now come to demand, and your answer will decide, whether peace or war is to subsist between the two nations."

"Your demand is just," replied the Prince of Chuquiaqua, "and I promise you all imaginable satisfaction; but, at the same time, I swear by the tiger, from whom I am descended,* that the son of the lion shall never obtain what he requires, till he has made a treaty with me, by which he shall engage to be my confederate in war, against the tyrant of Mulobamba. My subjects have long complained, that this offensive neighbour daily carries off their most beautiful virgins to be subservient to his pleasures, and their young men to be devoured at his table.

As it was no important matter, what nation the Prince of Titicaca declared war against, provided he kept his people in action, the treaty of alliance was soon concluded, and the two sovereigns appeared in the field at the head of their forces; but the King of Mulobamba was too powerful for the allies, and the victory declared in his favour. With his own hand he slew the Prince of Chuquiaqua, made the Prince of Titicaca his prisoner, and seized the dominions of both, except the isle of Titicaca, which refused to acknowledge the conqueror.

The number of its inhabitants was considerably increased, by the multitudes who fled for refuge among them; and, with this additional strength, the island constantly preserved its liberty.

---

* The Indians, and especially the great ords, pretend to derive their descent from a lion, tiger, leopard, or some other fierce animal. Some among them even drew their pedigree from a mountain, a marsh, a spring, &c.

In the mean time, the Prince of Titicaca was conducted to an apartment in the palace of the king of Mulobamba, and committed to the care of several young damsels, who were commanded to divert his melancholy, and regale him with such provisions as would soonest make him fat. The caresses of these young women were so many tortures to the unfortunate prince; and he was obliged to be perpetually on his guard against such amiable objects, that he might not violate his fidelity to his charming princess, whom he was commanded to remember without any intermission. During the space of two moons, which he lingered out in this miserable condition, his only consolation was to entertain himself with her lovely idea, and sing the verses he had composed in her praise; but these, in the event, proved so many combats which he had been preparing for himself; for the generality of the young damsels, to whose care he was consigned, were so affected with the harmony of his voice, that they became desirous of making some impression on his heart: they made him all possible advances, and even offered him his liberty, if he would be favourable to their flame; but all their solicitudes were ineffectual; the prince refused to owe his liberty to such conditions, and nothing could deface the Princess Cumac Riti in his remembrance.

Whilst he was maintaining this contest against the charms of so many beautiful persons, he received notice, that he was now to be devoured at a feast, which the king gave to all the heads of families in his dominions. These tidings were like a clap of thunder to the Prince of Titicaca; and yet the thoughts of death were not so dreadful to him, as the loss of his beloved princess. He represented her, in his imagination, folded in the arms of another, and this afflictive thought was the only circumstance that discomposed him: but at last he fortified himself with a noble resolution, and disposed himself for death, if such was to be the unhappy fate to which his destiny had ordained him.

When the day was fixed for this scene of inhuma-

nity, all the people devoted themselves to public rejoicings. The morning was ushered in with dances; and to these succeeded plentiful regales of wine.

About noon the prisoner was led to the public place where the festival was to be celebrated. He appeared with an air of intrepidity, capable of infusing respect into the hearts of all but barbarians. He marched with a slow and solemn pace, and from time to time played melting notes on the flute, or sung verses in honour of the lovely cause of all his sighs.

HOUR X.

THE formality of a kind of sentence, was the prelude to this mournful ceremony. The king, at the head of the elders of the nation, approached the Prince of Titicaca, and addressed him in this manner;—"Ah unhappy man! thy destruction is this day inevitable, and we shall feast on thy flesh: this is the most effectual method of being freed from our enemies; but, before thou diest," continued he, "answer me a few questions.

Q. Is it not true, that thou didst come to invade our country in a hostile manner?

A. I only came to have satisfaction for the hostilities you daily committed in my dominions and those of my allies.

Q. Dost not thou acknowledge, that thou hast slain several of my subjects with thine own hands?

A. Thou thyself hast murdered many more of mine!

Q. Should I restore thee to liberty, wouldst thou employ it in new invasions of my kingdoms?

A. Without doubt; but should I make thee my prisoner, I would not devour thee.

"Well, then," continued the king, "to prevent the

calamities thou mayest bring upon us, we are determined to eat thee immediately."

The moment this sentence was pronounced they began to put it in execution.

The Prince of Titicaca was bound to a tree, and the king, with the elders of the country, armed with sharp knives of flint, prepared to dissect alive the unfortunate prince; when two messengers, all bathed in sweat rushed in, and demanded audience of the king. They acquainted him, that the inhabitants of Titicaca, with those of Chuquiaqua, were assembled to the number of thirty thousand men, and had already penetrated into the territories of Mulobamba, putting all to the sword in their march.

The tyrant was confounded at these tidings, and applied to the elders for council in that exigency. "My lord," said they, "there is no time for hesitation: you must assemble, without losing a moment, all the forces you can raise, and march immediately to the enemy: but this is not all," continued they; "for as success in war is always uncertain, it is absolutely necessary to let the Prince of Titicaca live: should we be victorious, it will then be time enough to eat him; but should the gods ordain us to be defeated, we can make use of him, to obtain advantageous terms from the enemy."

The prince was satisfied with this advice, and remanded the prisoner back to the women, to whose care he had been committed before. After this, he placed himself at the head of those whom the festival had drawn together, and proceeded with all expedition to meet the foe. His army was considerably reinforced in his march; so that when he prepared to engage the allies, he had forty thousand men under his command.

In the mean time the aged Iaica, who was always watchful over the interest of the Prince of Titicaca, went to visit him in his prison. At her entrance into it, she diffused so thick a smoke, as made every thing invisible: after which, she took the prince by the hand, and directed him to follow her, because his presence

was necessary elsewhere: upon which he was conveyed in a moment to the army of the allies. "Himan," said the laica, "you have experienced many misfortunes and dangers, and I was incapable of averting them from you; chance led you to confer with the princess, before the time prescribed by a magician, whose power is superior to mine, and who delights to make thorns spring up in all your paths of life. He had taken a solemn oath, that if you beheld Cumac Riti, before seventeen years and one day of her age were completed, he would punish you with great severity. I hope, however," added she, "that he will now be satisfied with your past sufferings; and I am the more inclined to entertain that hope, because he has not obstructed your liberty. Place yourself then at the head of your subjects and confederates, and combat with intrepidity; I may venture to assure you, that you will be victorious, and find many just causes for joy. But as you have an enemy before you, whose arms are enchanted, I here present you with a lance, whose virtue you will experience the moment it touches the arms of the King of Mulobamba."

The laica, having taken her leave of the Prince of Titicaca, he presented himself before his subjects, who received him with unspeakable joy; after which he discovered himself to his allies, and the whole army cried out in concert—O son of the lion! avenge our last defeat: animate us with thy presence, and make us triumph over our foes!

The two armies had faced each other a considerable time, without shewing any disposition to engage. The King of Mulobamba imagined, that as the confederates beheld his forces superior to their own, they would not presume to attack him. He sent a defiance to his enemies, and accompanied it with insulting language; but the inhabitants of Titicaca, exasperated at this contemptuous treatment, would have put the deputies to death, had not their prince thought it improper to indulge them in their intentions. "Let the enemy," said he, "continue to be persuaded we dare not offer battle, and let us wait till they

march to attack us; their precipitation will disorder their ranks, and they will fall upon us with the utmost confusion; we shall then charge them with the greatest advantage, and if the gods condescend to be propitious, we shall make them fly before us without any considerable loss on our side.

It was not long before they saw the King of Mulobamba hasten to the head of his army: he was a man near five cubits in height, and he fell like a tempest upon the first ranks of the confederate army, whom he entirely routed; he grasped an enchanted mace of massive gold, which weighed two hundred pounds, and at every blow laid ten men in the dust. Besides this weapon, he was assisted by a tiger and a condore,* who were altogether as destructive as their master.

The army of the allies had been entirely defeated, had not the Prince of Titicaca appeared in person to sustain them. He advanced at the head of his subjects, and charged so successfully on his foes, that he forced them to retreat: but his chief care was to face the king of Mulobamba; to whom at last he forced himself a passage; and, with his lance, had no sooner touched the tyrant's golden mace, when it immediately shrunk in his hands, and was reduced to a powder as fine as the smallest sand. The tyrant, being thus disarmed, thought on nothing but his own destruction: he no more attempted to renew the combat, but endeavoured to owe his safety to flight; but all his efforts to that purpose were vain, and the Prince of Titicaca aimed such a vigorous stroke at his foe, as laid him dead on the earth. The tiger, indeed, as well as the condore, did their utmost to revenge their master's death; but all their fury was unavailing, and they both fell at the same instant, pierced with wounds. The shattered remains of the enemy lost all their courage, when they beheld the bulwark of their

* A prodigious bird, sixteen feet in height, and the extremities of his wings eighteen feet distant from each other.

army in the dust: they threw down their weapons, and begged for quarter, which put an end to the carnage.

The Prince of Titicaca, during his captivity, had been informed, that a vast number of women, of all nations, mourned their loss of liberty in the tyrant's palace, and that multitudes of the other sex were shut up in chambers, where they were fattened in order to be devoured. When he had received this information, he thought it would redound to his glory, to restore so many unhappy captives to their liberty; and, with that intention, marched to Mulobamba, where, at his arrival, he demanded the keys of the palace; after which he passed through the apartments, and, in the softest language, proclaimed liberty to the prisoners.

He had now no part of the palace, except the women's apartment, to visit: and it was some time before he could prevail on himself to appear there in person. He was apprehensive, lest the view of those lovely objects, who resided there, should prove too ensnaring to his soul; but at last he fortified himself with a proper resolution, and commanded his attendants to open the doors of his seraglio. But how great was the astonishment that immediately seized him! He had scarce set a foot in the third chamber, when he was lost in amazement: at the sight of the first object, on which he cast his eyes, he became motionless and insensible, and had certainly sunk on the floor, had not two of his officers, who accompanied him, caught him in their arms. The object he beheld was the Princess Cumac Riti,

HOUR XI.

NO endeavours were omitted to recover him. Cumac Riti was alarmed at the condition in which she saw him; she approached him, and bedewed his face with her tears, and, by her endearing caresses, at last re-

called him to life. The prince grew sensible of the benefit of her tender caresses: "Is it you, then, Cumac Riti," said he, with the softest air, "or is it your shade that presents itself to my view?" The lovely symmetry of her features inclined him to believe she was the princess; but, as she appeared considerably changed and emaciated, he knew not what to think: "If you are the lady I seek," continued he, "I shall account myself the happiest of mortals to have found you. But what accident can have placed you here? Give me an exact relation of the adventures that happened to you since our separation."

"I shall with pleasure," replied Cumac Riti, "give you the satisfaction you desire: and must inform you then, my lord," continued she, "that I was bathing with my mother in a fountain, near the place where I was confined by the prince, my father, when the tempest, which undoubtedly compelled you to take refuge in my palace, obliged my mother and me to quit the water with the greatest speed. We each of us went to take the habits we had left at a little distance when a serpent of a monstrous size immediately appeared before us; he seized my mother by the feet, and, as I imagined, devoured her in an instant.

"I betook myself to flight, with all the horrors that fear could inspire, and ran to the palace to call for assistance, but wanted power to accomplish my desires.

"This violence of my apprehension, joined with the idea of having seen my mother devoured by a serpent, deprived me of my senses, and overwhelmed me with despair, and you stood by me some time, before I was sensible of your presence. The tenders you made me of your assistance, obliged me to give some attention to your discourse, and I was preparing to answer you, when I beheld the very serpent, who had devoured my mother, appear at the door of the chamber where we then were. I gave you notice of the danger, and you, in vain, endeavoured to combat the monster. Your arm became inactive, your attempts were all unavailing, and your feet, by a secret

enchantment, were fastened to the pavement, without any possibility of motion. This accident gave the monster full liberty to advance towards me; I fainted at his approach, and for a considerable time remained in a state of insensibility.

"When I at last came to myself, my heart was oppressed with all the agonies of sorrow; but my astonishment was not to be expressed, when I found myself in a prison, that seemed to inclose me with walls of flesh, and, at the same time, heard myself called by a voice very familiar to me: I fancied it was all a dream; but was undeceived by my mother, who uttered the voice. She acquainted me that we were in the belly of a serpent, who belonged to the King of Malobamba, and that the tyrant, who was a great enchanter, had by his powerful art formed this monster, whom he dispatched every moon in search of young virgins for his pleasure, and women to attend them.

"My mother died with grief, the moment she was released from the belly of the monster, and I knew not how I became able to survive her. From the first moment of my confinement in this place, I have been a prey to mortal afflictions. My health was considerably impaired, and I only waited for death to end my pains for ever. I daily invoked his aid, to deliver me from the hateful visits of a tyrant; though he never came into my presence but with an intention to offer me some consolation: sorrow alone seldom proves mortal, and the experience I then had of its inconsiderable efficacy, not permitting me to hope for an assistance from that quarter, I provided myself with a sharp knife, with which I intended to kill myself the first day of the next moon, which was the very time the tyrant had fixed for making me the victim of his brutality; a fatal day indeed, and I was then to be the partner of his bed, notwithstanding all the aversion to his person I could possibly discover."

At these words, the Prince of Titicaca was relieved from all apprehensions: he tenderly embraced the

princess, and asked her if she could offer him her hand without any reluctance: "My lord," said she, "I make the utmost distinction between you and him, between my prince and a tyrant, my preserver, and one who would have ravished me; in a word, between a generous and reasonable man, and a lawless barbarian; I ought to be for ever averse to the inclinations of the one, and owe the most perfect obedience to the will of the other."

After this the prince marched with his troops towards his own dominions. He testified his acknowledgments to his allies for the succours they had offered him, and left the conquered people in possession of their liberty, because he had taken up arms against them, with no other intention than to punish their king for his crimes. As to his beloved Cumac Riti, she accompanied him in his progress, and he caused her to be carried in a silver litter.

The prince, after his arrival in the isle of Titicaca, espoused the fair Cumac Riti with the utmost solemnity; and, on that occasion, gave a splendid feast to the heads of every family. At the opening of the festival, they were all regaled with the most exquisite food, after which they drank a variety of delicious liquors, and closed the day with dances: but how dreadful was the catastrophe! The very moment they were conducting the young bride to the prince's apartment, the eyes of all the assistants were begloomed with a thick cloud, which, as it dissipated by degrees, discovered a giant of a monstrous stature and most hideous form. This dreadful figure seized the princess, and disappeared from the assembly in another cloud, as dark as the former.—

The moment Aclishua came to this part of her relation, she was surprised to see the luminous arm appear before her unsummoned, and was preparing to demand the reason of what she beheld, when the voice, that was always inseparable from that arm, addressed her in this manner: "Daughter of the sun, the queen has caused it to be intimated to the mamacuna, that she this day intends to visit the select

virgins of Cusco, and she is now in her way from the palace to the sacred college, where, at her arrival, she will infallibly inquire for you. Consider, then, what trouble and disreputation your absence will create. With the ynca's permission, therefore, you shall discontinue your history at present; you may, tomorrow, acquaint him with the sequel, without interruption."

The Ynca Yahuarhuacac did not stay till Acllahua had intreated his consent to retire: "I give you leave," said he, "to proceed no farther in your relation at this time; return to Cusco as soon as possible, but tomorrow I shall have a great inclination to hear the sequel of the history of the Prince of Titicaca, for I have an uncommon curiosity to know in what manner his dear Cumac Riti was restored to his arms."

"My lord," replied Acllahua, "you shall have all the satisfaction you desire, and the conclusion of this history is no less engaging than the beginning." After which, having intimated her desire to be conveyed to the college of the select virgins, the luminous arm was immediately obedient to her will.

The next morning Acllahua returned to the ynca's apartment, and resumed her history in this manner.—

HOUR XII.

"ALL the countries, sire, were astonished at the sight of this prodigy, but no one had courage to utter a word. The prince alone preserved his intrepidity, and ran to seek the lance, with which he had lain the tyrant of Mulobamba in the dust; he returned with it in a moment, and, in all the agonies of despair, darted it into the body of the giant, and was going to repeat the blow, when the spectre, with a dreadful voice, cried out, "Forbear, rash man! dost thou imagine that he who has power to deprive thee

49090

of thy bride, in the presence of thy whole court, wants ability to elude thy rage?" But, as the prince, notwithstanding this language, was ready to aim a second stroke at the monster; "Presumptuous wretch!" said the voice once more, "hold thy daring hand, or the blow thou intendest me shall be fatal to thy wife." —"Ah cruel!" replied the prince, "how well canst thou improve my tenderness for Cumac Riti to thy advantage; but, dastard as thou art, thou darest not appear to me in a human form; thou shalt either restore me my spouse, or I'll die beneath the weight of thine arm!"

These menaces made no more impression on the giant's mind, than his body had before received from the lance. "Give me thine attention," said he, "I am the presiding genius who guards the Desart Island where the sun sets. The magician Coran and myself have consented to unite thee to the Princess Cumac Riti, on certain conditions. Coran had pre-ordained you both mutual happiness, had you not seen each other till the princess had attained seventeen years and one day of her age, and thou hadst seen twenty years and one day of thine; you have beheld each other before the time prescribed, and thou art sensible how dear that interview cost you both. 'Tis now my turn to-day. I had taken a solemn oath to crown thee with blessings and delight, if thou didst not introduce the princess into the isle of Titicaca, till the period of her age I have mentioned; but thou hast conducted her hither, before the expiration of that term; for which I am indispensibly obliged to oppose thy happiness, and thou must never hope to enjoy her again, till thou hast sought her in the Desart Island, and accomplish what the oracle shall enjoin thee."

When the giant had pronounced these words, he entirely disappeared, and left the prince overwhelmed with a mortal sorrow. He was even ready to plunge the lance in his own bosom, but was prevented by a seasonable reflection that occurred to him the same moment. He recollected that the Inca, who had

formerly succoured him, had, above all things, recommended constancy as essential to his future conduct; upon which he dutifully resigned himself to the gods. However, he could not forbear saying to himself, 'How fatal are the terms on which I am commanded to recover the princess! I must take a long voyage to seek her in the Desart Island; but can any mortal hope to cross an immense ocean to a place so distant, that were a man driven thither by a tempest, he must despair of a return? The very birds cannot wing themselves a passage to this place, in less than several moons, so vast and so dangerous is the distance: and should I be so fortunate as to approach the Desart Island, how shall I be able to mollify the giant who presides there, and incline him to give me admission! And though I should prevail over all these difficulties, shall I be capable of executing what the oracle may command me to accomplish!"

The prince, who was lost in these melancholy reflections, when the propitious Iaica presented herself before him—"Ah prince," said she, "you are easily dejected; do you want resolution then to expose your life once more, for the possession of the charming Cumac Riti? You have only another step to take, and you shrink back. Are you then determined to renounce the felicity prepared for you?"—"No, gentle Iaica," replied the prince, "I am resolved to expose myself to all imaginable perils; I am ready to sacrifice my life for the princess, and nothing shall dissuade me from my resolution, if you vouchsafe to aid me with your counsels."

"Your courage," replied the Iaica, "is now very commendable, and I will contribute my utmost endeavours to assist you in your enterprise. The most difficult circumstances, to any but yourself, would be to answer the three questions, which the guardian of the Desart Isle will ask you: but, as you are endued with a competent judgment and capacity, I am persuaded you will acquit yourself with honour. Nothing now remains, but to furnish you with the means of

passing safely through this vast expanse of waters that roll between our continent and the Desart Island; but, to make this practicable, I will build you a vessel, which may be covered over whenever you please, and I will place a set of men therein, who shall row as long as the weather continues serene; and should any tempest rise, you may cause your vessel to be covered, and by that expedient save yourself from sinking; and, to prevent your being retarded by any such seasons, I will present you with a pair of tame condores, who shall be acquainted with the way you ought to steer. You must fasten them to the head of your vessel, and they will draw it after them while the storm continues."

The prince was delighted at the novelty of these expedients: "Potent laica," said he, "you have restored my soul to its former tranquillity, by alleviating the difficulties that lay before me; you sooth me with consolation, and give me to hope I shall one day enjoy the happiness which has been promised me." "I hope," said the laica, "you will soon obtain the full enjoyment of all your wishes; as to the accommodations I have promised you, they shall be all ready in two days, and therefore remember, to-morrow morning, to appoint a set of persons to govern your dominions in your absence; and, when that is done, proceed to the sea shore at Arequepa, in order to embark without delay."

The laica having instructed the prince in all the particulars necessary for him to be acquainted with in the prosecution of this important enterprise, left him, that she might have an opportunity to order the necessary preparations for his voyage; and the prince, on his part, punctually observed all her directions.

This very evening, he constituted his chief minister, Mora Conay, governor of his territories, and early the next morning began his journey to the place from whence he had been directed to embark for his voyage.

When he came to Arequepa, he found the laica, who waited for his arrival, and then shewed him the vessel she had prepared for him: it was completely

covered; because, at that time, the sea happened to be very tempestuous. The two condores, who were fastened to the prow, fluttered their wings, to intimate they only waited for orders to begin the voyage. The prince had brought with him the inchanted lance he received from the laica, after she had delivered him from his dismal prison. "Prince," said she, "you will have no future occasion for that weapon, and therefore exchange it with me for this golden sceptre."

The very moment the Prince of Titicaca took the sceptre into his hand, he was sensible of an entire change through his whole person; and was immediately seized with horror at so extraordinary an event. "Ah! powerful laica!" cried he, "what am I now become! I even seek for myself, and am no more to be found! Are these the promises of which you was lately so liberal!" The laica could not avoid smiling at the apprehensions of the prince, who now perceived he was only a phantom, and, at the same time, entirely unacquainted with the cause of such a transformation, or the laica's motives for effecting it. "Let not this change," said she, "discompose you, for in your present condition you no longer want the necessaries of life; you have now no occasion of food, of wine, or sleep; and I have been obliged to proceed in this manner, both with respect to yourself, and the twenty rowers I have given you. This precaution has not only discharged you from the want of large quantities of provisions, with which your vessel would have been incumbered, but it has likewise secured you your life, should you be incapable of answering the questions that are to be proposed to you hereafter. Let me also add, that, as you will find Cumac Riti in the very same condition, it might be dangerous for you to behold her in any other state of being than that to which I have changed you. Begin your voyage then, prince," added she, "and should you be so happy as to gain admission into the Desart Island, the oracle will prescribe the time when you are to resume your proper form; and, till

the arrival of that period, be very careful never to quit the sceptre I have given you."

HOUR XIII.

THE prince, finding himself re-animated at this discourse, took leave of the Inica, assuring her of his constant gratitude for all her favours: after which he lifted up one of the skins that covered the vessel, and entered into it, at the same time commanding the birds to direct their flight to the Desart Island: the very moment he spoke, they launched forth with the rapidity of a stream of lightning; the vessel shot from the shore, and cut through the waves, swifter than a shaft from the bow of an expert archer. The two condores continued on the wing, without a moment's intermission, till the next day, when the sky became serene, and a sudden calm smoothed the surface of the ocean; at which time the rowers perceived it was incumbent on them to perform their duty; they took down the skins that covered the vessel, and had recourse to their oars, upon which the vessel began to swim with its former swiftness.

The voyage lasted more than two moons; at the conclusion of which period, though the sea was altogether unruffled by wind, a dreadful noise, like the roaring of a tempest, was heard. The prince at this ordered the rowers to cover the vessel, and was instantly obeyed; but the birds forebore to spring forward, every one concluded that what they heard was nothing more than the rumbling of the waves that burst among the rocks of the Desart Island; and indeed the prince, a few moments after, saw the tree from whence the oracles were uttered; he likewise discovered the rocks that surrounded the island, and as the men laboured at their oars without ceasing, the prince,

in a few moments, saw the vessel in a little bay, on the shore of which it was easy to disembark.

The Prince of Titicaca, in a transport of joy, was on the point of quitting the vessel; when he found himself restrained by a superior power, and at the same instant beheld the phantom who carried Cumac Riti from the island of Titicaca. It was, indeed, the guardian of the Desart Island, at whose aspect the prince trembled; but his terror increased when he heard the giant with a dreadful voice utter these words: —"No mortal can enter this island, till he has given a just answer to the questions I am commissioned to propose; and all those who are unable to solve them, are struck down without mercy, and then cast down into the sea: this is the punishment they receive for their temerity! and now, art thou conscious thou hast wisdom sufficient to make thee undertake to answer me, and intrepidity enough to face death in all its terrors?"

These last words, which seemed to reproach the prince with fear and irresolution, extremely provoked him: "It is affronting me in the most sensible manner," said he, with an air of resentment, "to suppose me capable of fear; propose thy questions, for I stand prepared to hear them; upon which the giant made these demands:

Q. I. Why has Pachacamac* caused this Desart Island to rise out of the middle of the ocean, and at such an immense distance from the continent?

---

* The yncas not only worshipped the sun as a visible divinity, but had likewise the idea of a true god, whom they adored under the name of Pachacamac, which was composed of the words pacha, which signifies the world, and camac, which signifies the living; and thus the word Pachacamac was formed; and which signifies that being, who is the soul of the universe, or him, who is to the universe what the soul is to the body. They had likewise a greater veneration for Pachacamac than they expressed for the sun; for they durst not utter the name of the former, with-

A. His intention was, doubtless, to deter mortals from approaching that place, by giving them a view of the difficulties of arriving there.

Q. II. What could induce Pachacamac to deter mortals from penetrating to this island?

A. I suppose he intended to check their curiosity to look into futurity.

Q. III. For what reason did Pachacamac discountenance this curiosity in man?

A. Because, in my judgment, he would not have them tormented with an anticipation of sorrow, at the prospect of those calamities to which they might be reserved: for it would be the most insupportable affliction, to be acquainted with a misfortune impossible to be eluded.

The giant was perfectly satisfied with the prince's answers, and, at the same time, applauded the solidity of his judgment, and the intrepidity he had discovered. After which, he said, "Thou art now permitted to set thy foot on this land, and the entrance into the Desart Island is open to thee, without the least obstruction. Go to the oracle for tidings of Cumac Riti; he will acquaint thee with the place of residence; but then, remember to accomplish all that shall be enjoined thee, otherwise thou wilt find thyself exposed to new misfortunes, much more afflictive than the former."[29]

The prince, at these words, left the vessel, and landed on the island. This island was of a circular

---

out all the marks of reverence and submission, whereas they pronounced the latter every moment. They never erected any temples to Pachacamac, nor offered sacrifices to him; they contented themselves with adoring him from the bottom of their hearts: they regarded him as an unknown god. The magicians before the arrival of the yncas, had very near the same persuasion, as to this particular, though they likewise paid their adoration to lions, tigers, serpents, &c.

form, and might contain eight hundred paces in circumference. In the centre of it, Pachacamac had planted a tree, unknown to all the rest of the world, and the only one of the species. The branches perpetually bloomed with leaves, and extended themselves over all the island. This was the tree which pronounced the oracles, and the guardian genius of the island imparted them to the priests, divines, and magicians, by whom they were communicated, when they thought fit, to other mortals. Under all the tree a deep shade was diffused, and one might say, that the wings of eternal night were there expanded.

The prince wandered many hours, before he could find the spot where the tree was planted; but at last he beheld it the very instant he began to despair of the discovery. He clasped his arms round the trunk, and vowed, if he recovered his beloved Cumac Riti, to testify his gratitude for such a blessing, by the celebration of a yearly festival; and, in particular, promised to sacrifice two dogs, and as many sheep, to the oracle each returning moon.

The moment he had finished his vows and prayers, he perceived the trunk of the tree was in a strange agitation. The whole island trembled beneath it, and the branches, clashing against each other, formed a sound that resembled thunder. This unexpected event inspired the Prince of Titicaca with a reverend horror; he shrunk up his shoulders, and first bowed his head, and then his whole body; he raised his eyes to heaven, and then immediately directed them to the earth; after which he laid the palms of his hands on his right shoulder, he kissed the air around him, and prostrated his face to the ground;* and whilst he continued in this posture, he heard the oracle utter these words:—

"Himan! thou art now permitted to behold thy wife, and art at liberty to carry her back to thine own country. A happy return to the isle of Titicaca is allotted to you both; provided ye always keep

* All these were the ceremonial marks of their adoration.

the sceptres which preserve ye in your present state of being: but if, at any time, an inclination to resume your late forms should induce ye to abandon your sceptre, before your arrival in the valley of Arequepa, ye will then be separated from each other, and shall experience many calamities before your re-union. Rise, then," continued the oracle, "and seek thy wife in this cavern."

Whilst the oracle was pronouncing these words, the tree opened, and discovered the entrance into a deep cave, but sufficiently illuminated to render it accessible with ease. The prince, who beheld it as soon as he arose from the ground, entered into it, and found an out-let from the cavern into a garden, to which he directed his steps; and, after he had passed the several alleys, he at last found his dear Cumac Riti. She was walking in that verdant scene, and held a sceptre of silver in her hand. The moment the prince approached her, she was the first who broke silence: "Generous prince," said she, "how could you possibly renounce your liberty, to come to this melancholy solitude?" "My impatience to behold you," replied the prince, "and the hopes of re-conducting you to Titicaca, made me undertake this expedition; and I have reason to congratulate myself for the event, since I have at last found you, and have the oracle's permission to return with you to my own country."

At these tidings Cumac Riti was transported with joy, and attempted to embrace her beloved Himan; twice she threw herself on his neck, and twice was convinced she embraced an airy shade. "Did the barbarous guardian of the Desart Island," said she, "consent to your arrival here, only to inflict the same punishment on you, to which I am doomed?" "No," replied the prince, "the giant has not deluded me; nor was it he who effected the change you behold in my person. The Iaica, to whom I have so many obligations, has transformed me in this manner, that I might arrive at this place with greater security: without her assistance, I had still continued in the isle of Titicaca, for ever destitute of hopes to possess you.' After this short conference, he acquainted her in what

manner the Iaica had made him determine to undertake the voyage to the Desart Island, and the accommodations she had procured him. He then informed her, how he entered into that island, and was particularly careful to relate to her the orders he had received from the oracle, and the obligations they were both under, to keep their sceptres till their arrival in the valley of Arequepa. "As to the rest," continued he, "let us resign ourselves to the mercy of the gods; and, since they permit us to return to Titicaca, let us not continue long in this place."

HOUR XIV.

AFTER this short conversation, the prince and princess passed from the garden into the cavern, and from thence immediately ascended to the Desart Island. At their arrival there, they renewed their adorations, and prostrated themselves before the oracle, with grateful acknowledgments for the discoveries he had vouchsafed them. When they rose from the ground, they saw the tree was closed up, rendering the entrance into the cavern no longer visible. They did not continue in that place, but went to find their vessel: but, as they were in danger of being bewildered in the gloom, the giant, who was the guardian of the island, and at that time found himself sufficiently avenged, came to their assistance, and conducted them to their vessel. The lovers then embarked, and proceeded in their voyage by the alternate aid of the birds and rowers, as the sea happened to be either calm or tempestuous.

They had no sooner landed on the shore of Arequepa, but they found the guardian giant of the Desart Island in company with the benevolent Iaica. The giant received the silver sceptre from the hand of Camac Riti, and the prince delivered his golden

sceptre to the laica, from whom he had before received it; and, at the same instant, the prince and princess were restored to their proper forms. They tenderly embraced each other, and the giant, as well as the laica, when they departed, promised that no future accident should ever interrupt the happiness of the two lovers, who now returned to Titicaca. In this island they lived in perfect felicity and the softest union, and became the parents of a numerous progeny. They passed a length of years in a constant freedom from all inquietudes, till at last, at the close of an unblemished old age, they sunk gently down to the tomb, accompanied with the universal sorrow and regret of all their subjects.—

Ynca Yahuarhuacac listened to this history with great attention and delight, but was unwilling Acllahua should be sensible of his satisfaction. "I confess," said he, "the Prince Titicaca discovered some constancy of mind, amidst his misfortunes; but a single instance is of no great importance, and very far from justifying what you had asserted. You had the presumption to tell me, that a vast number of barbarian princes have supported their calamities with the utmost fortitude, and you must therefore relate me another history at least; I must then judge by the particulars, whether you have been punctual to your promise or not; and this alone shall regulate my future proceedings towards you."

"Sire," replied Acllahua, "I can easily give you the satisfaction you require; and since you condescend to favour me with your attention, I shall enter upon a relation, which I am persuaded will acquit me of my promise: —

The History of Prince Houac.

"I MUST acquaint your majesty, (said Acllahua) that towards the sea-coasts lies a valley called Fanasica, or the Vale of Desolation. Before the Ynca Mango Copac was sent down to the earth by the sun, his parent, a very powerful prince, governed this valley

and all the dominions that lie between those territories and Arequepa, and form an extent of near eighty leagues: but the particular period of time in which he reigned is not known. This prince had a son named Houac, who was trained up in all the exercises suitable to his birth; and with these advantages was graced by nature with a very amiable person, which in those times was alone sufficient to make him pass for a very accomplished prince. His father loved him with the utmost fondness, but durst not indulge himself with the presence of his son, because the children of the greatest lords in his dominions had conceived a mortal aversion to the prince, and made frequent attempts on his life.

Prince Houac was banished, therefore, to the province of Camata, and this precaution preserved the son, though it proved fatal to the father. The inhabitants of Nanasca grew dissatisfied at their being deprived of the heir to the throne, and frequently importuned the king to recall him, while the enemies to the young prince, though with very different views, added their solicitations to the same effect: they even proceeded farther; and, one day, with an air of authority, required their sovereign to send for his son, and upon his refusal assassinated him with the utmost barbarity. After which they raised to the throne a person elected out of their own body, and who, perhaps, was the most impious of all men who had ever lived.

The new prince was acknowledged as such, not only by the people of Nanasca, but those of Attica, Veuna, Atiquipa, and Gueica. He likewise employed his utmost endeavours to induce the nations of the Havari and Camata to submit themselves to his empire, but without any success. These faithful people preserved their allegiance to their lawful prince, placed the crown on his head, and promised to sacrifice all their lives to maintain him on the throne.

The division was succeeded by a bloody war, every place glittered with hostile arms; and, after several combats, that were no way decisive, both parties re-

solved to come to a general engagement, by the event, of which the quarrel was to be determined. The two armies, which was composed of all the people who were in a condition to appear in a military capacity, assembled in the valley of Nanasca, and began the battle with loud acclamations. The two competitors presented themselves wherever the greatest dangers were visible; and Prince Houac, in particular, performed actions that were incredible, and in each place where he appeared, was altogether irresistible: but victory, as it generally happens in instances of this nature, abandoned the better cause, and favoured the army that was most numerous. The forces of Prince Houac were inferior to those of his adversary by one half. All the inhabitants of Havari and Camata were either slain or wounded; but they chose rather to be cut to pieces, than either retreat or acknowledge themselves conquered; and the combat was not ended till they entirely wanted men to maintain it.

Prince Houac was found among the wounded; but the conqueror would not permit any of his soldiers to kill him: he caused his wounds to be dressed, with an intention to reserve him to grace his triumph; and afterwards to have him devoured at a great festival, which he determined to exhibit for the celebration of his victory. With this intention he consigned him to the care of one of his officers, named Casqui, telling him, at the same time, that his life should be responsible for his prisoner, if he suffered him to escape. It happened, very fortunately, that this officer of the guards, to whose vigilance the prince was confined, was one of those who secretly abhorred the usurper, and he went the very first night to wait upon the prisoner. "My lord," said he, "there are some who interest themselves in your misfortunes more than you imagine. I was ever a faithful servant to the king, your father, and could not, without the utmost reluctance, behold the unfortunate revolution of your affairs: and since I am so happy, as to have an opportunity of making some acknowledgment to the

son, for the obligations I have received from the father, I cannot possibly neglect so agreeable a conjuncture: I am come to tell you, that you are master of your liberty; save yourself, whilst the night favours you with its darkness; fly from this land of barbarity, and withdraw from the destruction that awaits you." —"Your generosity," replied the prince, "charms me more than the offer you have made me, and I am infinitely delighted to find there is yet a person, to whom the memory of my father is precious; but I should make a bad return to your exalted goodness, could I possibly consent to save my own life at the expense of that of my preserver: I am sensible, that my escape from danger will expose you to inevitable death, and it would be great injustice in me to suffer you to lose your life for your fidelity to me."—"Be not in the least uneasiness," said the officer, "at any danger I may happen to incur; I have friends capable of protecting me: but what consequence soever may happen to ensue, I shall think myself completely happy, in having contributed to your preservation." —"This," returned the prince, "is what I absolutely refuse to accept, and I never will owe my life to the expedient you propose, unless you will likewise save yourself, and be the companion of my flight. We will share the same dangers; and, should the gods be favourable to us in another land, we will divide their blessings between us; but if we are preserved for future calamities, each of us will at least have the consolation of beholding a partner in his adversity."

The officer, after some deliberation on the prince's proposal, made him this reply: "Yes, sir, I am determined to attend you in your flight, and as the present moment is very precious, let us immediately think of our security: if you will be guided by my opinion, we will direct the course to the province of Hatun Rucana.* I have heard surprising accounts of he queen of that country, and let us experience how

* Hatun Rucana signifies Great Rucana.

true they be." After this discourse, each of them armed himself with a lance, a bow and a quiver, and a sword, and then they proceeded on their way.

After a considerable space of time, (for the valley of Nanasca is above seventy leagues distant from Hatun Recana,) they arrived at the frontiers of this province: they were surprised to find the avenues guarded; however, they advanced forwards to inquire of the guards whether they might have free access into that country. They were answered with much civility, that the province was entirely free to strangers; but, for all that, the guards detained them for some time, though with such an air of deference and respect, as created no suspicion of any bad intentions in such a proceeding. After they had stopped our two travellers, they immediately disarmed them, and attentively surveyed them from head to foot, and caused them to turn about several times; but their chief attention was employed on Prince Honac: they stroked his reins and legs, and the more they examined him, the greater was the satisfaction they discovered.

The travellers, who were unacquainted with the meaning of such a strict examination, did not seem to be much satisfied with the ceremony; but, as they were the weakest party, they were obliged to submit to the present necessity.

HOUR XV.

WHEN the examiners had finished their inspection, one of the most aged among them,* looking steadfastly on Prince Honac, expressed himself in this manner:—"This young man is exceedingly well proportioned,

* The oldest people always spoke first, as having most experience.

and has an air of great activity in leaping; it were to be wished, that the person, who is to have the honour of sharing our queen's bed, may have such an amiable appearance; we must conduct him to the palace, and if I am not much deceived, we have met with what we wished for. Speak, young hero," continued he, "can you leap to any perfection?"

Casqui, perceiving the prince had no inclination to answer that question, made the reply himself.—"If the matter were of any importance," said he, "you might put us to the trial; and though activity in leaping is the least of my companion's accomplishments, his appearance is sufficient to convince you, that you will not be disappointed in any expectations you may entertain of his ability in that kind of exercise: but may we, in our turn, know why you question us in this manner?"—"You shall be satisfied immediately," replied the guard who first spoke: "we have a queen, who is now one and twenty years of age, and whose wisdom is altogether as engaging as her beauty: she is a virgin; and we see very little probability of her marriage. According to a famous oracle, she is to be espoused by that man only who shall leap over a channel exceedingly broad, and sunk so deep into the earth, that the bottom is unfathomable. It is distant a league from the palace, and the same man, who shall have agility enough to spring from one edge of this channel to the other, will be capable of vanquishing a giant thirty cubits high, who has for several years filled this province with desolation: he stops all passengers who come in his way, and obliges them to relate some history to him, and if he happens not to think it entertaining, he devours the historian without mercy; but suffers those, whose relations please him, to pass unmolested on their way."

When the prince heard this part of the guard's account, he interrupted him with an air of impatience "Conduct us immediately," said he, "to the palace of your queen, and we will see how this affair will end."—"You shall be there in three hours," replied the guard, "and our orders are to conduct all strang-

ers thither, who shall approach our frontiers. They are invited to leap over the channel; but if they refuse to make the attempt, or decline it through fear, they are permitted to depart in full liberty. Very few persons hitherto have made the essay; not one of them could attain the middle of the channel, and all, who have endeavoured to leap over it, have perished in the abyss." After this discourse, the guard ordered two of his companions to conduct the strangers to the palace.

In a few hours the prince and Casqui came to a great square, bounded on the right and left hand with a long range of buildings, wherein the queen's relations resided. In the front a wall was raised, and continued from one end of the square to the other; and, in the middle of the wall, a gate opened into a garden, equal to the square in extent. In this garden was the queen's palace, composed of two great pavilions of wood, covered with plates of gold and silver, which were disposed with admirable symmetry. At an equal distance, between these pavilions, were two statues of stone, eighteen cubits high: one represented a man devouring a young virgin, the other was the form of a woman, destroying a youth with the same cruelty, and from the left side of each statue, towards the region of the heart, the head of a tiger, who seemed to prey upon them, was extended. The guards acquainted the two strangers, that these statues had been erected to perpetuate the remembrance of a punishment inflicted on two giants, who devoured all the children they could seise; and that, at last, a wise Inca, having transformed two tigers into a young man and a virgin, with a command to resume their natural form, as soon as the giants had swallowed them down, they accordingly devoured the two cannibals.

Prince Honac thought this relation a very instructive lesson for himself, and considered it as a good omen. "To what fatality," said he to Casqui, "are mankind alloted! Their most inconsiderable enemies are the more formidable, the less they are re-

garded. Who could have imagined, that these giants, who are able to depopulate whole nations, should be reduced to the inability of preserving themselves from the snares of a woman? Why, then, should not I accomplish, by industry and prudence, what the Inca performed by her enchantments? I am only to leap across the channel, and this I shall infallibly do, unless the oracle has required an impossibility."

"Casqui shuddered at this discourse. "Ah, my lord," said he, "have you well considered what was related to you, of those who have hitherto engaged in this adventure? They sunk down the precipice, and therefore never hazard yourself in so fatal an experiment; the calamities of the unfortunate ought to teach the wise to avoid such a fate."

Whilst they conversed in this manner, they were introduced by the guards into the pavilion on the right hand, where the queen usually resided. The prince was surprised at the magnificence and symmetry of the first apartments through which he passed: but when he entered the hall, which the queen honoured with her presence, his imagination was no longer filled with the splendour of the building; a more engaging view attracted all his attention, and his eyes had then no other object but the princess. She was seated on a throne of silver, amidst a shining circle of young ladies, who formed her court, but were infinitely surpassed by their sovereign in majesty and blooming beauty. The prince at the first glance was perfectly charmed, and inflamed with love. "Adorable queen," said he, "you see at your feet an unhappy prince, to whom misfortunes have long been familiar, but who now counts his sufferings the greatest felicity of his life; and since I have the happiness to behold you, and am not destitute of hopes to possess you, I esteem myself the most fortunate of men. I have been informed of the oracle relating to your nuptials, and the welfare of your people; and whatever difficulties may attend the conditions, I offer my best endeavours to surmount them: so lovely a reward is a sufficient inducement; even to attempt im-

possibilities; and though there should be no prospect of succeeding, it will be always glorious to have aspired so high."

The queen, who likewise beheld the prince with admiration, felt her heart warmed with tender impressions in his favour. When he had finished his discourse, "Prince," said she, "though you had not informed me of your high rank, your language and appearance would have convinced me you were no common person: but, I must tell you, the enterprise you propose to undertake is extremely difficult to be accomplished, and yet you discover such an undaunted mind, that I flatter myself you will succeed in the attempt, after such numbers have failed. The oracle may, indeed, demand a very difficult exploit, but it certainly would not require any impossibility: but, should you prove unfortunate in the trial, what other mortal can ever hope to prevail! I therefore consent to your undertaking the adventure of the channel, and leave the time to your own choice.

HOUR XVI.

PRINCE Honac would have testified his acknowledgments to the queen, for the sentiments she entertained in his favour, but that princess would not permit him. "I am desirous to know," said she, "what accident conducted you to my dominions; but as I imagine you need some refreshment as well as repose, I willingly defer the satisfaction of my curiosity; you shall now be conducted to the next pavilion, for I will not suffer such a guest as yourself to be lodged any where but in my own palace."

Four of the queen's ladies, understanding her intentions by a sign she gave them, immediately desired the prince to follow them, and then conducted him and Casqui into the pavilion that rose on the left hand.

At their arrival there, two of these ladies prepared beds, whilst the others went to order a collation for the strangers. In an instant they were regaled with a variety of exquisite delicacies, and fruits of every kind; after which, they were presented with a most delicious liquor, and when they had finished their repast, the ladies left them to their repose.

The amiable qualities of the prince had made such an impression on the heart of the young queen, during the time of their short conference, that she could not forbear asking all the ladies around her their sentiments of her guest. "Powerful queen," said they, "it would be the greatest misfortune, should a prince, who seems master of so many charming accomplishments, perish in the adventure he proposes to undertake: but we have reason to believe, the gods have made him so amiable, with no other intention, than to make him merit the title of your spouse; and not one of all the number, who have aspired to that happiness, seemed half so deserving as this prince."

This discourse, which was far from flattery, gave the queen no displeasure. "My thoughts," said she, "agree with yours; and yet I cannot overcome the apprehensions I feel on this account; I am even inclined to refuse him the adventure of the channel; but since the oracle has commanded it, and no one can offer me his hand, but on that condition, he must necessarily expose himself to all the dangers."

The prince, on his part, before he composed himself to slumber, directed his discourse to Casqui in this manner: "Ah, my dear friend," said he, "how lovely are the features of the Queen of Hatun Rucana! What a profusion of charms cover her whole person! What an air of majesty! What amiable graces shine all around her! I never, till now, beheld so much beauty! How infinite are my obligations to you, my dearest Casqui, for inspiring me with an inclination to visit these dominions! Had I remained in the peaceable possession of the throne of Nanasca, my happiness would not have been comparable to that I now propose to enjoy."—"And, for my part," interrupted

Casqui, "I reproach myself extremely for being the cause of your arrival in this province; but, however, I flatter myself, that before you engage in this adventure, your eyes will be open to the dangers that threaten you, and that the melancholy fate of your predecessors, will, as I have already intimated, incline you to prevent your own destruction." A considerable time was spent in such kind of conversation; but Casqui was not able to make the impression he desired on the prince.

The next morning, as the queen was on the point of sending to know if her guests were awake, a messenger came from the prince, to intreat her permission for his approach to her presence; and the queen having given him to understand that his company would be very acceptable to her, the prince immediately presented himself before her. He had taken the refreshment of a bath, and was dressed in a magnificent cincture,* covered with emeralds and turquoise stones, and curiously embroidered with studs of gold and silver. The ladies, who were commissioned to attend him, had presented him with this habit by the order of their sovereign, and the new graces it diffused over his person, completely charmed the queen; and, at the same time, he grew more inflamed each moment he cast his eyes on that amiable princess.

During this interview, the queen testified to him her impatience of knowing to what adventure she owed the happiness of his presence in her territories: "'Tis so uncommon," said she, "to see princes undertake long journeys, that I intreat you to give me the satisfaction I desire."

"Madam," replied the prince, "you must permit me to acquaint you, that something of more importance lies before us at present; you have been so

---

* The Indians of those nations covered their bodies with a vesture of linen, or cotton, which flowed down from the reins to the middle of the thigh; to this habit princes added a variety of ornaments.

gracious as to leave the time for my undertaking, the adventure of the channel, to my choice, and I only wait for your consent to make the trial. I intreat you to order all your court to be assembled, that they may be witnesses of my success or destruction: let what will be the event I shall not languish long in expectation of the greatest happiness to which I could possibly aspire: should I be so fortunate as to succeed in my enterprise, I shall then have time sufficient to inform you of the particulars you desire to know; but, if I am doomed to perish, Casqui will give your majesty that satisfaction."

"Prince," replied the queen, "you seem so resolutely determined, that it would be in vain to dissuade you to defer this adventure, and therefore I consent to your request:" at the same time she ordered it to be proclaimed in the great square, that Prince Houao was ready to undertake the adventure of the channel.

At these tidings, all the queen's relations, and the elders of the people, who were then at court, assembled in the great square of the palace, and ranged themselves in two lines; after which the queen placed herself on a litter, supported by eighteen men, and caused the prince to be seated at her side, and then the procession began in this order:—first, the elders of the people walked three and three in a rank; the queen's kindred followed in the same order; the litter of that princess came next, attended by a great number of ladies; and the cavalcade was closed by the life-guards.

In the space of about an hour and a half, they arrived at the channel, which was twenty-one cubits wide; the prince was not in the least dismayed at the view; on the contrary, he addressed himself to the queen, with joy sparkling in his eyes. "Madam," said he, "I now behold the most amiable day of my life; how great will be my felicity, if I spring to the other side of this gulph!" "My lord," replied the queen, "could my vows contribute to your success, the adventure would be soon accomplished." "Ah, charming queen," cried the transported prince, as he

descended from the litter, "victory is infallible, since you interest yourself in my welfare." The queen, upon this, presented him her bosom to kiss; and the prince, after so great a favour, nimbly leaped from the litter.

All the spectators were charmed at the prince's amiable mien, and invoked the gods to be favourable to him; but whilst each individual was directing his vows and supplications to heaven, the prince retired fifteen paces from the chasm, and then sprang forward, with the swiftness of lightning: he darted through the air with exceeding rapidity, leaped across the channel, and appeared triumphant on the other side, at the very time they imagined him on the opposite edge: "What propitious divinity," cried they, "has sent us so charming a prince, to be the deliverer of our nation!"

But their admiration was prodigiously increased, when they beheld the prince leap over the channel a second time, to return to the queen: the acclamations were then redoubled, and each spectator endeavoured to testify his joy: the queen herself could not moderate the tender sentiments of her soul; she congratulated the prince on his success, and affectionately folded him in her arms: after which, turning to the assembly, "Let your gratitude," said she, "correspond with mine, and be equally affected at the sight of your deliverer."

This exhortation was immediately succeeded by shouts of gladness: "Long life," said they, "to the inimitable hero, who has accomplished the adventure of the channel! May he live to destroy the giant, and be the happy consort of our great queen!" The same acclamations were continued to the palace, to which the queen and prince returned, in the same order as before. The remainder of the day was passed in public rejoicings, in which the grandees and commonalty shared with a grateful emulation.

Towards the close of day, the prince came into the queen's pavilion; "Madam," said he, as he approached her, "one condition still remains to be complied

with; I must vanquish the giant, and relieve your people from the scourge which has so long afflicted them." "Ah, prince!" replied the queen, "you are preparing to expose yourself to new perils; but, to my comfort, the most difficult part is already accomplished; what power can resist him who has leaped across the channel so many cubits broad?" "Madam," said the prince, "I am exceedingly delighted at the hopes you entertain; and, to confirm you in that persuasion, I must acquaint you that I have already formed a stratagem for the monster's destruction, for I am sensible it would be impossible to vanquish him by mere force: as soon as the morning appears, I will endeavour to find him without delay, and in a little time you shall have tidings of his death; I only request your majesty to let me have two men and a litter, and some calabashes filled with ynchic, candied with honey."* "You shall be supplied," said the queen, "with all you desire:" upon which he retired to pass the night in his pavilion.

HOUR XVII.

THE dawn had scarce began to glow in the sky, when the prince rose from his bed, and ordered the calabashes to be brought to him filled with ynchic, with which he mixed a powder, he had procured the preceding night, from the queen's chief physician. When the mixture was completed, he placed the calabashes on the litter, and ordered the two bearers to follow him; after which he armed himself with a sa-

* The ynchic is a very peculiar fruit, resembling almonds in flavour. When it is eaten raw it disorders the head, but if it be candied with honey it is very wholesome and delicate, and accounted an exquisite food.

bre made of a wood as hard as iron;* and fastened to his cincture a poignard of the same substance.

With this equipage the prince set out to find the giant, and had not advanced above twenty leagues before he discovered him at a distance, sitting under a great tree: the sight of the monster filled the two bearers with horror; but they were animated by the prince, who assured them they had nothing more to fear than himself, and that neither of them should sustain any injury; upon which they continued their progress; and as they approached nearer, they beheld two men, one of whom had but one hand, and the other wanted both a hand and a leg; they were seated on each side of the giant, and the prince, when he discovered them, said to his two attendants, 'We are come, my friends, very seasonably, to deliver these unhappy men; but let us march on as if we intended to proceed farther.' They had already advanced a few paces beyond the tree, when the giant with a dreadful voice, cried, "Stay, presumptuous wretches! let me see what you carry on your litter." "My lord," replied the prince, "they are calabashes filled with ynchic, which the queen our mistress sends to one of her relations, a few leagues from hence." "Is it ynchic, then?" cried the giant, "by heaven I will taste it!" "My lord," said the prince, "you may dispose of it as you please." "Yes, and of you too," replied the monster; "sit down here this moment, or I will fell you to the earth."

When the prince and the littermen were seated, the giant spoke to them in this manner: "You are now to hear the history of these two men, whom I seized this morning when I rose from sleep; I would not permit them to begin till I had a third in my power, but now you are five in number, we shall see on which of you the lot will fall; for I declare to you

* The Indians never use iron, though it is found in great plenty in their mines: gold, silver, copper, and lead, are the only metals they employ; but their weapons are generally made of the hardest wood.

beforehand, that he whose history is least agreeable to me shall die: do you, who appear to be the oldest, begin," said he to one of the travellers, named Pahama, and who had been seized first that morning. When the giant had given this command, he stretched his hand to the litter, and seized two calabashes of ynchic, which he eat whilst Pahama related his history in this manner:

The History *of* Pahama, *the Traveller, and the Laica* Larou.

"MY lord, twenty years are now expired, since a certain canton of this province was in subjection to a famous robber, who only supported himself by plunder and invading other men: his power and barbarity rendered him the terror of the neighbouring inhabitants, and he lived in the country like a furious tiger, who devours all before him. One day he placed himself in an ambuscade in a little wood with an hundred of his companions, and swore that for the space of the first hour he would not injure any one passenger; but as nobody appeared all that time, he took another oath, to kill every man who should fall into his hands the second hour; but it happened that not a mortal passed by during that period: at last he made a dreadful vow, to destroy every man, woman, and child, who should travel that way during the third hour; and, unfortunately for passengers, he had but too many opportunities to shew his punctuality to his promise.

"It happened that thirty-nine of my brothers, and myself, agreed that day to visit one of our uncles who was sick: as we were obliged to take our way through the wood, where the ambush was formed, it was our misfortune to fall insensibly into the snare. 'Very good!' cried the robber, the moment he saw us,' we have not lost our time, we shall have a fine repast this day: at which he immediately attacked us at the head of all his people, who soon inclosed us with

their superior numbers. We defended ourselves to desperation; but the combat was maintained with too much inequality; and, after fourteen of my brothers had been killed and eight wounded, the remainder of us fell on our knees, to implore mercy from the conqueror; all our prayers and tears were unavailing: they first bound and then conveyed us to their habitation; the dead and wounded were carried on branches of trees, formed into the shape of a litter, and the rest of us danced and sung, to convince our enemies, that the fate we were reserved to had no power to intimidate us. I was one of the wounded, and had lost an arm in the combat; however, I sung and danced like the rest of my brothers, but I confess, my lord, I had no great inclination at that time to the gaiety I affected.

"We were at last brought to a large open place, before the dwelling of our executioners, and there they fastened us to several trees, from whence we had the dismal spectacle of several of our brothers fate. Those who had been killed and some of the wounded were devoured raw, and others half roasted; and, as the number was considerable, our enemies had food enough to satiate their barbarous hunger. Part of this feast was even distributed among several who had not assisted at the combat, and the entrails, feet, and heads, were left to the meaner people among them. Myself, and those of my brothers, who had not been devoured, were shut up in a cave apart from each other, where the tyrant nourished us with roots and dried fish, and a liquor very agreeable to the palate.

"I was entirely ignorant how my brothers passed their time in their prison; for my part, after I had finished my repast, I threw myself on a heap of dry grass, which was scattered in a corner, to serve me for a bed; but I had scarce stretched myself upon it when my ears were alarmed with a confused noise, which I was unable to distinguish. At this I sat upon my bed, and listened with much attention: in a little time I grew sensible that I heard a plaintive voice

under the earth, and for my better satisfaction laid my ear close to the ground. I then distinctly heard the accents of a woman, who bewailed herself in these terms: 'Alas! how dismal is it for me to be thus buried alive! O mighty Rimac!* can you permit a laica, ever benevolent to mortals, to fall a victim in the flower of age to the vengeance of a barbarian! I solemnly swear to crown any one, who shall deliver me, with all imaginable blessings.'

"These complaints filled me with compassion; but the recompense promised by the laica for her liberty made me desirous of deserving it. 'Wise laica,' said I to the prisoner, 'is there any possibility of assisting you, and can it be in the power of a miserable cripple?' 'Yes, my son,' replied the laica, 'you may easily deliver me; tear up the earth to the depth of two fingers, you will then find a copper ring, which you are to draw towards you.'

"I obeyed the voice, and scratched up the earth as I was directed; and, when I had found the ring, pulled it to me with all my strength, and after a few repeated efforts raised it out of the ground. But I was surprised to see a cage of the same metal fastened to this ring, and much more to behold in the cage a bird that spoke. 'You are now only to force open the lock,' said the bird, 'and all will be accomplished.' As I had a knife of stone about me, I easily cut the copper wire that fastened the lock; at which the bird sprung out, and in its flight changed into a young lady, whose features the obscurity of my prison prevented me from distinguishing. 'How fortunate is my lot,' said I, throwing myself at her feet, 'in restoring

---

* In the valley of Rimac stood an idol shaped like a man, who answered all questions proposed to him, and therefore both the idol and the valley was called Rimac, which signifies him who speaks. This idol was held in great veneration by the yncas themselves. In this valley the Spaniards have built the city of Lima, so that Rimac and Lima are the same.

you to liberty! I praise the gods for suffering me to fall into the hands of robbers, who have afforded me an opportunity of offering you this service; and now if I must die I will die with satisfaction.

"'I am delighted at these generous sentiments,' replied the Iaica, 'but your disinterested behaviour does not discharge me from the gratitude I owe you; and now, to give you the first instance of it, I restore your arm to you. The same moment she touched me, and I saw the arm I had lost re-united to my body. 'I shall treat you in such a manner for the future,' said she, 'that you shall not repent your generosity in giving me my liberty. Hear me with attention, son,' added the Iaica; 'you must act in the manner I shall now direct: this very night you shall hear your prison-door open, and let that be the signal for you to go and awaken your brothers, and the rest of the captives in the adjoining caves, the doors of which you shall likewise find open; and, whilst sleep shall have locked up the senses of your enemies, furnish yourselves with weapons in the hut that serves for a magazine; after which set it on fire, and when it flames utter a loud cry; your foes will run out at the noise, upon which you shall assault and slay them without sparing one. When this expedition is over, direct your brothers to visit their uncle, and only keep one of them with you. At the same time restore all the prisoners to liberty, and then return back with that brother you shall select for your companion, and go to the little wood where you were all attacked.'

"These orders of the Iaica were too important to be forgotten in the least particular; and when she left me, I repeated them in my memory, and meditated on them till the night was far advanced. At last I heard a noise at the door of my prison, and going to it found it wide open; at which I concluded it was now time for me to execute my commission.

"I went into all the caves, the doors of which were likewise open, and then awaked my brothers and their companions, making them at the same time acquainted with the orders I had received; and there

was not one who had the least reluctance to put them in execution. Our number amounted to four hundred men of gallant resolution, and we immediately repaired to the magazine of arms; some took sabres, others lances, javelins, hatchets and slings; we then went to the common fire, which was kindled in the middle of the place; there we lighted our torches, and threw them on the roof of the magazine, which, as it was made of wood, immediately burst into a flame: we then shouted aloud, and awakened all our enemies, who precipitately ran toward the fire, but, in their way met with those who were in a very good disposition to receive them. We thundered upon them, and slew them without mercy; and indeed it was a real carnage. Above eight hundred persons, as well men as women, sunk under our blows. After this action we visited all the caverns and huts, and spared no mortal we found. These visits, and the slaughter, employed us till the break of day.

"When this bloody expedition was over, I permitted all the prisoners to depart, and took my leave of my brothers, who went to our uncle's habitation; but I first caused them to decide by lot, which of them should continue with me. The lot fell on one of the youngest, and we both took our way to the wood, where we arrived in a short time.

HOUR XVIII.

"I THERE found the laica, whom I had released from captivity; she was about twenty-four years of age, tall, and exactly shaped, and perfectly charming. I was immediately enamoured of her beauty; but my surprise was inexpressible, to see the employment in which she was engaged. In her hand she held a large scourge, with which she alternately lash-

ed the bodies of an old man and a youth, with the most severity. They were both fastened to a tree, and at every stroke they received, made the woods echo with dreadful cries: I was seized with horror at so sad a spectacle. 'Wise Inca,' said I, 'what is this you do! I am touched with compassion for the old man, and have no less pity for the youth: look on the condition to which you have reduced them; their bodies are covered with blood!' 'Come hither, my son,' replied the Inca, 'and when you have attended to what I have to say, you will no longer pity these impious wretches; but your sentiments will agree with mine, when I have acquainted you with the injuries they have offered me, and a number of other persons.

"'I am the daughter,' continued she, 'of one of the prophets of the great Rimac: my father is called Ka-Stamski, and he educated me with the greatest care: he instructed me in poesy and incantations, and gave me a perfect knowledge of plants and herbs. I never misapplied my abilities to the prejudice of any mortal; but, on the contrary, was industrious to give pleasure to all, and my greatest satisfaction was to relieve the unfortunate.

"'One day, as I was taking a progress through the air, on the back of a condore, I met with this wretched old man travelling the same element, in a chariot drawn by sixty neblis.* This infamous sorcerer carried with him a young woman, who cried in a very moving manner. I was touched with her affliction, and when I had commanded the neblis to stop, I approached, and demanded of the ravisher, if there were not virgins enough in the world, and if the laws of humanity authorised him in the rape of a married woman?

"'As his power was infinitely inferior to mine, he

* A bird found in Peru: they soar prodigiously high, are armed with strong talons, and are of a colour tending to sable.

was constrained to answer me with a respectful submission.' 'Potent Inca,' said he, 'do not deprive me of the only enjoyment that can make the remainder of my days happy. I am enamoured of this young lady, and shall die with despair if you force her from my arms.' 'Execrable sorcerer!' cried I, 'thou abandoned votary of Cupay!* wilt thou always delight in malignity?' 'Alas!' interrupted the young woman, with weeping eyes, 'the wretch has snatched me from the arms of a beloved husband, to whom I have been married but four days!' 'I ordered the ravisher to convey the bride back to her habitation; and he immediately obeyed, for it was impossible for him to resist me.

"'Some time after, he came to my cavern where I resided.' 'Powerful Inca,' said the traitor, as he approached me, 'I am come to reconcile myself with you. I sincerely repent of all my crimes, and will, for the future, employ my ministration for the welfare of mortals, to as great a degree as I ever misapplied it to their prejudice. I intreat you, therefore, to assist me with your counsels, that I may the easier disengage myself from my pernicious habits of mind.'

"'I was exceedingly charmed at this discourse, and believed his conversation to be as sincere as he pretended. I applauded the perfidious wretch for the resolution he had taken, and exhorted him to persist in those sentiments: besides this, I promised him my friendship, and assured him of my assistance to the utmost of my ability. In a word, I entertained him several days, and he carried on his dissimulation with the utmost dexterity.—Inca! my dear mistress! said he, when he took his leave of me,—I am confounded at your civilities, and know not how to testify the gratitude with which I am affected; but I

* The Indians have some idea of the devil; they generally call him Cupay; and, when they pronounce this name, they spit on the earth as a sign of malediction and execration.

have yet one favour to solicit, which is, that you, as an evidence of our reconciliation, would do me the honour to pass a few days at my mansion, and you yourself shall then bear testimony to the alteration of my conduct.

"'I promised to visit him the next day, and was punctual to my appointment. He received me, to all appearance, in the most obliging manner. He regaled me with partridges, turtles, and fruits; and after their first repast, presented me with the most delicious cora* that could possibly be drank. I was altogether unaccustomed to that liquor, and the little I drank filled my head with fumes, which soon sunk me into a deep slumber, and then the barbarian accomplished his treacherous intentions.

"'You must know,' continued the Inca, 'that though such beings as myself are of an exalted class, we have no manner of power during our slumbers; and Rimac, to demonstrate that all power in this world is limited, thought fit to reserve some moments, wherein even we may be punished with impunity. The impious old man was vigilant to improve the time, in which he perceived sleep had taken possession of all my senses. He took up a little piece of earth, and, after he had spit on it, laid it on my head; when he had done this, he pronounced some words, and changed me into a bird: but, not satisfied with this transformation, which could only last till I awaked, he inclosed me in a cage, and on the door fastened an enchanted lock, on which the name of the great Rimac was written, a name too tremendous for us to violate: after all this, he buried me alive in the cave from whence you delivered me. He then forbid his son, who is the young man you there behold, to let any one come into the cave; for as he had no power

* A drink made by an infusion of maize; the grain is first steeped in water, and then reduced to a powder, after which it is boiled in the water wherein it was infused.

to deprive me of my voice, he was apprehensive lest I should prevail on some person to restore me to liberty: but all his precautions were vain; the keeper, to whose care you was confided, had drank immoderately, and forgot the orders he received; and therefore, without foreseeing the dangerous consequence, he shut you up in the cavern where I was buried. It is needless to acquaint you with the rest, because you know the particulars as well as myself.'

"'It should seem, then,' replied I, 'that this wretched old man is the father of my brother's murderer, and this young man the murderer himself.' 'You are right,' said the Iaica. 'Let them be treated,' continued I, 'as they deserve. I once intended to intercede for them; but their crimes are so aggravated, that they neither merit pardon nor compassion. And I now abandon them to all the severity of your vengeance.' Upon which the Iaica turning her eyes on my brother and me, 'You shall both be spectators,' said she, 'of the punishment to which I will now doom them.'

"At these words Larou took us by the hand, and then stamped with her foot; the earth opened at that instant, and we sunk by degrees into a gloomy abyss, and were followed by the two wretches. At last we found ourselves in a vast cavern, light enough, however, to give us a view of the objects it contained. In a moment a giant fifty cubits high presented himself before us, and asked the Iaica what commands she had for him to accomplish. 'Detestable creature,' said she, 'is this the condition in which it is thy duty to appear in my presence?' She said no more, and the haughty figure of the trembling monster shrunk to the form of an hideous dwarf, whose stature was only two cubits in height. 'I am satisfied with thy submission,' said the Iaica; 'take this scourge, and give these two wretches a hundred lashes every day.'

"'Illustrious Iaica!' replied the dwarf, 'you shall be obeyed, as rigorous as the injunction may appear.' 'Be silent, thou presumptuous wretch,' interrupted Larou, 'it ill becomes thee to give thy sentiments of my

commands?' At the conclusion of these words she took my brother and me by the hand a second time, and we insensibly ascended from the bottom of the cavern to the top; after which the earth closed over it.

"'We are now avenged,' said the Inca,' on your enemies and mine, who sustain the punishment due to their demerits. Let us think on them no more, but rather consider how I shall testify my gratitude to you. This is now my only passion; but at present it is proper for us to return to my cavern; we shall find it more commodious than this place: let each of you then place one of your hands on my shoulder.'

"We had scarce complied with her directions, when we found ourselves in a large subterranean apartment, paved with solid stone as white as snow. A profusion of gold and silver adorned the roof, which seemed to be formed out of one turquoise stone. The beds and tables corresponded with the splendour of the building, and were fashioned in so peculiar a manner, that I am certain I never beheld any thing which resembled what then I saw. I could not forbear acquainting my brother with my surprise; and he likewise assured me that he was lost in admiration.

"Larou, who heard our conversation, addressed herself to us in this manner: 'I am extremely pleased that you are not dissatisfied with the place of my residence;' and then directing her discourse to me, 'My dear Pahama,' said she, 'you are my kind preserver, and have it this day in your power to be master of all you behold. I wish I were amiable enough to induce you to unite your destiny with mine; but, as you possibly have devoted your heart to another, I have no intention to lay you under any constraint: let me therefore only know what you would have me do for your service.'

"She uttered these words with an air so tender and passionate, that I easily comprehended her meaning. 'Charming Larou,' said I,' it would be very rash in me to grow ambitious of a situation above my

own; I am sprung from nothing, and am not ashamed at my lowly condition. The utmost I can presume to ask, is your permission to be admitted among the number of your servants: I should be but too happy if I were permitted to be near you, and could enjoy the blessing of beholding you: and I am persuaded my brother would make the same request, without the least hesitation, were he sure of succeeding.'

"'Ah, Pahama!' interrupted Laron, 'I should make you but an ill return, did I grant you nothing more. I owe you the all I enjoy, and can offer you nothing else than my person, with every thing that depends on my power; and therefore I only desire to know, if you find yourself in a disposition to offer me your heart, and receive me for your spouse.'

HOUR XIX.

"I WAS confounded at the honour she tendered me, and to find myself incapable of making a suitable return. I threw myself at her feet, and attempted to embrace her knees; but, instead of complying with my desire, she raised me from the ground, and offered me her bosom to kiss; after which, taking me by the hand, 'My dear Pahama! said she, 'let us exchange our mutual vows to each other.' 'Ah, potent Iaica!' said I, 'it will be impossible for me ever to merit a state so happy; I am entirely yours, without reserve, dispose of me as one of your slaves.' 'It is your heart,' replied she, 'which I demand.' 'Propitious Iaica!' answered I, 'it is yours for ever, and yours alone.'

"'Since you are so determined,' replied the beauteous Laron, 'I must now communicate to you a valuable accomplishment; upon which she embraced me, and gently breathing on my lips, made me capable of

exercising all her power. When this ceremony was over, 'Every circumstance is completed,' said she, 'and you are now my husband; all other formalities are unnecessary, and you shall all your life time enjoy whatever I possess. I only expect the power I have imparted to you, and the arm I restored you; for at my death they will both cease to be yours. This is a preordination impossible to be avoided, because you are not descended from the prophets.'

"When these ceremonials were finished the laica said to me, 'You may now begin to exercise your new power. Command the table to be covered; for not one of us has taken any refreshment this day.' 'Alas!' answered I, with an air of astonishment, 'what shall I command, when I don't see a mortal present to obey my orders?'

"Larou could not avoid smiling at my surprise, and told me, I had nothing more to do than to stamp with my foot. This I immediately performed; and at the same instant, two amiable young men and as many virgins appeared, and desired me to acquaint them wherein they could be serviceable to me. 'We have occasion for some provisions,' said I; 'let them be brought immediately.' The next moment a variety of dishes were served up, and I eat with a very good appetite. Larou did the same; and my brother imitated my example perfectly well: I then called for a draught of cora. 'Ah! my dear spouse!' cried the laica, 'why do you desire cora? You know what I have suffered by that fatal liquor, and I wish no more of it was to be found in all the world.' 'I am of a different opinion,' said I, 'and am not only glad there is such a liquor, but determined to drink it every day; and, if you have your reasons for disliking it, I have mine for prizing it exceedingly. It will always bring to my remembrance the source of my felicity. But, however,' continued I, 'let it not give you the least uneasiness; for I shall use it with so much moderation, as not to have any apprehensions of its effects.' 'I have then,' replied the laica, 'nothing more to object;' upon which I ordered two cups of cora to be brought

in, one of which I presented to my brother, the other I drank myself, and we found it very delicious.

"After supper, as our conversation turned on the events which had thus united us, 'I am not yet satisfied,' said my wife, 'with the present effects of my gratitude, and am desirous they should even extend to your brother. I have a sister perfectly amiable, and am desirous to see her espoused to him.' 'Ah! madam!' replied I, 'you never told me before that I had a sister-in-law: where does she reside? May not I have the pleasure of paying her my respects?' 'You shall see her in a moment,' said Larou.

"At this, she stamped with her foot, and immediately four persons, different from those who served us at table, came to receive her commands. 'Let some fire be brought to me,' said she; and as soon as the attendants had obeyed her, she threw a little dust into the flame: upon which a smoke of a most fragrant scent rose from the fire, and diffused itself through all the apartment; but, as it gradually began to dissipate, it gave us an opportunity of beholding, in the middle of the chamber, a young lady of sixteen years of age, and exquisitely beautiful.

"'Approach us, sister,' said Larou, 'and behold your brother-in-law. His name is Pahama; to him I am indebted for my liberty, and thought I could not better testify my gratitude to him, than by chusing him for my consort.' At these words I arose and embraced my sister. 'And now permit me, madam,' said I, 'to present my brother to you.' 'I need no other motive,' replied she, 'than the near relation he bears to you and my sister, to behold him with pleasure.' And then turning to Larou, 'My dear sister', said she, 'let me entreat you to inform me in what manner you lost your liberty, and how you recovered it again.'

"Larou immediately related the particulars of her transformation into a bird, and then acquainted her in what manner she was freed from her confinement: nor did she forget the punishment she had inflicted on her enemies.

"When she had finished her relation, my brother cast himself at the feet of Rucma, for that was the name of my sister-in-law; and began to discover to her the impressions her charms had made on his heart. But Larou, perceiving Rucma's face covered with an amiable confusion, 'Sister,' said she, 'you will infinitely oblige me, if you consent to espouse my brother-in-law; I destined him for your husband the moment I received my liberty from his brother; and I believe you will not be dissatisfied with my choice.' 'Larou,' replied Rucma, 'you are sensible I am always conformable to your desires; and if your brother-in law can promise to love me without the least inconstancy as long as he lives, I am willing to receive him for my husband.'

"My brother and Rumac, having on this occasion said a thousand tender things, at last promised in our presence eternal fidelity to each other. After which they were married; and Larou imparted her power to them both, by lightly breathing on their lips.

"We all lived in perfect union several years; and this union was the source of all our happiness: for my part, I looked upon it as the greatest blessing the gods had to bestow. Larou instructed us in the rules necessary to be observed in the exercise of our profession. I had several children during this period, but my brother had not any.

"This disaster happened to him accidentally. The first night of his nuptials, he committed a mistake that proved very injurious to him: he was extremely thirsty, and rose to drink the juice of a cocoa he had seen on a table in the evening; but, instead of finding a real cocoa, he took the shell of that fruit, in which was a liquor destructive to generation: after which, he returned to bed, without perceiving the mistake, though he found himself much changed from what he was before.

"In a few years, my brother lost all patience, and inquired of Larou the reason why he had no children. 'Is this misfortune,' said he, 'to be im-

pated to me or my wife?' 'Since you are so desirous to know the cause,' replied Larou, 'the impediment proceeds from yourself, and I was unwilling to mention it to you before, lest I should afflict you. The first night of your espousals, you rose to quench your thirst with the juice of a cocoa, and the liquor you then drank incapacitated you from having any posterity. I was acquainted with this particular by your wife, who, when I inquired if she knew any thing of a liquor I had poured into the shell of a cocoa, told me you had drank it that night.'

"'But is there no possibility,' replied my brother, 'of restoring me to my former condition?' 'None that I have any knowledge of,' said the Inca; 'and the best advice I can give you, is, to comfort yourself under your misfortune. As to the rest,' continued she, 'the calamity is not so great as you may imagine; for if it deprives you and your spouse of the opportunity of beholding yourselves revive in your offspring, it likewise preserves you from many vexations and inquietudes: and perhaps there is not one father living who can say, he never once received any dissatisfaction from his children.'

"This discourse, instead of calming my brother's uneasiness, rendered it more insupportable. However he dissembled the displeasure he received from what he had heard, and we still lived in seeming harmony: but Larou was not deceived; neither did she conceal from me the secret presage of the calamity that threatened us.' 'I am extremely apprehensive,' would she frequently say to me, 'that your brother has some evil intentions against you.' I, to dissuade her from entertaining such a suspicion, represented to her, that if all she had done for him, should be insufficient to re-establish him in his right mind, yet her power was capable of protecting us from his resentment. 'The most inconsiderable enemies,' said she, 'are always to be feared: your brother considers me as the author of his misfortune, and will avenge himself on me, should he ever find a favourable opportunity. Every time I see him, he looks at me with a forbidden air, and

never speaks to me without the greatest disorder: from all which, I am persuaded he intends to gratify his revenge, and I am to expect something fatal from him.'

"In reality, the reflections my brother made on this disagreeable condition, cast him into a deep and gloomy melancholy, and soon after into a kind of desperation. In vain did his spouse, as well as Laron and myself, endeavour to divert him; nothing was capable of entertaining him. My wife offered, though ineffectually, to recompense him by a number of advantages, for the accident he had sustained; he was attentive to nothing but despair; he grew disgusted at our presence, and even the sight of his wife became insupportable to him: he seemed to be only fond of solitude, and frequently wandered so far in woods and forests, that we did not see him for several moons. At last the malignity of his discontent prompted him to the blackest design the heart of man could possibly form, and chance presented him with an opportunity of accomplishing it.

HOUR XX.

"ONE of the most delightful days last summer, my wife and I walked out of our cavern to enjoy the verdure of the adjoining fields; and, towards noon, wandered insensibly to the bank of a little rill, half a league from our habitation: the air around us glowed with excessive heat; but the murmuring flow of the stream, and the refreshing shadows which a grove of lofty trees shed over the green turf, invited us to repose ourselves in that delicious solitude. In a little time a gentle slumber stole upon us; but, ah! how fatal did it prove to us both! No sooner did I awake, but I beheld my dear and lovely Laron dead by my side, and pierced by a dagger in twelve places.

"This moving spectacle affected me with all the agony of sorrow; but, as I cast my eyes round, to discover, if possible, the murderer, I saw my [illegible] at a distance, in a very precipitate flight: the traitor had been so infatuated by revenge, that he forgot to draw his dagger out of my wife's breast: I seized the weapon with a heart full of indignation, and pursued the barbarian with all the agility I was able to exert. In a few moments I overtook him, and cried aloud, 'Wretch, most perfidious and inhuman! no longer shalt thou elude the vengeance due to thy crime!' At the same instant I raised my arm, and plunged the dagger into his bosom; and so effectual was the stab, that it laid him dead at my feet. When I had thus accomplished my revenge, I left the carcase a prey to the fowls of the air, and returned to the body of my beloved Larou. I washed the dear remains with my tears, I kissed her a thousand times; but, as I was endeavouring to raise her on my shoulders, I perceived I was once more deprived of my arm; however, I found means to convey the precious burden to our cavern.

"My sister Rucma was neither touched with surprise nor horror at my melancholy tidings, and I interpreted this seeming insensibility into a bad omen; I even suspected she had been an accomplice in the crime, and was that moment preparing to punish her, when the few words she uttered entirely disarmed my rage. 'Alas!' cried she, 'the gloomy disposition into which we saw your brother degenerated, for some moons past, ought to have presaged this misfortune to us both, and I must necessarily applaud you for the vengeance you have taken on his barbarity.' Though this language made a great impression on my soul, I was yet abundantly more convinced of her innocence, when I shewed her the dead body of her sister: she seemed struck with the agonies of death, the moment she beheld my dear Larou, pierced with a number of wounds, and covered with flowing blood.

"The sorrowful Rucma and myself bitterly lamented the death of my unfortunate wife; we conti-

mued night and day, rivetted in a manner to the body, and enjoyed a secret satisfaction in the tears we shed over it; but, as it began to putrify in the space of half a moon, we were obliged to deprive ourselves of the consolation of beholding it any more. 'My dear brother,' said Rucma, 'the stench grows insupportable, and may cause some distemper to seize us: you are a father of children, and ought to preserve yourself for their sake; and, as they are very young, my cares and attendance may be useful to them; if you will therefore be persuaded by me, we will commit the body of Laron to the earth, for we have no need of her presence to perpetuate her in our remembrance.'

"I approved of Rucma's proposal; after which we dug a grave in the middle of our cavern, and then buried the breathless remains; and as we now no longer had that object before our eyes, our tears began to cease by degrees; and at last a length of time, which usually assuages immoderate sorrows, began to make us capable of some consolation.

"The affliction Rucma discovered for my children greatly contributed to the tranquillity I began to feel; I was charmed to see her devote all her cares to their education; and the sentiments of gratitude, with which her obliging conduct inspired me, began to soften into the tenderest passion: the graces nature had lavished in the features of Rucma, made a suitable impression on my heart, her beauty appeared to me altogether irresistible; and I at last determined to acquaint her, that notwithstanding all the reason I had to lament her sister's death, my life would be ever miserable, unless she would consent to succeed in Laron's place.

"Rucma, who had no inducement to bewail my brother, consented to my desires without any reluctance: and the very day I acquainted her with my passion, we vowed eternal fidelity to each other, and she consented to be my wife; since which we have lived in constant harmony in Laron's cavern, which was the only possession she left us; for both Rucma

and myself were entirely divested of the power she had formerly imparted to us: but this deprivation did not prevent us from passing our days in a sweet and pleasing tranquillity: and I was going, according to my constant custom on the new moon, to perform my adorations in the temple of Rimac, but was detained here this morning."

Pahama, having ended his relation, addressed himself to the giant: "These, my lord," said he, "are the adventures of my life, and if you should not think them engaging enough to induce you to restore me to liberty, I shall only intreat your permission to give my last farewell to my wife and children, and I will bind myself by a most solemn and inviolable oath, to return and surrender myself to your discretion at the time you shall please to prescribe."

"I can promise thee nothing as yet," replied the giant, "for I must first hear the history of thy companions; begin thine, Moracac," for that was the second traveller's name. Moracac, at this command, related his adventures in the following manner:—

The History *of the second Traveller.*

"MIGHTY prince of the giants!" said the second traveller, "I must acquaint you, that I am very different from the person I appear to be: my habit I confess may make me pass for a man of no consideration, and yet I derive my original from my father and mother, from the ancient princes of Collas, whose ancestor was the Grand Marah of Titicaca. The calamities of the times dispossessed our family of the throne, and compelled us to fix our residence in the territory of Pueaza: but though we led a private and secluded life, we still preserved the noble temper of soul, that comported with our extraction; we allied ourselves with princes, and I would sooner die than marry a woman of rank inferior to my own.

"Birth, however, is not the only advantage we have a claim to; and the only infirmity, for which we

cambe reproached, is an immoderate propensity to love, and this is the passion which has predominated in all the remarkable circumstances of my life: this indeed has plunged me into many misfortunes, and cost me the arm and leg of which you now see me destitute.

"To begin then with my first amours, I must acquaint you, that at the age of seventeen years I became passionately fond of a young lady, named Mullhhac, and a sister of the magician Mullia. One day her brother invited me to dine with him, which was the first time I ever beheld her, for she never quitted her habitation; her brother would not even permit her to appear till we had ended our collation, and began to drink cora. Besides this, he had the precaution to throw into my bowl a powder, which as he told me was good to strengthen the sight; but he should rather have said to infect the eyes with fascination.

"The moment I saw Mullhhac, I felt my soul penetrated by her charms, and this was occasioned by the powder which Mullia infused into the cora I drank; for in reality the most amorous of all mortals would have been disgusted, and even seized with horror at the hideous appearance and deformity of this young woman; and therefore it is not to be wondered at, if my fondness for her made me the common talk and jest of all our neighbourhood: no one could comprehend how it was possible for me to love a person, whose deformity grew into a proverb; for when any thing very disagreeable was intended to be mentioned, the usual expression was, It is as shocking as Mullhhac.

"But none ridiculed my passion so much as my friends.—Is it allowable then, said they, to doat on a monster, whose breast and back shoot out in huge bunches, and whose head is half as large as her body. Can any one be inflamed with the glances of a pair of eyes so exceedingly diminutive, that one would swear their sockets had been opened with the point of a thorn? Is it possible for a mouth to be alluring that is two spans wide; and are a jagged set of black teeth

two inches long extremely engaging; or can the turn of a nose, that bends like a hook, be so fatal to the beholder? Would not such an assemblage of features rather inspire the most amorous lover that ever sighed with horror and aversion?—

"'You would shew your discretion,' said I, 'much better by your silence than the falsehoods you so liberally utter. You have never seen the lady you misrepresent; and it is something very peculiar, that you should all agree to villify so amiable a creature as Mullhhac: for my part I have had the happiness of beholding her, and know her person to be a profusion of charms: no head was ever formed with nicer proportions, or rose from the shoulders with greater delicacy: were her eyes larger, they would be monstrous, and a smaller mouth would be a manifest imperfection. As to her nose it is rounded in the middle of her face like the beamy moon in the centre of the stars.'

"Some of those who were present, when I drew this extraordinary picture, could not forbear smiling; others shrugged up their shoulders, to intimate how much they pitied me; and the rest declared I was either infatuated, or had my eye-sight imposed upon by some enchantment. When I heard such discourse as this, I sometimes lost all patience, and grew exasperated at my best friends. At other times I commanded my temper, and calmly deliberated on what I had heard. 'Is it possible,' said I, 'that I can be abused in so gross a manner? No,' continued I, the next moment, 'I will never believe it, Mullhhac is still fresh in my memory, and I have seen and conversed with her frequently, and instead of being a monster, she is a real miracle of nature; and it is jealousy alone which induces my friends to degrade her with so much injustice.'

"Filled with this persuasion I determined not to undeceive them, or perplex myself for the future at any thing they could say. I continued my assiduities to my mistress, and she justly merited that title; for her manner of receiving me, and the soft language of

her eyes, made me sensible I was not indifferent to her: but we both had the experience that love sometimes renders its votaries timorous and irresolute; for in reality we durst not impart our mutual sentiments to each other. Though we had daily interviews, it was impossible for us to pronounce these important words, I adore you. Our eyes were the only expositors of our hearts. But, it must be confessed, the progress of a lover in such circumstances is very inconsiderable.

HOUR XXI.

"I AT last armed myself with resolution, and one day after I had drank several bowls of cora, I became wonderfully undaunted, and resolved to disclose my passion without further hesitation. 'What have I to be apprehensive of,' said I to myself? 'At the worst I can but be rejected; and in that case I shall have a number of companions in my misfortune, which will be some consolation to me. How many lovers, whose first declarations have been disregarded, and to whom the fair one has refused the least amorous freedom with the utmost severity, have yet by their perseverance acquired the art to please! A young lady repulses her admirer when he declares his passion, and should he be inclinable to take some particular liberties she rages at his presumption, and sometimes proceeds to greater extremities; but if he throws himself at her feet she then pardons an offence, which had it been committed, would not have much displeased her; and thus at last he finds himself in possession of his utmost wish. I have one circumstance indeed very much to my satisfaction, and that is, a certainty of finding no rival in my way. The divine Muithhac has no lovers but myself, and is a goddess who receives no adoration, because she is altogether unknown.'

When I had fortified myself with these reflections,

I immediately visited my mistress, and found her alone in a little cot, at the end of a meadow: and the attitude, in which she appeared, was sufficient to inflame insensibility itself. She had that moment rose out of the bath, divested of all her attire. My eyes had full liberty to examine the amiable turn of her body, and I was convinced that all the charms I had till then beheld, were the least part of her attractions: nothing could be more alluring than this assemblage of graces. 'Ah, Mullhhac!' cried I, 'in transport, what a misfortune is it, that the charms I now survey, are not unfolded to the view of all mankind! Your adorers would then be as numerous as those who worship the great Rimac.'

"Whilst I was indulging my passion in this language Mullhhac threw a cincture around her waist, and veiled innumerable beauties, over which my eyes had so delightfully wandered. I expressed a dissatisfaction at that proceeding. 'What has my charmer done,' said I, 'and why do you conceal from me the treasure I gazed on with so much joy? Why did you disclose to me, what you now withdraw from my view?' 'It is not on your account,' said she, 'that I have acted in this manner: decency obliges me to the caution I have used, lest any one should surprise us, and relate the affair to my disadvantage; and, as to the compliment you made me, I would have you persuaded I am not ambitious of so many votaries as adore the great Rimac: but, at the same time, I must acknowledge, that I should not be dissatisfied to find myself agreeable to some amiable man: but our youth, at present, seem to be infatuated with deformity and old age; for these alone affect their hearts with tender impressions, and though nature has perhaps favoured me with a person not inferior to that of any other mortal, I have been eighteen years, without being assured, by any one of your sex, that I appeared amiable in his eyes; I am convinced, therefore, that I must wait till the proper time arrives; and perhaps I may have, as well as others, a tribute of sighs paid to me in my old age.'

"'I perceive,' said I, 'you are not in a disposition to reject a lover, did he present his addresses to you.' 'I assure you,' replied she, 'I would not disregard the opportunity; but I lose all patience, when I see any agreeable youth tendering his affection to a wrinkled hag, and lavishing at her feet all that incense of love I so justly think my due. Is it possible for me to behold such inconsistent practices with any moderation?'

"This confession was pretty free and undisguised, but we pardon all things in the person we love; and, as I was naturally fond of frankness in expression, I was charmed with the same in my mistress. I went out of the cot, and assured her I would soon afford her the satisfaction she desired. Accordingly I returned in a few moments, and entertained her with the following discourse, which I had premeditated in the interval of time I took to make my declaration of love.

"'Charming master-piece of nature,' said I; 'the first moment I beheld you, my soul was captivated with your beauty; and the more I have conversed with you, the stronger are the impressions you have made on my heart; but you never enchanted me so much, as when you gave me your permission to acquaint you with my passion: no one of your sex ever warmed a breast with such impatient desires, as those with which you have this day inspired me; and my happiness would deservedly be the subject of envy, would you condescend to accept of a heart, you have entirely subjected by your charms.'

"I had scarce finished my fine speech, when Mullihhac, in a transport of joy, wound her arms about me, and favoured me with a tender embrace. How much am I obliged to you,' said she, 'for presenting me with a lover? You have raised me to the height of all my wishes. This confession not a little emboldened me, and I was preparing to return the kisses she gave me; but the moment I approached my lips to her mouth, 'It is well,' said she, 'and I will once in my life enjoy the pleasure of treating a lover ill.

Take this present,' continued she, 'and at the same time gave me a box on the ear with all her might: these are gifts,' said she, 'not to be despised when I offer them.'

"So extraordinary a caress threw me into some confusion; but as this was not what she desired, she embraced me a second time with all imaginable freedom, and made it impossible for me to continue my resentment. We then gave each other mutual testimonies of the sincerity and excess of our passion; and I knew not how far we might have proceeded, had not Mullia arrived at that instant. He was a young man, about thirty years of age, robust, and well made, but of a gigantic stature: he was five cubits high; and one of those magicians, who never delighted in actions of benevolence to mankind.

"He was convinced, by the emotions he saw in our looks, that his sister and I were far from being enemies; and therefore thought he had a proper opportunity to compel me to espouse her. However, for the present he concealed his intentions, and resolved first, to be informed by Mullhhac, upon what terms we had been proceeding with each other. He contented himself for that time, with assuming a serious air, and giving me to understand, that he did not expect to find his sister in such good company; however he declared, that he was well persuaded that nothing had passed between us inconsistent with decency. 'This is not in the country of the Collas,' continued he, 'where young virgins are permitted to prostitute themselves to all comers before marriage, and where the most abandoned are generally sooner wedded than the rest.'

"I easily comprehended by this discourse, that Mullia believed I had an inclination to espouse his sister, and would not consent that I should visit her on any other terms: but as engaging as Mullhhac appeared to me, I had not the least intention to marry a woman whose rank was so inferior to mine; and therefore I made no reply, but immediately rose, in

order to retire from the presence of Mullia; in which, at that time, I had very little satisfaction.'

"I was no way deceived in my conjecture; for the moment I was gone he ordered his sister to acquaint him with all the particulars that had passed between us. She informed him I had paid her a visit, and declared I passionately loved her; to which she added, that my person and address were very agreeable to her. Mullia, at this confession, asked her if I had discovered any inclination to espouse her; but when he heard I had not explained myself on that subject, he appeared extremely dissatisfied. 'It is greatly to be feared,' said he, 'that the love Moracac professes for you, will soon be abated by enjoyment; and therefore be sure, at his next visit, to bring him to a clear explanation of his designs: and should his answer not be agreeable to my wish, I shall interest myself farther in the affair.'

"I passed two days without seeing the beauteous Mullhhac; for, as I knew her brother's disposition, I drew an ill presage from the serious air with which he spoke to us at our last interview: but for all this absence added new impatience to my desires, and I resolved to gratify them at the expense of any event that might happen. With this intention I went to visit her, and found her once more alone, in the same cot where I had seen her three days before; and I approached her with all the transports of a passionate lover.

"Our conversation added new warmth to our mutual flames, and tempted me to greater liberties than any in which I had yet indulged my inclinations. I even imagined myself in possession of that precious moment which is the object of every lover's wish; when Mullhhac, assuming another tone, said to me with a commanding air, 'Hear me, Moracac, for I have something to impart to you;' upon which she repeated all her past conversation with her brother. 'What you have now heard,' continued she, 'only relates to Mullia, who is intent on our marriage; as to my particular, I am no longer in a condition to forbear lov-

ing you; and if you are desirous I should continue in that disposition, and are sincere in your profession of tenderness for me, I shall dispose myself to be favourable to all your wishes.'

"When she found I had no inclination to make a reply, 'Is it possible,' said she, 'that you already love me no more! Me, I say, who adore you to distraction! These tender expressions were accompanied with tears, and I could not behold them flowing down those lovely cheeks without joining with her in her affliction. I wept in my turn, notwithstanding all my endeavours to the contrary: we continued some moments in this condition, without the power of uttering a word; and it was she who at last broke the moving silence. 'No,' said she, folding her arms round my neck, 'though I should be so unhappy, as to be the object of your aversion, I will never cease to love you whilst I live.'

"I was confounded at what she had told me, and especially the threats of Mullia, and was in no condition to make her any reply; I could only acquaint her, by my tears and languishing looks, that I was far from being insensible of her tenderness: but her new caresses restored me the faculty of speech. 'Charming Mullibhac,' said I, 'I flatter myself you are persuaded of the sincerity of my passion, as I am equally convinced of your reciprocal love for me: command me in whatever you please, and I shall obey you with a perfect resignation to your desires. Place me in the number of your slaves, and you shall find I will hesitate at nothing to oblige you; but do not require me to renounce the advantage I derive from my birth, since it is the only circumstance that may one day recal me to the throne of my fathers.'

HOUR XXII.

"AT these words I clasped Mullibac in my arms, and at the same moment the bed on which we were seated sunk down into the earth, and we at the same time descended with great rapidity into a dungeon, that was only illuminated by a single lamp. The first object presented to our view was the formidable Mullia: he held a large scourge in his hand, and vengeance gloomed on his brow. 'It is well,' said he, with a dreadful voice, 'and shall we now celebrate the espousals?'

"As we made him no reply, 'I perceive,' said he, 'you treat me with contempt; but I swear that whosoever of you two shall refuse to vow fidelity to the other, the same shall this moment be sensible that this arm can accomplish.'

"Mullia then demanded of his sister, if she had an inclination to receive me for her husband; to which she immediately answered, 'I am sincerely desirous he should this day be my spouse; and if he will promise constancy to me, he shall have the same assurance on my part.' 'Are you then,' said he, with his eyes fixed on me, 'in the same disposition?' I was willing to excuse myself, by repeating the promise I had made to my father, to espouse one of my sisters.—'I will hear no more,' interrupted he; upon which he immediately stripped me of the habit I wore; he then bound me to a huge stone, and, raising his scourge aloft, 'Before I begin to chastise thee as thou deservest,' said he, 'for abusing my sister, inform me once more of thy intentions with respect to the marriage I have proposed.' 'I have not abused thy sister,' said I; 'she appeared lovely in my eyes, and I have acquainted her with the fond affection I bear her; perhaps too I have not been displeasing to her; our interviews have been agreeable to us both; but we never transgressed the limits of decency: where is then my crime?'

"'These are the agreeable interviews,' replied he, 'of which I complain; and I now intend to punish thee for repeating them.' 'You may act as you please,' said I; 'you are master of my person, but have no power over my mind, and I am incapable of conforming to your commands.' 'It is too much,' replied Mullia, 'and thou intendest to insult me to my face: but I will be avenged on thy presumption.' At these words he gave me fifty lashes round the arms, and I made the dungeon echo with my dismal cries; but was on the point of losing my reason, when I heard his sister laughing aloud all the time. The artful Mulihbac used that expedient, to persuade her brother she no longer loved me, since I had refused to espouse her.

"When this piece of discipline was over, Mullia asked me, whether the treatment I received had not caused some alteration in my mind. 'It has made a pretty strong impression on my body,' said I; 'as you see by the blood that flows all over me; but my mind is still impassive, and I am always the same.'

"This language, which I uttered with great resolution, convinced Mullia, that he was no longer to expect any change in my disposition. 'This young man,' said he, 'is extremely obstinate, but he is not acquitted by having only felt the force of my arm: and then turning to me, 'It shall never be said,' continued he, 'that thou canst boast to have refused thy hand to my sister, and disobeyed me with impunity. Thou deservest to suffer the cruellest death I can inflict; but I will content myself with depriving thee of speech, and changing thee into a bird, or some four-footed animal: choose then immediately one of these transformations.'

"It was to no purpose for me to implore Mullia's pardon, for he was not only exasperated to the highest degree, but likewise naturally inclined to malignant actions: so that it was impossible for me to soften his inhumanity. 'Since you are then determined,' said I, 'to make me sensible of the weight of your resentment, I submit to your barbarous commands;

let me be changed into a bird: 'What kind of bird?' replied Mullia. 'Into a humming bird,'* replied I: 'for as I always delighted in music, perhaps my songs may solace my affliction, at least I shall have the consolation of pleasing mankind, and not being injurious or significant in the world.'

"Mullia made no reply, but immediately unbound me, and violently seized the hair of my head; after which he sprung up with me through the vault of the cavern, that still continued open at the top. We traversed an immense space of air in a few moments, and at last descended on the land Xauxa, which I was then altogether unacquainted with. We were in the midst of a thick wood, and Mullia taking out of a little bag the shell of a cocoa, full of a small black grain, ground a few of these between his fingers; and then rubbing my forehead with the powder, he pronounced several words which I could not comprehend; and, when all this ceremony was completed, he said to me, 'Quit now the form of a man, and assume the shape of a humming bird.' The moment he had uttered these words he disappeared, and I remained alone, changed into the little animal he mentioned.

"I found my condition, at that time, exactly agreeable to the idea I had entertained of it before my transformation; for the loss of my natural form made no change in my inclinations. The moment I began to sing I was really delighted with my voice; my ears were charmed with the melody of the notes I uttered; and, as I was conscious of my abilities, I exerted them with my utmost vigour.

"I passed some days in this agreeable amusement but at last began to be dissatisfied that I had none to sing to but myself; I grew dissatisfied with the solitude in which I resided, and became impatient for

* The humming bird is not bigger than a large fly; has little shining wings, and its notes are exceedingly strong and melodious.

the company of mankind; in fine, I discontinued my singing, and took a survey all around me, to discover some habitable country: I fled from place to place for the space of a moon; and at the end of that period imagined I heard a sound that resembled a human voice. Upon this I stopped in the midst of my career, to get a right information of what I had heard, and was presently sensible I had not been deceived in my conjecture, for I perfectly distinguished the accents of several men who were conversing together.

"'I must have a sight of these people,' said I to myself, and then immediately flew to the place where the voice seemed to be uttered: I hopped from tree to tree, and from spray to spray, till I had fixed myself in a situation where I could distinguish the objects I had a curiosity to discover: I then saw three men enjoying the cool breeze on the edge of a spring, whose streams were exceedingly clear, and flowed into a stone basin at a little distance from the source; and from that basin, which was always full, they were diffused through the country in a winding rivulet, which, together with the blooming fields and meadows, formed one of the most delightful prospects that could possibly be seen.

"The beauty of this verdant place was sufficient to recompense me for the fatigues I sustained before I arrived there; but it became still more engaging when I beheld the three men, and discovered by their conversation that the neighbouring parts were inhabited. Notwithstanding the change I had lately undergone in the form of my body, I still considered myself as having a much nearer relation to the species of mankind, than to that of birds.

"I listened very attentively to the conversation of these men, who sat by the spring; but as it did not appear very important I began to sing, and the astonishment they discovered, when they heard my notes, convinced me that birds of my class were not common in that country; and indeed they kept a profound silence all the time I entertained them with

my melody, which lasted near two hours. 'I never till now heard so much harmony,' said one of the men. 'I am enchanted,' replied another, 'with that delightful pipe;' the third declared he was equally struck with admiration, and all of them directed their eyes to the top of the tree, to discover what figure I made; but it was impossible for them to see me; I was so small, and at such a considerable distance from them, that I was entirely invisible to them; besides which, the least branch and leaf were sufficient to conceal me from their observation.

"As it began to grow late, my three auditors at last retired; but the pleasure they had enjoyed induced them to return the next day, and I regaled them with the same entertainment. In short, they re-visited the spring many days successively, and brought several other persons with them to share the amusement.

"I daily saw new faces at the fountain; and, one morning in particular, six young ladies, exquisitely beautiful, graced that solitude with their presence; but one of these amiable visitants greatly surpassed the rest in the majesty and graces of her person. The moment I beheld them seated on the soft turf that surrounded the spring, I began to entertain them with my strains, which I continued for the space of two hours, and by the attention with which they favoured me, I imagined the amusement was not disagreeable to them. For my own part, I enjoyed a secret satisfaction in my ability to divert such a lovely audience; and my intention was to entertain them with a second regale, as soon as I had a little recovered my breath.

"But I was not so expeditious as I designed; for the ladies, when I had discontinued my song, said to one another, Let us not begone from this place as yet, perhaps the bird may entertain us with more of his harmony; and, in the mean time, it would be proper to improve the present opportunity, since none but we are here; let us therefore bathe ourselves in this basin.

"The proposal being approved by all the company, they cast lots who should be their centinel, whilst the rest were bathing. The lady, to whom this province fell, retired to a little distance, that she might give her companions timely information in case any stranger should appear. The other five immediately undressed themselves, and presented to my view the most finished and amiable forms nature had ever created. Four of them, however, only raised my admiration: but the fifth, whose name was Casana,* and was the lady who seemed to me so much superior to the rest in the attractions of her person, commanded all my attention; and, by the tender sentiments, with which her charms affected my heart, made me sufficiently sensible that I was still in a condition to love an amiable person.

HOUR XXIII.

"THE charms of this beauteous virgin, and the impotency of my own desires, engaged all my meditations for a considerable time; nor was I diverted from those attentions, till I heard Casana say to her companions, that the bathing of the day would be the most delightful they ever enjoyed, if I would but sing whilst they continued in the water. I needed no other motive to afford her the satisfaction she desired. I raised my voice, and varied it through all its modulations, whilst she and her fair companions were sporting in the limpid stream.

"When they had quitted the bath, Casana re-

* This name signifies an object that makes the spectator faint, and was given to the lady, to intimate the impression her eyes made on the hearts of all who beheld her.

sumed the conversation, and told her companions her satisfaction would be complete, if she had but a view of the bird, whose voice had so enchanted her. The moment I knew her inclinations, I flew from the top of the tree, and perched on one of her snowy hands. The features of her face were irresistibly charming, and the delicate turn of her shape too exquisite to be represented in description; I beheld her with eyes sparkling with love's softest beams, and endeavoured, by fluttering my wings, and a variety of other motions, to make her sensible of the impressions I derived from her beauty; and, that I might the better seem to pay homage to her charms, I began to tune my voice anew.

"My officious caresses were as surprising to Casana, as the minuteness of my form; and she was unable to comprehend, how a bird, so tame and gentle, could possibly be found in the wild recesses of a wood: she thought it a kind of prodigy, that a creature, who was almost imperceptible, should exert so strong and sprightly sounds; and she could not forbear intimating her astonishment to her companions, who, for some time, were incapable of making her any reply. 'This bird,' said one at last,' must certainly belong to some divinity; let us be careful not to injure him, or even leave him any longer in the wood, where he may be prejudiced by some accident that undoubtedly will be imputed to us. Negligence and inconsideration are punished by the gods as crimes: but if we tenderly cherish the bird in reverence to them, we shall be rewarded with their blessings; for they never fail to repay the services rendered them by mortals.'

"It was some time before Casana made any reply, and, in that interval, she presented me with a small quantity of capia, which in that country is very excellent, and I eat it with a good appetite: she then dipped her finger in the spring, and offered me a drop of water, which I likewise drank. 'As amiable,' said she, 'as I think this bird, I cannot prevail on myself to take him out of the wood; for should he

belong to any deity, I shall make myself criminal in depriving him of his liberty.'

"In consequence of this persuasion, Casana, when she arose from the green bank to return home, first gently kissed, and then placed me on the branch of a tree; but the moment she left me, I flew to her again, and settled on her delicious bosom. This extraordinary circumstance even chilled the blood in her veins; but as the impression she felt proceeded more from admiration than fear, she was convinced, the moment I began to repeat my little caresses, that I had no intention to forsake her. 'Since he willingly surrenders himself to me,' said she, 'I will carry him home, and carefully tend him; but he shall still enjoy his liberty, and fly where he pleases.'

"At the conclusion of this discourse, she returned to her father's habitation: he was not only one of the principal officers of the court, but had the honour to be related to the king, and his name was Rullaac. Soon after Casana's arrival, it was reported she had the bird, whose surprising melody had, for some days past, raised the curiosity of all sorts of people, and caused a general admiration. The house of Rullaac was thronged with perpetual crowds on this occasion; and all those, who had heard me at the spring, were impatient to view my form, and became exceedingly astonished when they saw me.

"The king of Xauxa, being informed of the adventure, had the same curiosity as his subjects, and gave orders for me to be brought into his presence; upon which Casana carried me to the palace, and presented me to his majesty. I lay constantly on the bosom of that beauteous virgin, and had infinitely more delight in that situation, than I could possibly have enjoyed on the throne of my ancestors. But the king's curiosity proved fatal to me; for as he was very aged, and had his sight greatly impaired, he took me between his fingers, to survey me with more attention. But as he turned me about, with less caution than was consistent with the delicacy of my texture, he tore off one of my legs. Casana was immediately sensible of my

misfortunes by my cries. The tears flowed from her charming eyes, and it was impossible for her to command her affliction. She made no scruple to confess the pain this accident had created her; and, after she had intreated the prince to return me into her hands, she replaced me on her breast, where I soon forgot the greatest part of my torment.

"As she was preparing to withdraw, her father, who had never seen me, nor heard my voice, came into the king's apartment. He was surprised to find his daughter there, and much more to see me on her bosom. He broke out in a violent rage, and cried, 'Who is that stranger you are so fond of, and where did you find him? It appears, by the manner in which you treat him, that you are upon very good terms together. I fear you have disposed of your person in his favour, without either mine or your mother's approbation.'

"Casana was so touched with these reproaches, that she trembled in every limb. 'My lord and father,' said she, in the greatest emotion, 'I went this morning, with five of my sisters, to the fountain, and heard this little bird sing: when he had ended his harmony I was desirous of beholding his form; and at the same instant he flew to me, and settled on my hand. His tractable and gentle behaviour charmed me; I then fed him, and gave him water to drink: but one of my sisters happening to say, that he certainly belonged to some divinity, I thought it criminal to deprive him of liberty; and therefore placed him on a branch, and prepared to return home. But I had scarce proceeded two steps before the bird flew to me a second time, and rested upon me with so much satisfaction, as made me judge he intended to make me a present of himself; and I was afraid to drive him away, lest I should offend the deity to whom he may belong.'

"Casana, when she had finished her discourse, removed me from her bosom, and her face was covered with those lovely blushes, that are the natural indications of modest purity. Such an artless evidence might have convinced Ruliac of his daughter's innocence; instead of which his anger grew more intemperate,

and he raised his hand with an intention either to strike her, or crush me with the blow; but very fortunately for me, the king, whose disposition was naturally mild and compassionate, prevented the stroke, and blamed Rullaac exceedingly for his inconsiderate rage! 'How,' said he, 'are you unable then to contain yourself in my presence? and have you lost all your reason? How ridiculous are you, to mistake the least bird that ever was seen for a man?'

"'My lord,' replied the father of Casana, 'you shall be convinced that my resentment is not unreasonable, and that I do not act without a just design. The bird your majesty now beholds, is a young man, descended from the ancient kings of Colla; and he has been changed into this form by the magician Mullia, whose sister he refused to espouse. Since, therefore, I am so well acquainted with this pretended bird, can I with my patience see him lodged on my daughter's breast?'

"The king seemed astonished at what he heard: 'What proof,' said he, 'can you give me that your relation is true?' 'Sire,' replied Rullaac, 'though magic is far from being my usual profession, yet, in my youthful days, I was a considerable proficient in that science; I could make the earth tremble from its foundations, and cause the rivers to overflow their banks: I could remove mountains from one region to another, and had power to transform a man into the shape of an animal, and make an animal assume the form of a man: but these abilities, which indeed are useful, when employed for the welfare of mankind, or to invalidate the malice of the generality of magicians, who delight in the disorders of nature; these abilities, I say, are very dangerous, when they are employed to torment and persecute the children of men.'

"'I perceive, by your discourse,' replied the king, 'that you can restore this young man to his primitive form.' 'Yes, my lord,' said Rullaac, 'I have that power; and if it be agreeable to your majesty's inclinations, I will compel the magician Mullia to appear

immediately before you, and will order him to break the enchantment in your presence; his power is much more limited than mine, and he must necessarily obey my commands: should he dare to hesitate, I should have recourse to compulsion, and have that confidence in the virtue of my arms, that I may venture to promise myself a complete victory. But I am apt to believe he will not be presumptuous enough to contend with his superior.

HOUR XXIV.

"RULLAAC, at the conclusion of this discourse, immediately went to his own habitation, and in a few moments after appeared in the palace, arrayed in his enchanted armour; and caused the king to be acquainted, that if he desired to be a spectator of what was then to be transacted, he might safely adjourn with all his officers to the great square of the palace.

"When the assembly had ranged themselves round the square, Rullaac placed himself in the centre, and drew a large circle with the point of his lance; and, after several invocations, stamped on the earth with his foot, and made it tremble all around him. The spectators were afraid, lest the convulsive motion should shake all the palace into ruins on their heads: a chilling tremor ran through every heart, and increased to a prodigious degree, when a black vapour was seen to arise out of the earth, and shrowd Rullaac from the view of the assembly: they all concluded him to be lost: his friends were in the greatest agonies, and his daughter Casana made the air resound with her cries, and seemed resigned to despair: but, amidst all these apprehensions, the vapour dissipated in an instant, and disclosed the magician Mulita, in a suppliant posture, at the feet of Rullaac.

This spectacle, by degrees, tranquilized the minds of

the spectators: 'Great gods!' cried they, 'grant that Rullaac may be triumphant;' and the same moment they heard Mullia ask, why he was sent for to that place. 'Thou art commanded hither,' said Rullaac, 'that thou mayest restore Moracac immediately to his natural form, and to take a solemn oath, never to injure him for the future; and if thou refusest to obey me, prepare to experience the force of my arms.'

"He pronounced these words with a menacing tone, and the fire flashed from his eyes. Mullia, on the other hand, replied with a submissive air, 'O potent Rullaac! I have always acknowledged thee my superior, and am ready to obey whatever thou shalt enjoin me.' 'I only demand thy obedience in two instances,' said Rullaac; 'and when thou hast accomplished them, thou shalt have full liberty to depart.'

"'Thou shalt have immediate satisfaction,' replied Mullia; and at the same time, he desired that the little bird might be brought to him, and Casana herself delivered it into his hands: after which, he took a small piece of earth, and rubbed it on my head; saying to me, at the same time, "I command thee to assume that form of a man, in which thou didst appear before this transformation.'

"The moment he finished these words, I was restored to my natural shape, in every particular, except my leg, which the king had broken, so that I still continued lame: and Mullia having promised never to molest me thereafter, Rullaac told him, he was at liberty to depart; upon which he disappeared in the same manner he came; that is to say, a new vapour rose from the earth, and when it dispersed, Rullaac alone appeared in the circle.

"The satisfaction which the king expressed at my transformation, was counterbalanced by his concern to find himself the cause of my lameness: 'Canst thou not,' said he to Rullaac, 'do something more for this stranger? I would willingly part with one of my limbs, to restore him his own, of which I have unhappily deprived him.' 'My lord,' replied Rullaac, 'your goodness will not put you so dear, under

only some water to be brought me?' they immediately presented some to him in a calebash, into which he dipped his hand, and sprinkled a few drops on my thigh, saying, at the same time, 'Young man, if thou hast lost thy leg by an accident, be it restored to thee in the manner thou didst enjoy it formerly.' The moment he finished those words, my leg was re-united to my thigh, and I walked as steadily and upright as ever.

"These were the ceremonies employed to restore me to my primitive form: but, alas! I had been infinitely more happy had I remained all my life-time in the shape of a bird. But it is to no purpose now to make reflections of this nature.

"When I had rendered my acknowledgments to the king and Rullaac, for their goodness to me, I desired permission to testify to Casana, my sense of the obligation I had received from her, as she was the first cause of my good fortune. This permission was granted me, and I threw myself at the feet of that amiable lady. 'I esteem it,' said I, 'the happiest circumstance of my present condition, that I owe all I now enjoy, to the most lovely person in the world; and my felicity, adorable Casana, would be complete, had you now the same disposition to love me, as you discovered when I was only a little bird. I shall never forget the innocent caresses with which you favoured me in that happy state.'

"I was going to proceed in the same tone, when the princess, who had now several points of decency to observe, appeared in the softest confusion, and with downcast eyes, made me this reply: 'I am persuaded, my lord,' said she, 'your gratitude may now make those transports pardonable, which, on any other occasion, would be justly displeasing. Conduct yourself with more caution for the future,' continued she, in a lower tone, 'here are some persons near us, who have it in charge to observe my behaviour; and, therefore, let us not give them an opportunity of making disagreeable remarks.'

"I received this advice as I ought, and improved

it in the discreetest manner I could. I assumed a very reserved behaviour all the rest of the day, and very seldom approached Casana: but when I happened to be near her, I affected to entertain her with a conversation on different subjects, as I imagined she was under the inspection of some potent person, and, consequently, that it might be dangerous for her to listen to my vows, as well as for me to address them to her in public.

"I was not deceived in my suspicion; for in a conversation I had two days after with one of the women appointed to attend me, I learned that the king's eldest son was passionately in love with Casana, and intended to espouse her very soon: I then congratulated myself for conforming to the counsel I had received from the princess; but I had said too much before. There was a number of insolent and censorious persons among the king's officers, and, indeed, such characters are never wanting in courts. They had overheard the declarations I made to Casana, and, with a malicious satisfaction, acquainted the prince, who had been absent some time from court, that he had a rival in me. They even informed him of things I had never said, adding, that his own interest obliged him to return with all expedition, to dispute with me the conquest of Casana's heart.

"The prince, at these tidings, hastened to court like a lion, who, when he is pressed with hunger, rushes from his den to roam for food; his eyes darted gleams of fire, he roars, he flies like the wind, and never stops till he has launched upon his prey. Such did the prince seem, on his arrival at court. The moment he had paid his duty to his father, he inquired for the apartment which had been consigned to me, and hastened thither with the utmost impatience. After a few compliments which he made me, on the extraordinary events I had experienced, he proposed a walk to the before dinner.

"I saw some emotions in his eyes, that made me sensible he enjoyed no great satisfaction; but I could not, with any manner of civility or politeness, decline

the proposal he made me; and, therefore, I gave him to understand, I was ready to wait on him. 'Let each of us,' said he, 'take a sabre, with a bow and arrows; perhaps we shall find some animal in the wood to employ our weapons on.'

"When we had armed ourselves as the prince desired, he led me through a portal which opened into a beautiful meadow near the palace: we had now passed to the further side of it, and were at the entrance into a thicket, when the prince addressed me in this manner: 'I find it very proper to stop in this place, which gives me a commodious opportunity to decide our difference.' 'What difference,' interrupted I, 'can I possibly have with you, my lord? I never saw you till this day, and if I have been so unfortunate as to offend you, in any instance, I am disposed to give you all the satisfaction you can desire.' 'I will accept of no satisfaction,' replied the prince, 'but your death. You love Casana, and have made her a public declaration of your passion; this is a motive sufficient for my revenge; I am determined to destroy any rival who attempts to supplant me, and you shall either deprive me of life, or I will leave you dead on the spot.'

"I was inflamed with resentment at such a declaration. 'The gods forbid,' said I, 'that I should combat with the son of my benefactor; and I have too many obligations to the king, your father, ever to suffer me to be guilty of so much ingratitude. It shall never be said, that I have violated the sanctuary which afforded me a refuge; and I had much rather convince you by my services, that I am so far from deserving your displeasure, that on the contrary, I merit your friendship. Believe me, my lord, it is much more honourable to gain a friend, than vanquish an enemy.'

"'In vain,' said the prince, 'do you endeavour to sooth my resentment; I can never pardon your temerity, in attempting to rob me of Casana's heart.' 'If my esteem,' answered I, 'for that amiable lady, be my crime, you shall have no future cause to com-

plain of my conduct, and I consent to renounce the satisfaction of seeing her any more. As soon as the ensuing morning appears, I will banish myself from your father's court and dominions, and surely you may account a sacrifice like this, to be a complete victory.' 'This will never satisfy me,' replied the prince, 'and your offence merits a much severer chastisement. Your death alone can avenge me of the insolent liberties you have taken with Casana. I know with what pleasure you abused her innocence when you was changed into a bird.'

"A jealousy so ill founded, made it impossible for me to keep my temper any longer in the bounds of moderation. 'How,' said I, 'can you be jealous of a little fly, who happened to settle on the face or bosom of your mistress: if that be your disposition, you will have enemies enough to combat, and will never be able to destroy them entirely; for one that you can exterminate, you will see a thousand rise to life every day: and, therefore, believe me, sir, the best conduct you can resolve upon, is to keep your inordinate passions in subjection.'

HOUR XXV.

"MY manner of representing the affair did but irritate the prince to a higher degree. 'Wretch as thou art!' said he, 'is it not enough that thou hast injured me in the most sensible part, but wilt thou likewise insult the delicacy of my passion; however, I am resolved to punish thee for thy presumption; prepare, then, to defend thyself, for I intend to treat thee without much ceremony:' upon which he drew his sabre, and rushed upon me with all possible fury.

"The remembrance I still retained of the obligations I had received from the father, no way obliged me to suffer myself to be slain by the son; I therefore

fore unsheathed my sabre, and threw myself into a posture of defence. At first, I only warded off his blows, and had no intention to wound my adversary; and, indeed, I flattered myself that this instance of my regard for his safety would have calmed his rage, and made him acknowledge he had no cause to be so implacable against me: I likewise hoped we should be observed from the palace; and that those who should happen to see us, would have sufficient time to come and part us: but, at last, I found myself so briskly assaulted, that I was obliged to make my enemy for ever incapable of injuring me. The combat grew more desperate every moment, and we exchanged several dangerous blows. The blood flowed from our mutual wounds; and, notwithstanding the large quantity we both lost, we were still fighting with the severest animosity, when several officers, who were dispatched in all speed by the king to separate us, threw themselves between our weapons, and obliged us to return to the palace.

"My wounds, being not very dangerous, were healed in a few days by a balm which the physicians applied to them, and I soon recovered the vigour I had lost by the effusion of blood.

"The prince's fate was very different, and he was reduced so low the fifth day, that they began to despair of his cure, and he himself grew sensible that his illness would prove mortal. With this persuasion, he formed the most criminal design that ever entered into the imagination of man. He first informed himself of my condition, and, when he heard I gradually began to recover, he seemed exceedingly dejected. 'Must I then die,' said he, 'with the mortification of leaving a rival in felicity, at the expense of my life and honour! However,' continued he, 'since I no more can hope to possess Casana, I resign her to his more prosperous pretensions.' Upon which he desired to see this princess once more, to give her his last farewell, and inform her that he died for her sake.

"Nothing but the king's authority could have prevailed on Casana to visit the prince. When she came

into his presence, he addressed himself to her in this manner, the better to conceal his infamous design. 'Charming Casana,' said he, 'I am not a little obliged to you for your complaisant proceeding towards me; it is undoubtedly the last satisfaction you can now procure me. I am sensible my final hour is come, and I am going to be joined to my ancestors, in another state of being. The only reluctance I shall carry with me out of this world, is, that I must die before I could call you mine: but you are now at liberty to dispose of your heart in favour of him you love best.'

"'Prince,' replied Casana, 'this is no time for you to indulge such imaginations, think rather how to compose the emotions of your soul: your condition is not desperate as yet; your youth and vigorous constitution, with our sincere prayers, and the remedies that are offered you, ought to make you hope for a speedy re-establishment of your health.' 'Ah!' interrupted the prince,' since you are so generous as to interest yourself in my preservation, drink one cup of corn to my recovery, and I will drink another to the continuance of your charms.'

"Casana could not deny the prince this satisfaction, and the attendants presented each of them with a cup of that liquor, which they immediately drank. Those who were present took notice that the princess trembled when she raised the cup to her lips, and her apprehensions were undoubtedly occasioned by a secret presage of the fate that attended her; and in reality, a moment after she had drank the mortal draught, the rosy colour faded in her face, and she was seized with violent convulsions. In vain was the assistance of all about her, and she expired in the arms of those who endeavoured to relieve her.

"Whilst the attendants were employing all their cares to recover the princess, one of them saw the prince seized with the same symptoms in his bed; they ran to his assistance, but he had already breathed out his soul.

"It is easy to judge there was poison infused into

the liquor the prince and Casana had drank, and indeed nothing could be more true. The prince, not able to bear the thought that his rival should enjoy that lady, was so inhuman as to mix a violent poison in the cora presented to her, by which means he was certain, that if he was not to possess Casana, at least she should make no other man happy.

"I was afflicted beyond expression at this melancholy accident; I lamented the unhappy fate of the princess, and all the people bewailed the prince. The sorrow, which affected the king on this occasion, threw him into a languishing illness, that brought him to the brink of the grave. At the end of one moon, when he began a little to recover, he ordered me to be conducted into his presence. 'Young stranger,' said he, 'you are sensible what calamities I have suffered since your arrival in my dominions: my son is dead, one of my relations, whom I intended for his spouse, is now no more, and I myself beheld the gates of death. It is true, these misfortunes cannot justly be imputed to you, and it would be unrighteous to punish you for what you did not commit. All the world can testify the discretion with which you conducted yourself in your passion for Casana, and I myself beheld the repugnance with which you combated my son: every one must acknowledge, that nothing but the necessity of defending your own life induced you to oppose him; but though all these circumstances proclaim your innocence, it is equally true, that you are the cause of our misfortunes. Be gone then in peace; your presence in this country will but aggravate my sorrows; be gone then immediately and for ever.'

"I would willingly have made some reply in my justification, but he obliged me to be silent. 'Once more be gone,' said he, 'I always had a sincere inclination to be hospitable to strangers, do not now constrain me to act contrary to my natural disposition.'

"These last words admitted of no reply: I immediately left the palace, and after I had travelled for the space of two days, found myself out of the dominions of the king of Xauxa. I only met with one

remarkable adventure in my journey, and that was in the country of Abansay.

"One day, when the heat proved insupportable, and I was extremely fatigued with travelling from morning to noon, I stopped at the edge of a wood that rose on my right hand. The place was entirely calculated to give passengers the enjoyment of the refreshing gales. A bubbling fountain spouted forth its limpid waters, and a blooming circle of tall trees shot forth a profusion of branches impenetrable to the sun-beams these branches, that almost bended to the earth, were loaded with inviting fruit, some of which I gathered and eat, and found their flavour most delicious. After which I stretched myself on the grass, and sunk into a pleasing slumber.

"In a very few hours, my sleep was interrupted, and I found myself moved up and down; these motions, though not at all violent, were sufficient to awake me, and I then perceived that four old women, entirely naked, had bound my arms with silver chains. All the efforts I could make to disengage myself were ineffectual, and I entreated them in vain to restore me to liberty. 'We have no intention to injure you,' said they, 'and only desire you to follow us without reluctance; but if you refuse to comply, we shall find means to make you obey us, in spite of all your resistance.'

"The curiosity I had to know where this adventure would end, induced me to follow them without any farther expostulations. We walked above an hour through the wood, and at last found ourselves on the brink of a broad and deep trench. A drawbridge was then let down to give us a free passage, and when we had crossed the trench, the bridge drew up of itself. We then came into a vast court, in the middle of which stood a large pavilion, whose entrance was guarded by two amiable women, as naked as my four conductors; but, notwithstanding the indecent condition in which they appeared, an air of modesty, which commanded respect, was visible in their aspects, and I could not help taking notice that they

smiled at my approach. 'O young stranger,' said they, 'you are ignorant of the good fortune that awaits you. The great Rimac determines, you shall consent to be the author of the greatest happiness that can possibly attend you.'

"This language was a perfect riddle to me; but I was informed by two young women, that her mistress herself would acquaint me with my felicity. 'You have nothing more to do,' continued they, 'than to give us your weapons, with the habit you wear, and to bathe yourself in this basin.' 'I am very willing,' said I, 'to bathe and surrender my arms, as you desire; I will likewise resign my apparel to you, but what other dress am I then to be clothed in? Every man has his particular custom, and I would not appear naked before any mortal; decency forbids me to be so abandoned.'

"'You have reason,' replied one of the women, 'to say every one has a peculiar custom: as to us, we cannot blush to appear as nature has formed us; for we are only guided by moderation and purity, and as reason tempers the warmest flow of our blood, we are only ashamed to manifest a depraved heart. This, in our opinion, is the most infamous and reproachful object that can possibly be seen; or rather, it is that which ought never to be found in a person of honour. We may add to this, that nakedness is so far from being an incentive to immoderate desires, that, on the contrary, it cools the wanton fervours of the mind; it fetters irregular passions, and gives a modest insensibility to innocence. In fine, when we are once habituated to this custom, whatever objects present themselves before us, the eye continues undisordered, and the heart is never tainted with any tumultuous passion.'

"I discovered, in this kind of reasoning, some glimmerings of truth, which obliged me to submit. 'Since this is your custom,' said I, 'and you compel me to conform to it, I shall dispose myself to imitate your example, and will no longer delay to appear in a condition that can never be indecent, since it is just

tified by your example.' At this, they began to take away my weapons; after which, they eased me of my chains, and assisted me to divest myself of my apparel, which the four old women caught up and carried away.

HOUR XXVI.

"IN the mean time I threw myself into the basin, according to the directions I had received, and washed myself for some time; and when I came out of the water, the two young women, to whose care I was consigned, dried my body with linen, white as the snow itself; and each of them folding one of her arms round mine, introduced me into the palace.

"After we had passed through several apartments, they led me into a large hall, where the Laica Pacuncus then was: she was a young lady about twenty years of age, exquisitely beautiful, and her eyes sparkled with so much lustre, that I was hardly able to bear their radiant glances. She was seated on a throne of silver, over which was thrown the skin of a tiger, and at her left hand I beheld a golden throne, covered with the spoils of a lion. 'Approach, young stranger,' said she; the moment I appeared, 'unite your destiny with mine, and take possession of the throne I have decreed you. I am infinitely delighted to owe so amiable a husband to chance, and could not have succeeded better, though I had selected one from the flower of the whole nation.'

"I was so confounded at this adventure, and the advances I received from so charming a person, that I stood speechless before her. Pacuncus, finding I made no reply, but seemed lost in a kind of extasy, told me, she was not surprised at my silence; 'for doubtless,' said she, 'you are not accustomed to re

ceive the first overtures from our sex: however, this is my practice,' continued she, 'and you must accommodate yourself to it as well as you can;' upon which, she offered me her hand in the most obliging manner. I then approached her, with an intention to throw myself at her feet: 'What do you mean to do?' cried she, 'it is my duty to kiss your knees:' at the same time she favoured me with a tender embrace, and obliged me to ascend the throne that was raised on her right hand.

"I was hardly seated, before she resumed her discourse: 'You are now my husband,' said she, 'and I may hereafter converse with you on the cause of your arrival in my dominions, though I think I am acquainted with every circumstance already; but, at present, something of more consequence requires our attention: give me your hand, and let us retire into the next apartment, where I will acquaint you with some particulars very necessary for you to know.'

"As my surprise was increased every moment by the extraordinary things I heard, I obeyed her without making any reply; she then conducted me into a chamber, the air of which was perfumed with odours so exquisitely fragrant, that they charmed me; nor was the eye regaled with less attractions than the smell.

"The walls were adorned with a radiant profusion of rich metals and stones, ranged with admirable symmetry. A bed of gold, covered with the skins of six tigers, was the only furniture in that apartment. Pacancua laid herself on the bed, and invited me to place myself at her side; and, when she had for some time beheld me with eyes, in which love had kindled his brightest flames, she directed her discourse to me in this manner:

"'It is now time, my dearest spouse, to inform you who I am, and what were my inducements to treat you in the manner you have experienced. My father was the chief prophet of the great Rimac, and I am the only fruit of his marriage-bed. At his death he made me the heiress of all his power, which consisted in an absolute command over all things, either

on earth or in the waters; but though I am invested with such an unlimitted authority, I regulate all my actions by reason, and never exert my power, but to prosper the virtuous, and punish injustice. I give consolation to the unfortunate in their afflictions, and never fail to chastise the abandoned with due severity. Once in every moon I take a progress round the earth, and am careful, wherever I come, to establish that order and tranquillity which magicians, by their capricious practices, too frequently interrupt; the elements themselves obey my commands, and all nature appears tractable and submissive before me.

"'O great Rimac,' cried she, in this part of her discourse, 'why is not my power as absolute over the mind! But, alas! in that particular I am too sensible of my inability. Ah, me! what distracting pangs have I suffered from perfidious men; I have been espoused to sixty-nine husbands, and had the mortification to find them all false and ungrateful. I was united to them successively by the most tender passion, but their inconstancy has for ever separated me from their arms. When I punished the last, whom I surprised in the embraces of one of my women, I took a solemn oath to marry the first man who should set a foot in my dominions, and bound myself by an inviolable vow to punish him severely, if he either refused to espouse me, or should prove false after he became the partner of my bed.

"'You may now be sensible,' continued she, 'what misfortunes you have escaped, by consenting to be my husband. I should have been compelled to make you repent of your refusal, and shall be under the same necessity if you ever falsify your vows of fidelity to me.'

"I was on the point of telling her, that I could not possibly comprehend how her conduct to me any way comported with her assertion, that all her actions were regulated by reason; but she did not allow me the opportunity. 'Have a regard to yourself,' said she; 'for though I have not an absolute inspection into the heart, I can discover by the im-

guage of your eyes that you are preparing to contradict me. I have already told you, that you are my husband, and that ought to be sufficient to secure me your heart. You will pardon the little vehemence I discover, as it is the necessary consequence of the oath I have taken: I, indeed, was urged to it by a degree of desperation; but it is not the less inviolable for that circumstance. All the excuses and impediments you can allege will avail you nothing; and if you fancy there is any injustice in my proceedings, you will easily be reconciled to it, when you consider, that the attractions of my person will amply recompense you for all you can possibly lose in any other instance. You have one infallible advantage to depend on, which is the certainty you may entertain, that I shall preserve to my death all the graces I may now enjoy; and I must likewise acquaint you, that you will experience the same fondness in me which I now express, and the same inclination to please you.'

"I, indeed, was shocked at the first advances Pacuncus made me, and the constraint she laid me under, of being united to her all my days, gave me some dissatisfaction; but the absolute air of her conversation, and the menaces she had recourse to, made me determine to comply with her expectations.—'Beauteous queen of the Incas!' said I, and at the same time kissed her hand; 'I am so far from disregarding the offers you make me, that I count them the greatest felicity I could possibly attain to, and could never hope to be so exquisitely blessed: I even acknowledge, that I found myself incapable of resisting those all-persuasive eyes; you are already the absolute mistress of my person, and, as you have completed the conquest of my heart, your ascendant shall be as sovereign over my soul. Nothing now remains, but that I intreat you to inform me, in what manner I may best testify my gratitude for all your goodness.'

"I pronounced these last words with such a tone and air, as convinced Pacuncus that either her charms

her threatenings had gained the effect she desired.—'Dear, lovely youth!' said she, 'I want language to express how much you transport me, by the voluntary gift of your heart; I should have suffered infinite afflictions, had I found it necessary to gain it by my authority; but, since I am so happy as to inspire you with tender sentiments in my favour, I surrender myself entirely to your pleasure, and solemnly swear you alone shall be the object of my softest love.'

"She accompanied these expressions with a tender embrace, that convinced me of the sincerity of her passion. Such a delicious caress would have inflamed the most insensible of all mortals; and I was preparing to return her endearment, when she resumed her discourse in this manner:—'I have only one particular more to tell you, and then our nuptial supper shall be served up; but let me intreat you to be very attentive to what you are going to hear: I expect, when you tender me your heart, that you resign it to me without reserve: should I once discover that you had treated me with the least infidelity, all my softest affection for you will not prevent me from punishing you according to your demerit: your offence will cost you one of your limbs, and you will be driven with contempt from the palace: but, should your love to me be at any time insufficient to cool your inclinations to other objects that may present themselves to your view, summon all your reason to your assistance at such a juncture, and let fear itself extinguish every criminal flame that any future rival of mine may kindle in your bosom: let the consideration of your own interest regulate each inordinate desire, that may one day prove too tyrannical to your welfare. Let me, therefore, recommend it to you, to think of owing all your happiness and repose to your fidelity alone.'

"'Adorable Iaica,' said I, 'all the charms of the most amiable objects in the universe shall never deprive you of my heart; and when I once have resigned it to you, no future competitor shall ever possess it.' 'Remember well this engagement,' said

Pacuncus; 'I can pardon all things but the contempt of my person, and the inconstancy of him who shares my bed: let the sad examples of others teach you discretion; I have received many promises like yours; sixty-nine husbands have plighted their vows of fidelity to me, and not one, as yet, has been punctual any longer than the first moon of our espousals. I have hitherto seen none but perjured wretches, and I have punished them for their guilt as I ought. I must indeed acknowledge,' continued she with a smile, 'that I exposed their constancy to the severest trials, by leaving them in this palace with several young virgins, who were beautiful to perfection.'

"'Charming Iaica,' interrupted I, 'as for my part I can safely challenge you to expose me to what trials you please, being well assured, you will always find me uniform to what I now profess.' 'Let me caution you once more,' replied she, 'to be on your guard; a person may be swept away by a flood, in the very place where the day before he walked on dry land. However, for the present, let us turn the conversation to some other subject: I have acquainted you with all the particulars necessary to the preservation of your good fortune, and said enough to restrain you within the limits of your duty, if you can act rationally: and now let us sit down to our nuptial banquet, which I believe will be very seasonable to you; for I am persuaded, you have not been entertained with much delicacy in your journey.'

HOUR XXVII.

"THE day was now upon the close; and when we quitted the chamber, we found the other apartments finely illuminated by a vast number of lamps, which

hung from the roof; but the hall, where our collation was served up, appeared more resplendent than the brightest day in spring; the wall, as well as the pavement and roof, were covered with plates of silver, so artificially joined together, that they seemed to be one continued spread of that metal; and were so exquisitely polished, that they reflected every object like a mirror. From the wall were extended several large paws of bears, each of which grasped a lighted taper, which diffused a dazzling lustre, and never consumed. These paws were sixty-nine in number—a circumstance, that, in my opinion, had some mysterious meaning; but at that time I did not ask for any explanation, for my eyes were surprised with other objects that engaged all my attention.

"Pacuncus and myself were seated at the upper end of the hall, on two small thrones of silver, covered with skins exceedingly white and soft; and immediately seven young virgins, divinely charming, made their appearance at the other end of the hall, and entertained us with a concert of the most melodious voices I had ever heard.

"A few moments after, six other virgins, beautiful as the blushes of the morning, and crowned with chaplets of perfuming flowers, appeared in the middle of the hall, and began to dance with inimitable harmony of motion. My eyes, till then, had never been delighted with so lovely a view, and no time could be tedious to me, whilst I beheld the easy glide of their bodies, and the delicate softness of their steps, which perfectly accorded with the modulation of the instruments.

"When the dance was ended the six virgins disappeared, and resigned their places to as many others, who placed before us a table covered with a surprising variety of excellent provisions; among which, the ynchic and cachuen were not forgotten. But, besides these dainties, which mortals esteem so exquisite, there was a vast number of others not inferior to the former in the delicacy of their flavour, and the greatest part of which were entirely unknown to me.

Pacuncus served me with every kind, and made me acquainted with their particular names, whilst I expressed my commendation of them by my appetite, rather than my expressions; for my astonishment at what I both beheld and heard made me incapable of uttering a word.

"When we had finished our repast, the six virgins, who placed the table before us, immediately carried it away; and the moment they disappeared, two other ladies entered the hall with a little table of silver, that supported a large vessel of gold, and two cups of the same metal: the vessel was filled with a red liquor of so admirable a flavour, that I cried out, the instant I tasted it, 'This surely is the drink of the gods!' At the same time I cast my eyes on Pacuncus, and saw her smile at my exclamation.—'This liquor,' said she, 'has at last restored you to your speech;' at which I immediately grew sensible of my incivility, and endeavoured to excuse the profound silence I had indulged till then. 'I am far from being offended,' said she, 'with your attention to the feast with which I have entertained you; and am rather charmed with your silence, which I esteem a favourable presage to my love. I have observed with pleasure, that your taste and judgment are excellent; and from thence concluded, your attachment to me would be equally sincere and lasting.' We afterwards discoursed together for some time, and the liquor contributed to enliven the conversation.

"When we had drank as much as was agreeable to our inclinations, twelve beautiful virgins entered the hall dancing; each of them had a taper in her hand. Immediately after their arrival they stopped, for a few moments, and then entertained us with the most surprising dance I ever saw, which they did not discontinue till we rose, in order to retire. They then ranged themselves in pairs, and in that order walked before us to the chamber where the nuptial-bed was prepared. It was the same apartment in which Pacuncus had instructed me in the rules I was

to observe, in order to perpetuate my good fortune. The twelve virgins placed their tapers around the bed, four on each side, and four at the feet; after which they retired, and left us to our repose.

"All the pleasures, which till then had concurred to transport my senses, vanished that moment from my remembrance, and were succeeded by delights abundantly more enchanting. My attention was totally employed on that divine beauty, to whose possession I was so happily allotted. We repeated, in those soft moments, our protestations of mutual love; our souls were dissolved in raptures inexpressible, and grew intoxicated with joys too exquisite for imagination itself to paint. Several hours glided insensibly away in this scene of delight, before our eyes were closed in slumbers; but I was soon awakened, by two gentle kisses which Pacuncus imprinted on my lips. She was all sprightliness and vivacity, and charmed me to such a degree by her engaging disposition, that I have reason to believe our transports were mutual.

"The day stole upon us amidst our endearments, and we rose to new feasts diversified with dances and harmonious airs, where some amiable novelty was always intermixed. The succeeding days were passed in the same pleasures; but we sometimes quitted the palace, and retired to verdant groves and cooling grots, where innumerable delights presented themselves to our view, in all imaginable variety.

"The time at last arrived, when Pacuncus was to be separated from me, to revisit the world; a fatal period to my repose! a period, wherein my constancy was to experience the strongest proof. She acquainted me, that she should be absent four days, and at the same time assured me, she parted from me with regret: 'Believe me,' said she 'you are infinitely dearer to me than any of those who formerly espoused me, and I tremble lest I should be fated to lose you for ever. Were it in my power to guard you from the danger, to which you will soon be abandoned, I would interpose with joy; but I am necessitated to

prove the fidelity of the husband, to whom I am to devote my heart, and it is on this condition alone, that I am to expect a child to inherit my power. All I can promise you is this: if you preserve your constancy to me untainted, during these four days of absence, I will be satisfied with this single trial, and will take such effectual methods as shall secure you for the future, from being liable to love any other object, or inspire any person but myself with a passion for you: you shall then be in a complete capacity to make our union perfect; our inclinations shall be all harmonized by unanimity, and no accident shall interrupt our joys.'

"'My lovely queen,' said I, 'this language is altogether unnecessary, and even injurious to my virtue; for you seem to suspect the sincerity of my love, since you can possibly doubt my fidelity.' 'Ah! my dearest Moracac,' replied Pacuncus, 'I am persuaded you at present have an unfeigned affection for me, but who can be responsible to me for your future conduct. Those objects, which have made no impression upon you when I was present, may rob me of your heart when I no longer behold you; and that beauty, which to-day you may view with indifference, may to-morrow prove a fatal allurement. As to the rest you may believe me when I assure you, that all the regret and tender fears I have discovered, flow from no other motive than my fond desire to preserve you from danger.'

"'Rest satisfied in my conduct,' said I, 'and be persuaded you shall owe my inviolable fidelity, not to any apprehensions I have of punishment, but to my sincere inclinations to live happily with you all my days; and I even flatter myself, that when you return, you will condemn your injustice, in suspecting me capable of the least ingratitude.'

"After our mutual protestations of unchanging love, Pacuncus ascended her chariot, drawn by twelve snow-white partridges, three and three in a rank. We then gave each other the last farewell, and the birds, accustomed to the signal, sprung into the air with in-

credible swiftness, and drew the chariot to such a height, as made it soon disappear from my view.

"I immediately, upon the laica's departure, recollected every particular of her discourse. 'I am very sensible,' said I to myself, 'Pacuncus has no power to read the secrets of hearts; for, if she had, she would certainly have known with what sincerity I love her; and indeed the happy situation, wherein she has placed me, makes it impossible for me to indulge a passion for any lady but herself. Her suspicions,' continued I, 'are unjust; and, in order to convince her they were so, her attendants shall now regale me with the most delicious banquets they can prepare, and shall entertain my eyes with all the amiable allurements they can disclose: besides,' added I, 'should I find my heart ever so little interested in favour of any particular object, it will be easy for me, by banishing that object from my presence, and calling up the idea of Pacuncus in my soul, to preserve myself from all possibility of danger.'

"I made these reflections in the court where I went to bid the laica farewell, and see her depart; and I was employed in the same meditations when I entered the palace; but they all vanished from my mind when I found a general solitude reign through all the apartments. I wandered from chamber to chamber, without discovering one human form. 'This,' said I, 'will never enable me to execute the project I have been forming: where are then the dangerous enamurements with which I was threatened?' In vain did I raise my voice to allure some of the young virgins, with whose names I was unacquainted; and when I received no answer, 'Surely,' said I, 'Pacuncus has commanded all her ladies to attend her in her progress.'

HOUR XXVIII.

"AS I could not prevail on myself to believe she had any intention to leave me alone in the palace, 'Certainly,' said I, 'it is but reasonable that the husband of the queen of the Incas should have some share of her power.' Upon which I resolved to make the experiment, and accordingly stamped on the earth with my foot: at the same instant an old woman appeared before me, to know what commands I had for her to execute.

"I was startled at an object so very disagreeable, and continued silent for some moments; but, after I had recovered myself from my surprise, I asked her if she was the only domestic the Inca had left to attend me? 'My lord,' said she, 'if, for your greater security, you will please to content yourself with my services, you shall be supplied with all you desire, during the absence of my mistress: I have orders to obey you, and am empowered to give you satisfaction in every particular.'

"'If that be the case,' answered I, 'cause some of the young ladies who usually attend in this palace to come here.' 'Ah! my lord,' interrupted she, 'what is this you desire! Let me intreat you to entertain no such thought; and may the gods forbid that my ministration should lead you to the edge of a precipice. Our young virgins, in the absence of Pacuncua, entirely devote themselves to pleasure, and are now giving a loose to all their sprightliness and gaiety. Should you, therefore, see them at a time like this, they would make such impressions on your heart, as would be impossible for you to resist.'

"What I heard did but the more excite my curiosity. 'My good mother,' said I, 'you must certainly be ignorant how tenderly I love the queen, your mistress; otherwise, you would never entertain those suspicions: let me, therefore, desire you to comply with my orders.' 'My lord,' replied she, 'I cannot

possibly obey you in this instance; but if you are absolutely determined to see my young companions, you may, as you are master of this palace, command them yourself to appear before you: if you only stamp with your foot, you will immediately see them fly to receive your orders. But let me intreat you once more to be apprehensive, lest those charming objects should infuse a fatal poison into your soul; a single expression from the most inconsiderable among them will be sufficient to captivate your heart; one artful glance will dazzle all the reason you can summon to your assistance; and each soft and amiable perfection you discover will prove mortal to your repose.'

"I presumed so much on my passion for Pacuncus, that I despised all the counsels I received: 'Begone,' said I to the old woman, 'you certainly doat, and fancy you are talking to a child; but, since I can have other attendants, I command you to appear no more in my presence.'

"I had no sooner uttered these words, but I stamped with my foot, and at the same instant two young women, who resembled in their air and shape those who had formerly received me at the palace gate, succeeded in the place of the old woman, who had already disappeared from my view: but this appearance did not suffice for my purpose; the unaffected modesty, which blushes in their faces, was very improper to dispel the cares and melancholy musings that were forming in my soul. When they desired to know my commands, I told them, it was my intention that all the domestics, Pacuncus had left in the palace, should pass in review before me, and that after I had seen them, they should have liberty to retire. 'My lord,' replied they, 'we shall obey your orders, though with much reluctance; but, permit us to acquaint you, that you are forming a resolution, which may prove as fatal to you as it has been to many others. Let a prudent fear, sir, urge you to shun the danger of being seduced by the deluding beauty of our young damsels. You will find their conversation and assiduities

extremely engaging; but those pleasures, which, in their first enjoyment, may have all the sweets of honey, will, in their consequence, prove as bitter to you as gall.' This advice was certainly very discreet, but I was offended at a lecture of morality so opposite to the gratification I desired. 'Be silent,' said I, 'and let me hear no more of your unseasonable harangues; I know how I ought to act, and have no need of your directions; be gone, therefore, immediately, for I can dispense with your attendance.'

"At this command the two young women disappeared, without replying, and I again stamped on the ground; upon which, two more virgins, crowned with flowers, came into my chamber, and, with a smiling air, desired to be acquainted with my commands. 'I have an inclination to see you,' said I, 'and you shall be my companions till supper.' They accepted the invitation with pleasure, and for my own particular, I as yet had no cause to repent of my curiosity. They were of a gay disposition, and agreeably amused me for some hours; and though they frequently diverted me with lively turns of wit, I still found myself in full possession of my liberty.

"When the hour for supper at last came on, I ordered them to regale me with the most elegant feast they could possibly contrive, and directed them to bring before me their fairest companions; I took notice by their air, they were not at all dissatisfied with that command, and they assured me they would endeavour to procure me the satisfaction I desired; upon which they immediately withdrew, and a few moments after, returned to conduct me to the hall, where the feast was to be served up.

"I followed them with a very good will, and when I came into the hall, beheld three parties of young ladies, who had formed themselves into as many choruses: they all began a concert, and acquitted themselves with the utmost perfection. In the mean time, several young damsels placed before me a table covered with a plentiful variety of excellent provisions; but, as I began to be much accustomed to dain-

ties, they were the least of my satisfactions: the objects I had before me, attracted all my attention, and it was impossible for me to determine whether the voices, the instruments, or the various graces of the amiable persons who stood before me, were most worthy of admiration.

"I surveyed all those wonders with a secret transport, when, on a sudden, I beheld the most lovely object nature perhaps ever formed; it was a young lady about sixteen years of age, exquisitely shaped, and her skin whiter than the purest snow. Her radiant eyes sparkled like stars, her complexion glowed with a rosy bloom, and love's softest smiles played on the vermilion of her lips: her eye-brows were delicately arched like two rainbows, and her head was shaded with a flow of jetty hair, that waved in ringlets to her slender waist: in a word, the whole assemblage of her charms was improved by that air of sprightliness and vivacity, which steals so irresistibly to the heart.

"This amiable creature continued some moments with a graceful composure in the middle of the hall, and then began a dance which perfectly astonished me; nothing could equal the lightness and activity of her steps, which hardly appeared to touch the pavement: she even seemed to swim in the air, and every motion was perfectly enchanting: I was no longer at a loss where to fix my preference, for my whole attention was now attracted by this charming person.

"When she had finished the dance, I gave her a signal to approach me, and she immediately complied: we discoursed together a considerable time, and I thought her conversation more engaging, if possible, than her dancing: she entertained me with a thousand pleasantries, and accompanied them, from time to time, with such alluring smiles and glances, as made her language sink like a soft dew into my soul.

"From that moment she became absolutely mistress of my heart, and I was conquered without being conscious of my defeat. I mistook that for mere admiration, which in reality, proceeded from the poison of love. The compliments I made her, though they

flowed from the bottom of my heart, appeared to me as so many civilities due to her extraordinary merit; and perhaps I might have had the same sentiments of the caresses she would have received from me, had I not been restrained by the presence of her companions, rather than any remembrance of Pacuncus. In a word, I imagined when I took my leave of her, that I might safely desire a private interview with her the next day.

"Quita, for that was the name of the lovely dancer, complied with my request without the least repugnance. 'My lord,' said she, 'I am commanded to render you an absolute obedience; and since you have made me acquainted with your intentions, I must inform you, that it will be my turn to-morrow to guard the first grotto on the right hand as you enter the wood; I am to pass the whole day there, and shall have an opportunity of entertaining you without any interruption:' for my part, I accepted of her proposal, and then retired to my chamber.

"When I was laid in my bed, I reflected, with some uneasiness, on what had passed between Quita and myself, and began with condemning the imbecility of mind I had discovered, nor did I fail to reproach myself with the infidelity of my proceeding: 'What,' said I, 'will Pacuncus say, should she ever know I thought one of her ladies more amiable than herself? But in a few moments I began to consider this affair in a different light, and could not persuade myself I had as yet been guilty of any perjury. 'I have received no orders,' said I, 'not to see and admire, nor have I in any circumstance exceeded the limits of my duty.' To such artifices does an unlawful passion resort for its justification, and the conduct, which a moment before I had condemned as criminal, now passed in my opinion for virtue itself.

"These meditations, so contradictory in themselves, were my entertainment a considerable part of the night; but the next morning I abandoned myself to the desires that misled me from my reason. The moment I rose from my bed, I went to the appointed

grotto, where I found Quita waiting with impatience for my arrival; for, if she had inspired me with love, I had affected her with the same impressions. I now became perfectly enchanted with her beauty, and no one of her sex had till then fired my heart with desires so violent: 'No,' said I, 'I never adored the sister of the magician Mullia with so much ardour; my passion for the fair Casana never transported me to this degree; nay, Pacuncus herself never touched my soul with half the tenderness I now experience.'

HOUR XXIX.

"AT these words I grew sensible my overthrow was completed: I blushed at my indiscretion, and intended to retire; but how vain is every reflection, when one has once proceeded to such an extreme as mine! Even that flight, which I thought to have recourse to for my expedient, would have availed me nothing, and in all probability I should not have fled very far: but Quita prevented me from making the experiment. 'Where would you go!' said she, with streaming eyes: 'can you abandon me so inhumanly, after you have kindled such insupportable flames in my soul!'

"No temptation can be so seducing as the tears of virgin beauty; and yet I had fortitude enough to oppose myself for some moments against their fatal prevalence: 'O Quita!' said I, 'thou dangerous fair one, why dost thou detain me! Wouldst thou ensnare me into perjury, and tempt me to violate the vows I have plighted to my mistress! What will become of me, should any of thy companions discover our disposition to each other, and resolve to make them public? And who can be sure that Pacuncus, as distant as she may now be from us, is not acquainted with every transaction in this place?'

"'No,' replied Quita, 'you have not any thing to fear in this sequestered solitude, which secludes you from the eye of every mortal: these grottoes, in the absence of the Inca, are only resorted to by those who are intrusted to guard them, and Pacuncus must have piercing eyes indeed if they can penetrate into this recess; but were it even possible for her to know what passes in this palace, she can never be conscious of our soft enjoyments here.'

"These reasons, enforced by my passion, entirely triumphed over all my scruples; I caught the fatal Quita in my arms, and we were on the point of tasting the gratifications of our inordinate desires, when I was suddenly seized by four old women, each of whom held a large two-edged knife in her hand: they were the very persons who had formerly seized me at the fountain, and they now led me back to the hall, where our collations were always served up. They ordered me to take notice of the sixty-nine paws that projected from the wall: 'These,' said they, 'are the right hands of the perfidious husbands of Pacuncus, and your own must now increase the number, since you have acted with the same infidelity as they.' In vain had I recourse to supplications, they were deaf to all I could allege. One of them stretched out my arm, and another of her companions cut it off at a single stroke. The excessive pain I received from this operation, made me faint away, and I became insensible of every thing that passed in the hall; but when I recovered my senses, I found myself, with my weapons and habit, laid by the fountain, and in the same place where I had formerly been bound in my sleep.

"Thus was I deprived of my arm, and shamefully expelled a palace, where I might have lived in perfect happiness, could I have moderated my desires. In a word, I now beheld myself the sport of fortune, who pursues with unwated cruelty, a family that merited a better fate, and I determined to return at last to my own country: but, to complete my misfortunes, when I awaked this morning, I perceived I wanted the leg which had been restored me by the magician

Rallaac: I concluded, by this accident, that my benefactor was dead, since the enchantment was at an end. Prince of the giants," added Moracac, "I trailed my body along, in the best manner I was able, and was endeavouring to return to my father, when you compelled me to be seated at your side in this place."

The giant made no reply to this discourse, and Prince Houac had taken notice, for some time, that the ynchic began to operate as he expected. He observed with pleasure, that the monster's eyes began to close, notwithstanding all his endeavours to keep them open, and at last he yielded to a profound sleep: in a word, when the second traveller had concluded his history, the senses of the giant were so locked up in slumber, that he sunk down on his side without awaking.

At this desired spectacle, the prince, animated by his intrepidity, started up with his drawn sabre in his hand; he then sprung upon the giant, and with all his might aimed a blow at his heart; but the skin of this huge barbarian was of a texture so hard and impliant, that it could not be penetrated by the sabre. The prince at this was obliged to have recourse to his dagger, which, being stronger and better pointed, would more easily force itself an opening, and the prince soon plunged it up to the hilt, and, twisting it about in the wound, enlarged it considerably. The blood gushed out in a copious stream, that spouted to a great distance.

The giant, upon receiving his death's wound, seemed to recover a little from his stupifying slumber, and, with a dreadful bellow, made all the neighbouring hills tremble: he endeavoured to raise himself from the ground, that he might be avenged on his enemy, whilst the two travellers, as well as the bearers of the litter, shuddered at the struggles of that monstrous body, and fled in a panic fear. As for the prince, he was then sensible that the gods inspired him with new fortitude; he redoubled his blows, and, at last, buried his dagger in the giant's heart: down sunk the enormous mass, and lay motionless on the earth; after which, the four

men, who fled with so much precipitation, perceiving the giant dead, returned to congratulate the prince on his victory.

The court was soon informed of their enemy's death, and the tidings occasioned a universal joy. The prince, at his arrival, was met by an innumerable multitude of both sexes, who conducted him in a triumphant manner to the palace, amidst a thousand acclamations, that exalted his glory to the skies. The queen thought the victorious prince the most amiable person she had ever beheld. "I adore the gods," said she, embracing him, "for enabling you to succeed in such a dangerous enterprise; and since there is now no impediment to your happiness, let our nuptial union be this day completed in the temple."

The ceremonials of the marriage were appointed to be celebrated at the hour of sun-set, and a proclamation was made to that effect in the great square. All the people were warmed with an emulation to contribute to the joys of that festival, and every family sacrificed some animal to the gods. They mingled the blood of the victims with the fine meal of the foodful maise, which furnished them with an excellent repast, on which they feasted even with safety: they then regaled themselves with cora, and other liquors, capable of giving a lively flow to the most languid spirits. These delicious draughts inspired them with a pleasing enthusiasm, and people of all ranks danced to the sound of instruments, and chaunted melodious airs, suitable to the solemnity of the day.

Towards the evening, the prince and queen came out of the palace, attended by her kindred grandees of both sexes. The bridegroom walked by the side of his royal bride, and they were joined together by a scarf of vermilion wool folded over them, to intimate the gentle union that was to subsist between them for the future.

When they had descended into the great square, they were surrounded with an infinite crowd of people, who testified their joy by the loudest acclamations, and marched to the temple, where the nuptial

ceremonies were to be celebrated: but, in the midst of the procession, the whole assembly beheld the sky blacken on a sudden; a thick and lowering cloud hid the sun from their view, so that the day-light was almost indistinguishable. The fearful people looked upon this unexpected change in the heavens, as some dismal prodigy, and would have cried out, had they not been struck dumb with consternation.

In the mean time, the cloud began to unfold, and in a few moments presented to the view of the queen and prince the form of a man, or rather a monster, of a new and peculiar species; a pair of wings were expanded from his shoulders, and though the height of his stature did not exceed two cubits, he was so thick, that four men could not clasp him round; his legs were not above four fingers long, but his arms stretched out to an enormous extent: his head was almost as large as his body; and the lineaments of his face had such a fierce and gloomy cast, as was very dreadful to behold: "Stay, presumptuous wretches," said he, with his eyes glaring on the queen and prince, "never imagine you shall offend me with impunity!" "Alas!" said the queen, "we never knew you; how then can we possibly have offended you?" The monster, instead of vouchsafing any reply, caught the queen and her bridegroom in his arms, and immediately sprung aloft into the air, bearing the two lovers, swift as the wind, over the huge ranges of mountains, and part of the immense ocean, which rolls between that continent and the isle of Uxi.

HOUR XXX.

WHEN this hideous creature had hurried the beauteous pair over half the vast extent of water, "Wretch!" said he to the prince, "I must now punish thee with death, for killing my brother." "How could thy bro-

ther die by my hand;" replied the prince, "since I knew him not, nor ever beheld thee till this evening?" "Art not thou the criminal," interrupted the monster, "who this day assassinated the giant fifty cubits high?" "I am not the assassin thou callest me," replied the prince, "but have justly destroyed an enormous barbarian, who depopulated the province of Hattan Racana, and had then devoured a vast number of its inhabitants; I have, therefore, only delivered that country from a general plague." "Thou art not the less a murderer of my brother, for that specious pretence," said the formidable dwarf, "and it is but just that he who sheds the blood of another should die himself."

The queen interposed at that expression: "Inhuman as thou art!" said she, "thou acknowledgest thy brother met with a just fate, since he had barbarously slain and devoured a great number of my subjects; such unrelenting cruelty merits death: but the prince's action deserves the applause of all who love justice; and if thou art not a stranger to that virtue, thou wilt convey us back to the place from whence thou hast forced us."

"No," replied the monster, "my honour summons me aloud to avenge my brother's murder." "If that be your resolution," said the queen, "let death be my lot, since I have an equal share of the guilt. The prince was induced to kill your brother by my solicitations, and to save my people from destruction; but how," continued she, "could a giant of so prodigious a stature be your brother, since you are not above two cubits high?" "We were brothers only by the same father," replied the dreadful figure; who, at those words, unwound the scarf that folded round the queen and prince, and precipitated the unhappy youth into the wild and watery abyss. "Ah, barbarian!" cried the queen, all in tears, "let me die with my beloved prince, I shall think myself infinitely happier to end my days with him, than to live any longer now I have lost him for ever."

Yllapautac, for that was the monster's name, had very different intentions; for the youth and beauty of

the queen had inflamed his soul, and he fancied he should succeed to his wish, if he could but make himself agreeable to her by his assiduities; for though he was absolutely the most hideous of all creatures, he still flattered himself, the princess would, in time, be favourable to his passion: he was the sovereign of the isle of Uxi, and this dignity infatuated its possessors to such a degree, as made them insensible of their defects, and it frequently dazzled the eyes, even of those who were in their presence. This consideration determined him to be silent at the queen's imprecations, for fear of increasing her affliction; he therefore continued his flight to the isle of Uxi, and then descended on his territories.

When he arrived at his palace, he conducted the Queen of Hattan Rucana into one of the most splendid apartments, and assigned her several ladies for her attendants. "Madam," said he, as he was preparing to retire, "I hope you will soon forget the little violence I have committed on your inclinations, and compose your mind to the tranquillity I wish to see you enjoy. You shall not only possess whatever you can desire in this place, but shall even find your utmost wishes exceeded, by the sedulity of all about you. Consider yourself, from this moment, as queen of these dominions, and rest persuaded you have lost nothing by this separation from your throne. The isle of Uxi, is at least an equivalent for the province of Hattan Rucana, and I shall now leave you for some days, to recover yourself from the apprehensions you have suffered."

Whilst Yllapantac expressed himself in this language, the queen entirely resigned herself to tears and lamentations, and gave no attention to his discourse; but when he retired from her presence, "Unhappy queen!" cried she, with an inconsolable flow of grief, "is this the delightful lot to which thou wert destined by the promise of oracles! But ah, my prince, infinitely more unfortunate than myself! wert thou permitted to revisit me for no other reason than to present me with the sad spectacle of thy death!, and did

I love thee with such a tender purity only to lose thee for ever! was an untimely death, in the midst of the whelming waters, reserved for thee, as the reward of thy undaunted mind, and the fatal fruit of our mutual love! Nature only adorned thee with so many amiable qualities, to present thee to my view like a lucid gleam of lightning, which dazzles and disappears in a moment!"

One of the ladies, whom the prince of the isle of Uxi had appointed to attend the queen, was desirous to offer her some consolation. "My beauteous sovereign," said she, "if I, by sympathizing in your sorrow, could assuage its violence, I would then assure you, I am as much affected with your misfortunes as yourself; I cannot behold the grief that overwhelms you, without a sincere anguish at such a sight, and a strong curiosity to be acquainted with the cause. Vouchsafe then to let me know the history of your sad adventures, and perhaps the relation may inspire me with the means of contributing to your repose; at least, it will confirm me in my resolution to render you all the good offices I can possibly accomplish."

The unhappiest among mortals have some satisfaction to meet with any who appear interested in their affliction, and the relation of their misfortunes generally softens their anxiety. The queen having tendered her acknowledgments to the lady for her obliging compassion, acquainted her with the particulars of her life, in a manner so moving, that Puynuny, for that was the lady's name, was exceedingly touched with what she heard: "Amiable princess!" said she, as soon as she knew the cause of the queen's distress, "when misfortunes appear remediless, it is the most prudent course to submit to a fate we find inevitable, and we ought to seek, from a generous constancy of mind, those reliefs which may preserve us from sinking under the severity of despair: you should now be the less afflicted at your calamities, because you will here regain all you have lost, and the throne of the isle of Uxi, which you are intreated to ascend, will make you ample amends for that of Hattan Ra-

cana. Perhaps," added she, "you discover much difference between the form of the prince you now bewail, and the person of Yllapantac, my sovereign: but the unlimited power of the Prince of Uxi, joined with the shining qualities of his mind, and his respectful passion for you, may render you insensible of those outward defects, which dissatisfy you at present."

"No," replied the queen, "I assure you the prince of the isle of Uxi will never obtain any favourable regard from me; I have already devoted my heart to Prince Honac, and all my tenderness is consecrated to his memory. I am determined to waste my small remains of life in bewailing my irreparable loss of that beloved youth, and shall never behold the author of his death without the greatest horror." "Ah! madam," said the lady, "I hope time will effect a change in your inclinations." "That is an event you will never behold," replied the queen, with an air of dissatisfaction; "and though Yllapantac had the most perfect form that ever graced a mortal, he never could appear amiable to me: the tenderness of an infamous murderer, and the sighs of a detested ravisher, will only increase my aversion to him."

The prince of the isle of Uxi was far from being astonished, when he heard how little the queen was disposed to favour his passion. "She loved Prince Honac," said he, "and we must grant her a decent time to deplore his death; his idea, by degrees, will fade in her remembrance, and the sight of me will become so habitual to her, that when she at last perceives all her happiness must depend on suitable returns to my tenderness, she will yield insensibly to that consideration, and willingly dispose herself to gratify my utmost desires."

As the prince flattered himself with such hopes as these, he very seldom visited the queen for a considerable time; and, instead of entertaining her with his passion, made it his sole endeavour to ease her of her affliction.

When he had at last devoted several days to his moderation, he began by his looks and assiduous be-

haviour, to make her sensible of the real sentiments of his heart; and though the queen returned him no language, but sighs and tears, he could not resolve to discontinue his addresses.

He had now acquiesced in this situation for the space of two moons, when one day, being alone with the princess, he resolved to hazard an open declaration of his heart. With this view, he had recourse to the most respectful language he could utter, to make her sensible of the passion she had kindled in his soul; he conjured her to pardon the offence she had received from him, and intreated her to delay his happiness no longer. The princess, instead of disclosing any conformity to his desires, was exasperated to a degree of fury: "Wretch!" said she, "hast thou then forgot thy barbarous treatment of Prince Honac! thou wert not contented to separate me from my dearest object, but didst inhumanly plunge him into the sea, before my eyes; that sad spectacle will be ever present to my imagination, and therefore cease to flatter thyself, I shall ever interest my heart in thy hateful passion."

This reply was sufficient to convince the sovereign of the isle of Uxi, that the queen's affliction, instead of being diminished by time, would daily grow more inconsolable. This he interpreted into an ominous presage of his unhappiness. 'As yet,' said he to himself, 'I have not made any progress in that implacable heart, and I every day become more odious in her eyes; but I shall find means,' continued he, 'to avenge myself for the contempt with which she treats me; her person is in my power, and I will seize by violence the felicity I could not obtain by tenderness and assiduities.'

HOUR XXXI.

WHEN he had formed his resolve, his next care was to put it in execution; for some days, however, he

disguised his criminal design, in very respectful expressions, and conjured the queen anew, to be favourable to the ardours with which her charms had inspired him; but that princess having assured him, that he flattered himself with false expectations, discovered such emotions in his eyes, as exceedingly alarmed her; but as he began to renew his importunities with a greater impatience, "Wretched creature!" said she, with an aspect of severity, "your eyes and behaviour sufficiently acquaint me with your base intentions; complete then the number of your crimes, and add brutality to your inhuman proceedings, that you may at last provoke the gods, by the greatest of all offences, to launch their thunder at your head."

These reproaches, and the resolute air with which they were accompanied, made some impression on the mind of Yllapantac. "I did not apprehend," replied he, "that I could be chargeable with any outrage, when I only disclosed to you the flames which consume my soul, and you treat my passion with injustice, when you suspect me capable of invading your honour; for I swear, by the great Rimac, I will never offer you the least violence, though I should even find it impossible to gain you by any other method: your insensibility may indeed afflict and drive me at last to desperation, but it shall never suggest to me the least intention to triumph over your obstinate chastity."

Every oath, in the name of the great Rimac, was always accounted inviolable, and passed for the most tremendous adjuration that could possibly be taken by mortals: the most profligate and abandoned wretches conformed to it with an indispensible reverence; and the queen was now sufficiently convinced that Yllapantac would not force her, for the future, to yield him the satisfaction she had refused. As she, therefore, was entirely re-animated by this oath, "Prince," said she, "since I need not be apprehensive of any violence from you, let me intreat you for your repose, to see me no more; my opposition to your desires will eternally torment you, and, as to my partica-

lar, your presence will only add to my affliction: permit me, therefore, to retire to some cavern, where I may wait with impatience for death, which alone can bring my sorrows to their final period; the sight of mankind is become my aversion, and the day-light itself grows insupportable to me; suffer me, therefore, to seclude myself from both: this is the only expedient that can be useful to me, and as it will preserve me from many pangs, so it will secure you against the apprehensions of a perjury that might be fatal to you in time."

Yllapantac was struck with the utmost confusion at this language, and retired to his own apartment without the least reply. He then grew insensible of the severity of his fate, and abandoned himself to numberless inquietudes: 'Is this,' said he, 'all the complacency I am to expect from my passion, and did I really hear the expressions which wounded my soul with so much cruelty? Is my consent then, to separate myself for ever from the queen, the only satisfaction I can afford her? Wretch that I am!' continued he, 'why did I with so little hesitation take that dreadful oath, not to constrain her inclinations, since I have thereby deprived myself of the only means left me, to make that imperious beauty tractable! But, since I am no longer allowed to use my own prerogative, or make it evident I am absolutely master in this place, I will comply with the importunity of the princess, and let her live sequestered in a grotto, where she shall have a sufficient leisure to breathe her sorrows in the solitude around her; and, as sighs and tears are not eligible for ever, she may one day consent to suffer my presence, and listen to the language of my love.'

Yllapantac returned full of these thoughts to the queen. "Madam," said he, as he approached her, "since I have not the happy power to soften your aversion to me, I will convince you, at least, that I am not master of an unrelenting heart: though I am the object of your contempt, I am tenderly affected with your sorrows; I cannot see you shed those tears,

and waste your blooming youth in despair, as often as I present myself before you; and since my presence is odious to you, I shall comply with your desires, and conduct you to a grotto at the extremity of this isle, where you shall be accommodated with every necessary enjoyment."

At these words he put himself in motion, and the queen followed him to the place he had appointed for her habitation. The entrance into the grotto was closed up with a stone of so prodigious a size, that the strength of a thousand men would not have removed it. Yilapantac struck the stone with a wand he held in his hand, and the solid mass immediately started from the cavity, and opened a free passage. The prince and queen then entered the grotto, and proceeded through a straight gallery to a vast subterraneau apartment, illuminated by a number of lamps, whose oil was never exhausted, and which diffused a lustre equal to the brightest day. "You are now, madam," said Yilapantac, "in the melancholy mansion to which you was so desirous to retire. You had an inclination to withdraw yourself from the view of men; I have shewn myself perfectly conformable to your wishes, and no mortal shall discompose you with his presence here; but as I am sensible to what mortification a young lady, secluded in a lonely prison, may be exposed, I shall sometimes return, though with no other intention, than to know your sentiments of such a solitude, and whether you will not choose rather to reside in my palace, and consent to make me happy in your nuptials."

"My lord," said the queen, "let not the reply I am now to make inflame your displeasure against me: it is my determination to waste the remainder of my days in sorrow; here will I devote my sad imagination to the dear prince whom I have so unfortunately lost; and should the condition of life to which I now resign myself appear unnatural to you, rest persuaded, however, that I will arm my soul with perseverance, as being assured that the calamities, to

which I may still be reserved, are nothing in comparison to those I have already sustained."

These words filled Yllapantac with despair and indignation; but he did not think it proper to make any reply, lest he should exasperate the queen, and render himself more odious to her: he therefore retired, and left her alone in the grot; after which, he closed the opening with the stone he had before removed.

The revolution of one moon was fully completed, before he returned to the queen, as he had intimated when he parted from her. He then inquired, if she still preserved the melancholy remembrance of the dead, before the services and conversation of the living, and whether the reflections she had so much time to make, had not disposed her to treat his passion with some regard? But when she had replied, that she would always persist in her former refusal, he left her once more, without troubling her with any new solicitations.

The prince of the isle of Uxi, at his return, perceived a strange scene of affairs had been transacted in his palace during his absence; it had now no inhabitants but bears; for all the officers of the court, the ladies and domestics, were transformed into animals of this species. Yllapantac, confounded at this strange spectacle, and the horrid cries he heard around him, started back several steps: thrice he made the neighbouring mountains resound with his dreadful exclamations; thrice did he grasp up the sand from the ground, and scatter it in the air; and then, with uplifted arms, he broke out into this invocation: "O ye immortal gods, from whom I derive all my power, and whose efficacious succours I have constantly received! Great authors of charms and incantations! You who communicate to those you love the knowledge and virtue of plants and herbs! Awful lords of wind, and rain, and thunder! You who enable me to make the mountains shake, and the earth tremble to its centre, deign to aid me in

this my hour of need! I am now reduced to the necessity of imploring your protection against an audacious wretch who encroaches upon my prerogatives. I see," continued the Prince of Uxi, "my prayers are not in vain, you vouchsafe me the aid for which I supplicate your divinities, and I shall be avenged on my enemies with this sabre you have so seasonably sent me."

He seemed to have some reason for these last words; because, whilst he was speaking, the wand he held in his hand changed into a two-edged sabre, and he was so animated by this sudden relief, that he marched up and down with a furious air, and a heart fired with indignation, to seek the insolent foe who presumed to exercise so much power in his palace.

In a little time he beheld Prince Houac at some distance, with an enchanted lance in his hand; his fury redoubled at the sight of such an unexpected enemy, and he flew to him with an intention to chastise him for his temerity; but, upon a nearer approach, instead of assuming a menacing tone, or attempting to strike his foe, he threw his own sabre on the earth, and with an air of submission and humility, addressed him in these terms: "O prince! the advantage is this day in your favour, and you have the same superiority over me as I exercised against you, before you possessed the lance of the Prophet Huamachu: you may impose what commands on me you please, I am now your slave, and only attentive to render you my obedience."

"I am not at all solicitous for thy obedience," replied the prince, "and only mean to know the extent of thy crime, that I may punish thee suitable to thy demerit; tell me this moment, where I may find the Queen of Hattun Rucana." "My lord," replied Yilapantac, "that princess was resolute to seclude herself in a subterranean grot, from the view of mankind, and she has continued in that retreat for the space of one moon: you are the only object of her remembrance, and she bitterly laments your loss, without the least intermission."

Prince Honac was exceedingly enraged to hear of the affliction of the princess, and became apprehensive Yllapantac had offered her some violence: "Tell me, thou wretch!" said he, "hast thou been so presumptuous, as to make any attempt upon her honour? Be assured thy life shall be responsible for thy behaviour to her:" "My lord," replied Yllapantac, "be not dejected without a cause; it is true, I have entertained a tender passion for the queen; nay, I have proceeded farther, and solicited her to be favourable to my affection; but though her refusals and disdain gave me a sensible mortification, they never prompted me to violate the laws of justice; and though I had power to espouse her by compulsion, I ever looked upon such a proceeding with horror; and, to prevent my being hurried by my impatient desires to any dishonourable actions, which I should have condemned the next moment, I bound myself by a most inviolable oath not to obtain the least of her favours by constraint."

HOUR XXXII.

THIS discourse relieved the prince, in some measure, from his fears. "Conduct me to the place," said he, "where thou hast lodged the Queen of Hatun Rucma; I shall then see whether her relation of this affair be agreeable to thine."

Yllapantac obeyed the prince's command, and guided him in the way he was to take. When they arrived at the grot, Honac thrust his lance against the stone that closed up the entrance, and was immediately presented with a free passage. They then descended into the apartment, and found the queen seated on a bed of rushes, and lamenting the loss of her beloved Honac. The prince was affected beyond expression at this moving sight, and with an air of the most endearing tenderness, approached the afflicted

fair one. "Generous queen," said he, "let not sorrow any longer prey on that lovely form; you now behold your faithful Houac before you; that Houac, whom you have generously bewailed, so many tedious days and nights: you are now at liberty to leave this place, where you have been interred alive, and from this moment you are restored to perfect freedom. The enchanted lance you behold in my hand has delivered you from your tyrant, and, by rendering me superior to all his power, has enabled me to punish him for his crime."—

O heavens! (cried Acllahua, in this part of her relation,) who can describe the astonishment that seized the Queen of Hattun Rucana, when she beheld the prince, whom she so long had numbered among the dead! Her senses were lost, and all the faculties of her soul became suspended at the enchanting view: but when she had recovered herself a little from her first surprise, "I cannot possibly be deceived," said she, "in Prince Houac, nor doubt that I now behold him with these eyes; the transports that rise in my soul, convince me this is no illusion; I at first imagined some fleeting shade presented itself before me, and suspected it to be a new artifice of the Prince of Uxi."

"Ah! my charming queen," interrupted the prince, "you indeed behold your spouse and lover; you see the man, who, for your sake, accomplished the adventure of the channel, and destroyed the giant, who devoured your subjects; let me rather say, you behold a prince, who was captivated by your charms the first moment you presented yourself to his view, and from whose remembrance you have never been absent since that happy period: you view the fondest lover, who adores you with all the purity of an unspotted passion."

"Alas!" replied the queen, "I despaired ever to behold you again, and intended to devote myself to perpetual tears and sorrow." "If our separation," interrupted the prince, "has cost you many precious tears, share now with me transports with which my

happiness inspires me. Who could have believed, when Yllapantac threw me into the sea, that the gods only separated us to prove our constancy, and to increase our future felicity?"

The Queen of Hattun Rucana was exceedingly affected with the amiable tenderness of the prince's soul; but her native modesty, or rather her impatience, to know by what means he had been restored to her from the ocean, wherein she saw him sink, prevented her from resigning herself to the warmth of all her transports. "Dearest prince!" said she, "I believe you have met with various adventures since our separation, let me have the satisfaction of hearing the particulars."

"Illustrious queen," replied Prince Homac, "you shall be informed of every circumstance. After Yllapantac had precipitated me into the immense waste of waters, I exerted all my skill in swimming, the rest of that day, and the succeeding night; but as I was driven about, at the mercy of the waves, I imagined myself floating in the arms of death: when the morning appeared, I raised my head above the surges, as high as I was able, to try if I could discover land from any quarter, but my eyes only wandered over a boundless expanse of ocean; however, I continued to swim with new vigour, till at last my strength began to fail: I became motionless and insensible by degrees, and as I was almost suffocated with the water that flowed down my throat, I undoubtedly sunk to the bottom.

"It was impossible for me to compute how long I descended in that abyss; but the event convinced me, I was neither dead nor in a dream. In a word, I found myself in a palace, which seemed entirely formed by water; for the walls were of the colour of that element, and though they appeared to have little solidity to the eye, and were as transparent as the fluid which composed them, they yet rose around me like a rampart of marble: the pavement was sowed with pearls, and the light which shone through the palace equalled the radiance of the full moon.

"If I was struck with the wonders I beheld, my astonishment increased, to see an edifice of that vast extent uninhabited; I wandered through fifteen apartments without meeting any person; but, in the middle of the sixteenth, I beheld, under a pavilion formed by a cascade of water, a bed of coral, covered with sea-reeds, on which a young lady reposed, with her head resting on her right arm. A sheet of water, lucid as crystal, composed a kind of veil, which flowed over her whole form, without touching any part. I could discover, through this liquid robe, that her eyes were closed, and became for some time doubtful whether I beheld a statue or a living creature; but when I made a nearer approach, I took notice she breathed. This conviction made me fix my eyes with great attention on the amiable object before me; her person was shaped to perfection, but all her charms made no impression on my heart. O lovely queen!" cried Houac, in this part of his history, "you alone was then present to my soul, and my remembrance of your perfections was sufficient to render me insensible to all beauty but your own. Besides, I was seized with such an exceeding chilliness, as made me imagine my blood would be frozen in my veins.

"I was extremely curious to know how I could possibly be conveyed to so extraordinary a palace, and why I beheld but one person in such a spacious pile. I wished to see the lady wake from her slumber, and vainly waited a considerable time in that expectation: I endeavoured to make myself heard by walking briskly over the pavement; but all my motions were to no purpose, for that pavement did not reflect any sound. I clapped my hands together very strongly, but could not produce the least noise; I then attempted to raise my voice, though to as little effect, for the same stillness continued. 'Surely,' said I to myself, 'I am either in some enchanted palace, or this must be the mansion where the god of silence himself resides.'

"I was at last unable to restrain my curiosity any

longer; and, therefore, advancing to the bed, I thrust my arm through the thin flow of water, which drew a veil over the sleeping lady: I then took her by the hand, and gently pressed it, in hopes that action would accomplish the effect I desired; but I was deceived once more, for she still continued in her slumber; and, though I strongly grasped her hand at last, she remained as insensible as ever.

"I began to despair of any possibility to awake her, when I perceived she was fastened to the bed by an exceeding fine thread, and imagined it might be the talisman which locked up her senses in that sound repose. I untied the knot, and at the same instant she opened her eyes; and then, raising herself on her bed, addressed me in this manner:

"'What do I now behold?' said she: 'art thou an airy phantom, or a human creature, or may I call thee an inhabitant of the sea?' These questions did not consist of any articulate sounds collected by my ear, but were rather a train of thoughts infused into my mind, and my reply was entirely of the same nature. We conversed in a silent language, yet had a perfect intelligence of our mutual meaning.

"'Madam,' said I, bending one knee on the ground, 'in whatever class of being you may exist, you see before you an unfortunate prince, who greatly needs your assistance, and is not altogether undeserving of the compassion he implores. After I had passed through a long series of adversity on earth, I have been exposed two days and a night to the mercy of the waves, and at last sunk into the infinite abyss: I then imagined death would be my inevitable doom, when I suddenly found myself in this astonishing palace, where I now throw myself at your feet, in confidence of a favourable reception. Have pity on my destitute condition, and acquaint me in what part of the creation I now appear: instruct me, amiable creature, how I may return to the earth; and if you have any knowledge of what passes among mortals, inform me where the Queen of Hattun Rucana is conveyed.

"'O strange!' replied the lady, 'it is impossible for me to satisfy you in all the particulars of your curiosity; and I can only inform you, that you are now in the palace of the King of Silence, who is the sovereign of all the inhabitants of the deep. As for me, though I differ in species from him, for I am of the race of the children of men, yet I am espoused to that monarch. One day, as I was bathing near the sea-shore, a large animal rose out of the waves in a human form, and clasped me in his arms: I was immediately struck with horror, and fainted away; but when I recovered from that state of insensibility, I found myself in this palace, where I have lived for the space of five years; and though I am, in some measure, compelled to reside here, I submit to that necessity without reluctance, and have replenished this mansion with an offspring so numerous, that no nation can equal it in that particular. I place my chief felicity in the sight and presence of the king, my consort, and the dutiful submission of my children, with the delightful union of our souls, make this palace as dear to me as the land of my nativity: the never-ending calm which reigns all around me is my constant joy. The king, my husband, from time to time returns to the sea, to preserve order and subordination in these his dominions; and, lest I should pass away the hours of his absence in melancholy musings, he closes my eyes in sleep, and gently binds me with a thread, that defends me from all the insults I might suffer from the fish; for they cannot, with any complacency, behold a human creature the partner of their monarch's bed; and the charm continues in all its efficacy, till the thread happens to be untied.

"'I have now,' continued the Queen of Silence, 'made you sensible where you are, and it is all the information I can possibly give you. However, I suppose you were brought to this place by a conveyance, which had some similitude to mine: the king, my spouse, undoubtedly beheld you, when you were swimming in the sea, and snatched you from

the arms of death to this mansion; at his return it will appear whether my conjecture be true, for I think you never could have penetrated so far without such a conductor. The distance from the pavement of this palace, to the surface of the sea, is above seventeen thousand cubits in extent; and what probability is there, you could travel such an immense depth of water in safety, unless you be something more than mortal?'

HOUR XXXIII.

"'MADAM,' said I, 'you may believe me when I assure you, I have not any intercourse with spiritual beings; nor more knowledge of the fish, than what formerly occurred to me by catching them for my food.'—But whilst I was expressing myself in this manner, the whole palace seemed to shake, and a prodigious shoal of large and small fish tumultuously rolled in the apartment, and insolently required the queen to resign me to their rage. 'We will devour him,' said they, 'in the same manner as he has feasted on our companions: for this wretch,' added they, in their peculiar language, 'has himself confessed his crime, and we will have justice on the murderer of our species.'

"'Great god!' cries the queen, 'did you only preserve this unhappy stranger from the dangers of the deep, to expose him to a death more cruel and tormenting? No,' continued she, at the same time taking me by the hand, and as an instance of the protection she intended me, 'I will never be so inhuman to deliver him to these furious enemies; and if I have not power sufficient to preserve him, I am determined to share his fate.'

"'Generous queen!' interrupted I, 'this language evidently flows from your fears; and I so little dread

the rage of these monsters, that, with your permission, I will hew them in pieces: let them approach me, and they shall soon be sensible of the force of my arm.' Upon which I was preparing to draw my sabre, and bid defiance to my foes; but the queen, who knew the perils, to which we were exposed, conjured me not to assault them. 'This,' said she, with tears in her eyes, 'must effectually destroy us both, and all your fortitude will be unavailing; for should you destroy but one of these creatures, you will immediately be overwhelmed with millions. Presumptuous wretches!' added she, addressing herself to this formidable host, 'I will never suffer you to violate the hospitality due to this stranger; and if there be any justice in your pretensions, await the arrival of your sovereign.' 'We will not be delayed a moment,' replied they; 'and the murderer shall either be surrendered to us, or we will execute justice upon him in spite of all opposition.' 'Insolent animals!' said the queen, 'if you can treat the consort of your king with so much irreverence, be prudent enough, at least, to tremble at the vengeance your crime will draw upon you.' 'Our monarch may exterminate all our tribes if he be so disposed,' replied they; 'but we will, however, have the consolation of avenging our slain companions before we die.'

"'Ah! unhappy prince,' cried the queen, 'by what fatality wert thou misguided to this palace! Though thou hast escaped many dangers on earth, and eluded the death that threatened thee when thou wert swimming in the ocean; yet, alas! thou canst not possibly evade the fury of these monsters.' Her affliction at the same instant became insupportable, and with a languishing look, that expressed the agitation of her soul, she withdrew her hand from mine, and immediately fainted away on her bed.

"If a spectacle so moving gave new vigour to my courage, it likewise increased the insolence of these sea-monsters. Two among them, of an enormous size, darted at me with open mouths to devour me,

and inevitable death seemed to menace me at that moment; but my rage was so predominant, that I grew altogether insensible of fear; and, as formidable as my enemies appeared, they might see, by my aspect, they gave me no apprehensions. I drew my sabre, and with the first blow struck off the head of one from his body, and cut the other in two with the second.

"The blood, which flowed in full streams, was so far from intimidating my adversaries, that it only exasperated them the more; the fire flashed from their eyes, and they crowded upon me with implacable fury. I defended myself from their approach to the utmost of my ability, and in a little time above two hundred of those animals lay dead on the pavement.

"Their impetuosity was not the least abated by all this slaughter; and, as their numbers were every moment increasing, they must certainly have destroyed me at last. I could no longer assault them, or defend myself, and was already seized, in more parts of my body than one; when the King of Silence, who had been a spectator of this scene of blood, arrived very seasonably with all the retinue of his court: his presence struck my enemies with a general consternation; they shuddered and drooped before him, and had recourse to sudden flight for their preservation: upon which, the palace instantly appeared in its former tranquillity.

"My mind was still agitated with that disorder, which usually succeeds great and dangerous events; and the Monarch of Silence, who took notice of my discomposure, beheld me with such an air of smiles and affability, that it seemed as if he had been intimate with me all his life-time. He made a very short speech with his eyes, that sufficiently acquainted me with his meaning. 'Young stranger,' said he, 'I have a regard for your welfare.' Upon which he approached the bed where the queen lay, and raising her from her state of insensibility, took her gently by the hand, and led her into an adjoining hall, at the head of all his court.

"As for me, I was left alone, among the dead bodies of the monsters I had slaughtered, and began to deliberate with myself, whether I should continue in that place, or go and prostrate myself at the king's feet; but I received a message that moment, which relieved me from my perplexity: a young virgin, or rather a sea-nymph, came to acquaint me, that her sovereign had something to say to me; upon which I immediately followed her, and advanced into the hall.

"I was still disordered with my late adventure, and one uneasy thought introduced a train of others equally disagreeable. The hall glittered with a light as radiant as the beams of a summer sun; and the walls, which were formed, like the rest of the apartments, out of the fluid element, reflected the lustre like a mirror of the finest polish, and to such a degree, that I was perfectly dazzled with the splendour: but none of the objects before me overpowered me so much as a golden cornice, which formed a contour round the hall, and, with several ranges of seats of the same metal, flamed with such a profusion of rays, as were quite insupportable to my weak view. On these seats a vast number of young nymphs had placed themselves; and after I had beheld them a few moments with the utmost astonishment, I began to recover my usual presence of mind; and, advancing to that part of the hall where the king and queen were seated on thrones of emeralds, interwoven with the delicious green of the softest sea-moss. I embraced the monarch's knees with all the reverence I could express. 'Great King of Silence,' said I, 'whose magnificence equals that of the gods, I lay myself low at your feet, and with all humility implore your protection; for the gracious air, with which your majesty has already received me, gives me comfortable hopes, that you will not deny me the succours I intreat.'

"At the close of these words, the king raised me from the earth, and caused me to be seated on his right hand, a little below the throne. 'Young strang-

er,' said he, 'before I acquaint you with the fortune, to which I am preparing to raise you, I must desire you to relate me the particulars of your life; for, doubtless, your adventures must have been very extraordinary and engaging. I have no occasion, however, to be informed of the accident which conducted you to this palace, nor of the pretended motives that made the fish your enemies; for it is my part to assure you, that, as I found you senseless and fainting in the sea, and on the point of expiring, I was touched with compassion at your danger, and conveyed you to this place. When you had regained your senses, I had an inclination to divert myself with the surprise I knew would affect you, and was really pleased with your solicitude to awake my queen: nor was I less entertained with the animosity between you and the fish; and, indeed, I commend you for convincing them, that the intrepidity of a single man is superior to all the courage the inhabitants of the sea can boast. I am only desirous to know what has happened to you during your continuance on earth, and how you could possibly be plunged in the ocean at such an immense distance from either the isles or continent, and without the least appearance of any shipwreck.'

"I satisfied the king's curiosity, and made him sensible I had been the sport of fortune almost from my nativity. After I had related all the particulars, 'My lord,' said I, 'though I have been so unfortunate on earth, I am still desirous to revisit it once more. It is impossible for me to live without the Queen of Hattun Rucana; and, could I be so happy as to see her again, I would then consent to die with pleasure.'

"'Ah, prince!' interrupted the King of Silence, 'do you know what you desire? It is to no purpose for you to think of the Queen of Hattun Rucana any longer; for, by the portrait you have drawn of that princess, I conclude the Prince of the isle of Uxi is enamoured of her charms, and threw you into the sea, to facilitate her consent to espouse him.

The queen would undoubtedly have rejected his suit, as long as she could be certain you were living; but when she becomes sensible she cannot entertain any reasonable hopes to behold you again, she will grow favourable to her ravisher. But, though she should refuse to be the partner of his bed, Yllapantac, as he is master of her person, will by compulsion obtain that from her, which she perhaps would not willingly have granted him: a competitor of his extraordinary power, will never want means to conquer the reluctance of a woman; and, therefore, let me desire you to consider the mortification you would suffer, were you to see the person you so tenderly love in the arms of another; to what a height would your despair rise, to behold a rival happy at the expense of your dearest repose, and to find yourself, at the same time, destitute of all possibility to avenge your wrongs? Believe me, prince, it would be prudence in you to shun so tormenting an inquietude. We can here furnish you with joys sufficient to reconcile you to the loss of an inconstant mistress: I will espouse you to a sister of mine, who surpasses all the ladies on the earth in blooming beauty; and I will raise you a palace, as magnificent as you can possibly desire. In a word, you shall enjoy all imaginable gratifications, if you will but continue among us.'

HOUR XXXIV.

"'GREAT monarch!' answered I, 'let me intreat you, not to accuse the Queen of Hattun Rucana with infidelity; for, besides that, it proves injurious to my passion. The gods themselves would charge you with falsifying their decrees: their oracles have declared, she should espouse the man who could leap across the channel and slay the giant; I have ac-

complished both these conditions, and it is now incumbent on them to manifest their veracity. I repose my confidence in the punctuality of their oracles, and firmly depend on the recompense they have promised. Resolve then, my lord, no longer to oppose their supreme will; and if you have any veneration for those awful and immortal beings, permit me to return as soon as possible to the earth.'

"'Prince,' replied the King of Silence, 'I had no intention to offend you in the tender article of your love, when I intimated, that the Queen of Hattun Rucana, influenced by the supposition of your death, might be favourable to the Prince of Uxi: the dispositions of that sex are sufficiently known, and there are very few, who can be generous enough to continue their passion for a dead lover; and among the few, who at first might be capable of that resolution, where are those who preserve it inviolable? They always think a living admirer more entitled to their regards, than a lover in the grave. I may add, too, that I had no design to tax the gods with any variation from their promises; for I am persuaded, whatever difficulties may interpose, they will never want means to accomplish every particular of their engagements. But what assurance have you, that you are the person pointed out by the oracle, and that there was but one man, who could leap over that chasm in the earth, and only one giant to be slain in the territories of the Queen of Hattun Rucana: give yourself therefore no perplexity, as to the manner in which the gods intend to accomplish their promise; but leave it to them to verify their own oracles, and if you have any reason to fancy yourself remanded to the earth to celebrate your espousals with the Queen of Hattun Rucana, be as confident you are detained here by another oracle, who has pre-ordained you to tender your vows to my sister; that conjunction is to give birth to a posterity of males, sufficiently numerous to afford husbands to all my daughters: my father, before his death, consulted the oracle of the Desolate Island, touching mine and my sister's fate, and was informed, I should find

a young virgin bathing in the sea; that I should make myself master of her person, and afterwards espouse her; in consequence of which event, I was to become the father of a numerous race of daughters: in a word, the oracle further declared, my sister should be joined in marriage to a young man, whose life I was destined to preserve; and from that alliance should spring an offspring of males, equal in number to my daughters, and who were all to become my sons-in-law. You see, prince,' continued the King of Silence, 'that if in one respect I seem to oppose the will of the gods, I conform myself in another to the command they have given me; and I think this circumstance may justly induce you to take up your residence in this place'

"This was a point so very perplexing, that I knew not what to think of the contrarieties between these oracles, and therefore continued speechless for some time; but I observed the king extremely discomposed at my silence, and it was not without reason, that he suspected I would refuse to espouse his sister: but the matter passed out of all doubt, when I renewed my entreaties, to be restored to the earth, and yet he was not so much displeased as I had reason to apprehend. 'Any one but myself,' said he, with a serene aspect, 'would be offended at a refusal like yours, but I have an aversion to all constraint upon the inclinations, and do not so much as pretend to detain you here against your consent:' upon this he represented to me anew all the advantages he could possibly allege, to make me accept of his proposal; but those allurements were ineffectual, and I frequently assured him, he could not in justice expect my compliance, on the strength of the reason he had urged: vanquished in some measure at last by my inflexibility, 'The affair we have debated,' said he, rising from his throne, 'deserves to be maturely considered, but at present let us turn our thoughts to something of more importance; you must needs be extremely fatigued with your contention with the waves and your enemies the fish, and I myself am a little indisposed with my long voyage,

let us therefore take some refreshment, and then retire to our own necessary rest.'

"Our collation was indeed the lightest, the most frugal, and the shortest I ever saw, for we were only served with a large pearly cup, filled with an exceeding bright water; the king and queen drank first, and then presented the cup to me, after which the whole court followed our example.

"When we had finished our repast, for such indeed it might justly be called, since the liquor we drank revived and strengthened us in a surprising manner, the King of Silence conducted me into an apartment prepared for my reception: it was a very spacious chamber, of the same structure with the rest of the palace, and beaming with perpetual day; at the upper end was a bed, formed by a mass of innumerable pearls, and strewed with moss; I laid myself down, and sunk into a deep slumber.

"I had no sooner risen the next morning, but I saw the king enter my chamber: 'Prince,' said he, when he approached me, 'I have been thinking, it would not be improper if you paid the princess, my sister, a visit, for she may possibly give us some satisfactory account of the oracle which has predicted the circumstances of her marriage.'

"I was extremely shocked at this proposal: 'My lord,' said I, 'with gratitude I acknowledge myself indebted to you for my life; for without your assistance I should certainly have perished in the mighty waters, and I intreat the gods to recompense you for this obligation: but, oh! forbear to shade the glory of that action, by the violence you prepare to offer me! I am sensible, when you desire me to see the princess the clearing up of the oracle is the least of your intentions; you, perhaps, would use me as the magician Mullia treated Moracac, whose history I have related to your majesty: you flatter yourself, sir, that my heart will fall a victim to the charms of the Princess of Silence, or, if they should not have the effect suitable to your expectations, you then intend to detain me here; I am therefore determined never to see that lady, unless

you take the most solemn oath not to force my inclinations, but on the contrary to re-convey me to the earth, if, after I have beheld the princess, I should still continue faithful to the Queen of Hattun Rucana.'

"The king could not avoid smiling at my apprehensions: 'I am sensible,' said he, 'that men are insincere and artful, and may very justly be diffident of one another; they have always a propensity to mutual injuries, and this disposition employs them the greatest part of their lives; they ought to be hedged with thorns to protect them from the approaches of their own species; but in this region, sincerity and rectitude of mind are hereditary; we love justice, and are always compassionate to the afflicted; endeavouring to imitate the gods in these particulars, as much as your species resemble one another in barbarity and injustice: I therefore swear by the god Pachacamac, which is the most tremendous of all oaths, that when I desire you to visit my sister, I have no intention to ensnare you, or lay the least restraint on your inclinations; I have recollected she has lately consulted the oracle of the isle of Desolation on her future marriage, and may possibly have been informed of some particulars, capable of solving all the difficulties that perplex us.'

"At the close of this discourse, he took me by the hand with the most obliging condescension, and afterwards conducted me to the palace of the princess, through an exceeding long gallery, struck out in the immensity of the waters. The palace itself consisted only of one chamber, but so vastly spacious, that the objects at one end were indistinguishable at the other. In the middle of this apartment I beheld a large basin of marble, which was the source of four streams, or rather so many rivers, that rolled their silver waves through the same number of channels, and divided the chamber into as many equal parts; one of which had the appearance of an admirable parterre, diversified with the beauteous glow of innumerable flowers, though in reality they were no more than amiable illusions, effected by a vast number of

spouting rills, disposed with surprising art and symmetry. In the second compartment, a number of large waterfalls, adjusted with the same perfection, represented a verdant forest, where all the birds who frequent the sea made their retreat. The third division was adorned with artificial grottoes, beautified with the finest shells and stones; and the last was the apartment where the princess and all her nymphs resided: it was impossible to behold this delightful place, without believing it to be the dwelling of some divinity, and feeling secret impressions of joy and admiration.

HOUR XXXV.

"THE princess was reposing herself on a couch, but the moment we approached her she rose, and caused us to be seated; after which she addressed herself to the King of Silence in these terms: 'Before I ask you, my dear brother, to what motive I owe this visit, and who is that agreeable youth who accompanies you, give me leave to present you with some refreshment;' at the same time one of the nymphs, by her order, brought us a cup of water, which in those dominions was the only food. When we had finished our repast, the king, turning to his sister, expressed himself to this effect:

"'Princess,' said he, 'you desire to know the cause of this visit, and who is the youth you see in my company.' He then acquainted her in what manner he preserved my life, and repeated all the particulars which had happened since I had been conveyed to his palace; he likewise represented to her the seeming contradiction in the two oracles relating to her marriage and mine, and then desired to hear her sentiments on that circumstance.

"The princess, who had listened with great attention to her brother's discourse, made him this reply:

"I should not receive any dissatisfaction, brother, if the person destined to espouse me, should resemble Prince Honac; but, notwithstanding the circumstance of your saving his life, he is not to be my husband, for he discovers not the least similitude in shape, age, or features, to the person allotted me. When I made a voyage, some time since, to the island of Desolation, in order to consult the oracle about the accomplishment of my future marriage, the sacred tree returned me this answer:—Cast your eyes now on the man pre-ordained by the gods for your nuptials;—at the same instant the tree opened, and I beheld in the hollow of the trunk a large silver mirror, which represented to my view the destined partner of my bed; the idea of his form, which I then surveyed with great attention, is still present to my imagination, and bears not any resemblance to Prince Honac; and, therefore, if you would be directed by me, dismiss him to the earth, for the gods may be incensed if you detain him, and their displeasure may prove fatal to you in the event.'

"This discourse was sufficient to change the king's first intention of espousing me to his sister. 'Let us return, prince,' said he, 'to my palace, and since you are determined to re-visit the earth, I will conduct you to what part you please:' upon which we took leave of the princess; but, before I retired, she told me, she desired to have a share in my remembrance. 'Let me intreat,' said she, 'your acceptance of this ring, the emerald which is set in it is a great curiosity, and as such was presented to the king, my father, by a learned magician; I now tender it to you, and it may possibly be very beneficial to you hereafter: it is a talisman, whose efficacy not only calms the rage of all sorts of terrestrial animals, but likewise gives the person who wears it, a sovereign power over those creatures; they are obedient to all his commands, and would run to the utmost limits of the earth should he so enjoin them.' I received a present so inestimable with the most grateful acknowledgments, and kissed the fair hand of the princess; after

which I withdrew with the king, her brother, and we returned by the same way we came.

"When we arrived at the palace of the King of Silence, that monarch caused all his family to assemble in the hall, where he first gave me audience: I am unacquainted with the particulars of their conversation; but when I was introduced, the king directed his discourse to me to this effect: 'Prince,' said he, 'though you seem determined to leave us, I have still one proposal more to offer you: if you cannot prevail on yourself to be my brother-in law, consent, however, to continue among us; and, for your inducement, I will give you in marriage to the loveliest nymph in all my empire: time itself shall have no power over her charms; she will always love you with the most engaging tenderness, and you will be as constantly fond of her.'

"I was not allured in the least at so inviting an offer. 'My lord,' said I to the king, 'as engaging as your majesty's proposal may appear, it is impossible for me to receive it. I die with impatience to see the Queen of Hattun Rucana: she is the only blessing for which I sigh, and I ask nothing more of your majesty, than to be conveyed to the isle of Uxi. Yllapantac shall either restore that princess to my arms, or complete his cruelty by my death.'

"'Unhappy prince,' replied the monarch, 'what a scene of misery and danger are you preparing for yourself! It is true I can cause you to be landed on the isle of Uxi, and am sensible you may easily enter those dominions; for though all the coasts swarm with innumerable savage beasts, and the forests are crowded with rapacious birds, of a size so monstrous, that one alone is able to devour a man; yet, as the emerald you have received from my sister will protect you from the rage of the beasts, so I intend to present you with an enchanted turquoise, which will preserve you from the fury of the birds: and yet, with all this important aid, you will never be in a capacity to force the queen from the arms of her ravisher. I can assure you, your competitor

is the most potent of all magicians; and, with a single glance can lay the mightiest and most intrepid men at his feet; nay, the numerous and united force of an embattled army would oppose him in vain. What success, then, can you expect against so formidable a foe? I acknowledge, indeed, when we have any probability of triumphing by undauntedness of mind in any hazardous adventure, it would then be truly heroic to brave the danger; but, at the same time, it is equally certain, that temerity was never reputed a virtue, and no one commends the man who indiscreetly exposes himself to perils none can surmount.'

"'I am very sensible, my lord,' said I, 'of the difficulties I am liable to encounter; but were it absolutely impossible to accomplish my purpose, even that consideration should not dissuade me from the attempt: we must necessarily acquiesce with our lot, and render obedience to the gods, by exposing ourselves to the greatest dangers, when such is their determination. Let me add to this, that the Queen of Hattun Rucana merits the sacrifice of my safety to her welfare. Should many dangers and impediments rise in my way, my soul shall be fortified with perseverance; and though death itself be presented to my view, I will confront that king of terrors as I ought: the constancy of my mind, at least, shall be invincible; and I count fear an inglorious weakness, to which a gallant man is never obnoxious.' —'Since I find,' replied the King of Silence, 'that nothing can dissuade or intimidate you from your resolution, I myself will conduct you to-morrow to the shore of the isle of Uxi: no one ever implored any needful assistance from me in vain.' When he had uttered these words, he ordered the turquoise of which he had spoken to be brought: this, likewise, was the ornament of a ring; but the metal was silver, in which the gem was enchased, very like the emerald in the other ring. 'I am unacquainted with the origin of this talisman,' said the king, when he presented it to me; 'it has been in our family for a length of time immemorial, and you will expe-

rience its virtue in the needful hour. I would willingly do something more,' continued he, 'and could be glad to fortify you against the enchantations of Yllapantac; but my power does not extend to the earth.'

"I gratefully thanked the king for his favours. 'Great monarch!' said I, 'your generosity transcends my utmost hopes: may you for ever live happy in your dominions, and for a long series of years be the delight of your family, and the consolation of your people!' And then addressing myself to his lovely spouse, 'May you, O illustrious queen!' said I, 'be the constant joy of your royal consort, and soon behold your charming daughters espoused to a race of blooming youths; and may you ever receive from your subjects the homage and veneration they so justly owe you!'

"When I had thus tendered my acknowledgment to my benefactors, the King of Silence ordered the necessary preparations to be made for our voyage the next day. I then took my last farewell of the queen, and respectfully kissed her knees and hand; after which, the king conducted me into the apartment where I had reposed the night before. It was some time before I could compose myself to rest; but, at last, a gentle slumber closed my eyes, and towards the dawn my imagination was wrought into a dream, that exceedingly affected me. A goddess seemed to appear before me in the form of a woman, richly habited, and exceedingly majestic in her mien. Whilst I beheld her very attentively, and with all that reverend horror which the presence of a divinity infuses into the soul, 'Houac,' said she, 'thy thoughts are forming a vain enterprise: thou art not to direct thy immediate progress to the isle of Uxi; for, shouldst thou so determine, inevitable death will await thee. Thou must, therefore, visit the isle of Puna first, and thou wilt there meet with what will extricate thee from thy perplexity.'

"When my sleep left me, I reflected on every circumstance of my dream, and became persuaded I

had seen a real apparition: the language I had heard was too interesting and precise to make any other opinion probable; and I was employed in deep meditations, when the king came to see if I were ready to depart. I then acquainted him with what had happened, and intreated him to favour me with his counsel.

"The monarch having hearkened to me with much attention, made this reply: 'Your dream appears to me too conformable to your present state, and indeed is too circumstantial, to be the mere effect of slumber. It has undoubtedly been imparted to you by the agency of a god, to point out some important truth to your observation; and though some dreams are so delusive and inconsistent, that it would be imprudent to afford them any credit, there are others, however, which have so much reality, that it would be an impious rashness to disregard them. For my part, I am inclined to think your dream may justly be ranked in the latter class; though, at the same time, I am not able to determine how you can be informed, in the island of Puna, of any circumstances to clear up your perplexity. However, I would advise you to proceed directly to that island, and am persuaded you will there obtain the explication of your dream. Mankind, in hazardous undertakings, frequently escape dangers by leaving the direct path, and taking a circuit in a much longer track.'

HOUR XXXVI.

"THIS discourse sufficiently determined me to make a voyage to the isle of Puna, and I informed the king that I gladly resigned myself to his direction; upon which he gave me a signal, and I immediately followed him through the apartments of his palace.

"When we came to the gate that opened towards the quarter where the Isle of Puna was situated, we found all the necessary provisions for our voyage ready. The surface of the ocean descended in an easy slant, from the extremity of the island to the causey, on which the palace of the King of Silence was raised, and presented us with a gentle ascent. Two nymphs had harnessed a team of eight swans to a silver chariot, the seat of which was formed of mother-of-pearl. The King of Silence ascended this chariot, and caused me to be seated at his side; and then taking the reins, which were composed of many small chains of gold, he gave the signal for our departure. The indefatigable swans sprung forward at that instant, swifter than the wind, and drew the car so lightly over the fluid way, as not to occasion any extraordinary motion in the water.

"When we had arrived at the Island of Puna, I leaped down on the earth, and was preparing to thank the King of Silence, with a respectful humility, for his gracious offices; but he would not allow me that opportunity. 'I wish,' said he, 'I had the power to conduct you farther; but you must know the earth is not my element. You may, however, depend on seeing me once more, when you have an inclination to quit this island: you need then do nothing more than cast three pebbles into the sea, and you will instantly behold me prepared to assist you.' When the king had given me this information, he did not stay for my reply, but suddenly plunged his chariot into the ocean; and the waters, which before bended into a slope, to facilitate our passage, now rolled into their natural level.

"I was for some time in a great perplexity, as to the part I was now to perform. 'In what manner am I to proceed,' said I to myself, 'and what events are reserved for me in this place? If I continue where I now am, I may indeed depend on the assistance of the King of Silence; but then my affairs in this island will never be completed; and it would certainly be very imprudent in me to expect fortune

should officiously approach me, whilst I indulge myself in indolence. No, it is incumbent on me to exert my best endeavours to obtain her favour; but then,' continued I, 'if I advance much farther into this isle, and the land should be as barren and naked as it now appears, I should soon be destitute of food. Besides, how can I be certain the more distant parts of the island are inhabited; but, if they really should, what assurance have I that the natives are hospitable and compassionate?'

"When I had maturely deliberated on these two expedients, the last appeared to me most suitable to my interest. The sun was not yet ascended to his meridian, and I directed my course to the western point of the island, through a wild solitude, where neither men nor animals appeared. My eyes wandered over sandy plains and ghastly rocks, which only afforded me a variety of parched and barren prospects, without either a green tree, or a running spring, to enliven the scene. In this situation, it was natural for me to suffer some inquietude; for I now began to be afflicted with hunger and thirst. However, as I at last gained the distant view of a large wood, I flattered myself, that, if it were but inhabited, I should at least find some supplies for my present necessity. With this expectation, I pursued my journey all the ensuing night, and arrived at the thicket when the sun began to gladden the earth with the beams of the morning.

"This delicious wilderness was watered with several fountains, and, at regular distances, opened into long walks of trees, laden with inviting fruits. I adored Pachacamac, who thus delights to vary his bounties through all nature, and makes each climate accommodate his creatures with every necessary enjoyment. When I had ended my devotions, I gathered some of the fruit, and found their flavour incomparable. I then quenched my thirst at a murmuring fountain, and thought the cooling draught more delicate and reviving than all the liquors I had ever drank before: and when I had finished this

sylvan feast, I reposed myself on the grass, rather with a design to slumber in that delightful shade, than to wear away any fatigues; for the fruits and fountain had already refreshed me with new vigour.

"When my sleep left me, I had nothing so much at heart as the accomplishment of my journey. With this view I continued my way through the thicket, and at last beheld a man, whose stature much exceeded the dimensions of mine: he advanced towards me with a lance in his hand, and gazed upon me with eyes of a deeper dye than blood; his mien discovered something menacing and gloomy, and made me suspect I had an enemy to combat. This conjecture caused me to prepare for my defence, and I immediately confronted him with my drawn sabre, and a resolution to sell my life as dear as possible, if he offered to assault me: but when I imagined we were upon the point of engaging, my adversary presented his lance at my breast, and, at the same time, addressed me to this effect:—'Forbear, young man,' said he, 'all your bravery will be unavailing against the lance of the prophet Huamachu: I have no inclination to stain my hands in your blood, but rather honour in your person the possessor of the emerald, which all terrestrial animals homage; and the turquoise, which keeps the various tribes of birds in subjection. I am very sensible those treasures would be useless to any one, who would attempt to gain them by slaughter; and I only intreat you to aid me in a certain adventure that employs my thoughts, and cannot be effected without your assistance. All the happiness of my life depends on the success of this affair; and if you contribute your endeavours with mine to accomplish it, I will freely grant you whatever you can desire, though it should be half the power I possess.'

"This discourse convinced me I had to do with a magician, and that it would be dangerous for me to refuse him the assistance he desired. 'My lord,' said I, 'I am ready to aid you to the utmost of my ability, and am not desirous to be recompensed with

any part of your power: I only wish you would aid me, in your turn, to release the Queen of Hattun Rucana from her captivity. I am persuaded you may easily gratify me in this particular; for what can be impracticable to the happy possessor of the sacred lance?'

"'Some part of your adventures,' replied the magician, 'is already come to my knowledge. I happened two days ago to be in the isle of Uxi, and was informed by Yllapantac, in what manner he threw you into the sea, to avenge himself on you for killing his brother.' 'Ah! my lord,' interrupted I, 'since you are so well acquainted with the train of circumstances which compose my misfortunes, let me intreat you to favour me with some tidings of the Queen of Hattun Rucana.' 'Be in no pain,' said he, 'about the welfare of that lady. Yllapantac has, indeed, entertained her with his passion, and omitted nothing to inspire her with impressions in his favour; but she has hitherto only treated him with aversion and horror: and yet he seemed far from any intention to offer her the least violence, so that you have nothing to apprehend from his competition; nay, I intend to replace that princess in your arms before the expiration of three days.' 'Ah! my lord,' said I, with the utmost emotion, 'may I be permitted to depend on that promise?' 'Believe me, you may,' replied the magician; 'and I ratify it with a solemn imprecation,—that I may be for ever deprived of the sacred lance, if I give you any reason to reproach me for want of punctuality.' 'I am satisfied, my lord,' answered I; 'and now be pleased to inform me what I am to undertake for your service, and I will immediately acquit myself in the best manner I am able.'

HOUR XXXVII.

"THE magician was transported to see me in such a disposition to assist him. 'Wait,' said he, 'a few moments, whilst I fetch the weapons proper for our expedition.' Upon which he departed, and, in the space of a quarter of an hour, made his appearance again, with a sabre and a dagger at his side. 'Let us now proceed,' said he, 'with all expedition, to the valley of Chacma: your presence will there be useful to me, to preserve me from the eagles, flying dragons, and other furious birds, who guard the Princess Chacma. I have sighed for this lovely creature above six years, and she is far from being insensible of my passion; but her uncle, who has usurped her dominions, detains her in a prison, which, though it may be justly called magnificent, is still a disagreeable confinement, since she is obliged to continue there against her inclinations. This place may be almost reputed inaccessible, because the magician, whom the usurper bribed to his interest, has surrounded it with a vast number of the fierce creatures I have already mentioned, who guard all the avenues, and convey to the princess the provisions she wants: the only difficulty is to control the rage of those fatal birds, who suffer no mortal to approach that prison with impunity; but your talisman makes all apprehensions needless.'

"At the close of this discourse, the magician took me by the hand, and we were instantly conveyed into the valley of Chacma. We then proceeded to the palace, or rather the prison, where the princess was compelled to live secluded from the world: the enchanter knocked thrice at the gate, and it then flew open with a harsh noise. At the same moment, the rapacious birds, and other winged animals, sprung at us in prodigious numbers, to prevent our entrance into the building. Some alarmed us with loud and doleful screams; others astonished us with

dreadful hissings, capable of striking fortitude itself with consternation: but the moment I made my appearance, all their cries and fury ceased, and they suddenly withdrew to leave us a free passage; we then passed through a large court, and came up to the inward gate of the prison, which, when the magician had again knocked at three times, spontaneously opened in an instant.

"We then came into a great hall, in the middle of which rose a dome supported by six columns of solid silver; the walls were formed of the same metal, and equally massive: at the upper end of the hall was placed a glittering throne of emeralds, on which the princess was seated. This amiable lady rose the moment she beheld us, and addressing herself to the magician, 'Ah, my lord!' said she, 'are you at last come to succour an unfortunate princess, whom an impious wretch has here detained in captivity so many years?'

"'Yes, madam,' replied the magician, 'I have at last, with the assistance of this youth, prevailed over all your guards; you are at liberty from this moment, and I entreat you no longer to defer the happiness I sigh for.' 'My lord,' said the princess, 'something still remains to complete my repose; I shall think my liberty but an inconsiderable enjoyment, unless I likewise ascend the throne of my ancestors; this is the service I expect you to render me, and the only condition on which I consent to espouse you.'

"'Madam,' cried the magician in a transport of joy, 'may I be divested of all my power, and reduced to the level of common men, if I do not re-establish you in your empire, and avenge you on the usurper, before two hours can be expired. Let us go this moment,' continued he, 'and punish him for his treasons; let him, in all the agonies of envy and despair, be witness of my future felicity with my beautiful princess.'

"When this conversation was over, the enchanter led the lady out of the palace, and I walked before them to employ my talisman, against the eagles and

other animals in the court, from whence we immediately proceeded to the usurper's palace.

"He was then in his own apartment, little expecting the operations we were preparing: and indeed, it is impossible to describe the astonishment that seized him, when he saw his niece stand before him in the company of two men, of whom he had not the least knowledge. He at first began to assume a menacing tone, but when he saw we were not to be intimidated, and were even preparing to assault him, he endeavoured to save himself by flight; but the magician stopped him that moment with a single expression. 'Stay, traitor!' said he, 'and acknowledge the black catalogue of thy crimes.' The usurper at that language became motionless, and stood as if his feet had been rivetted to the pavement; and when the magician had uttered two other words, which to me were unintelligible, the unhappy prince suffered a strange transformation; his neck, his arms, his feet, and in a word, his whole body, lost all flexibility, and stiffened into a marble statue; his eyes alone were unaffected with this change, and these the magician left him, to embitter his affliction, and perpetuate his misery.

"When this transaction was ended, the officers and domestics of the palace having prostrated themselves at the feet of the princess, acknowledged her for their sovereign, and implored her clemency; she received them with a serene smile, and ordered the chief of the people to be assembled. To these she imparted the particulars of the usurper's punishment, and took their oaths of fidelity to herself; and, to crown the happy revolution of that day, she solemnly espoused her deliverer, who now exerted his art to embellish the nuptial feast with all imaginable pleasures.

"The day after the celebration of this marriage, I reminded the magician of his promise, to restore you, my charming queen, to liberty; I assured him, that each moment of his delay increased my inquietudes on your account, and retarded my dearest happiness: but the answer I received from him, was very different from what I had a right to expect. 'Your re-

quest,' said he, 'is at present extremely unreasonable; can you believe me capable of such a sudden separation from my princess? Her authority is not sufficiently established, for me to leave her alone; and should I have any inclination to quit the valley of Chacma, you would be the first to dissuade me from that design; I know, indeed, that your passion for the Queen of Hattun Rucana, makes you impatient to behold her, and your desires shall soon have their due satisfaction; but in the mean time let me entreat you to moderate your ardours, for you can by no means urge me to an absence, that would entirely frustrate your interest as well as mine.'

"This reply forced the tears from my eyes, and my heart suggested to me, that it was a dishonourable evasion contrived by the magician; however, I was willing to think that suspicion unjust, and still imagined I had to do with a man of probity, wisdom, and humanity. This persuasion obliged me to consent to the delay he desired; but, alas! how fatal was that delay to my repose! for in this interval, I had too many opportunities of entertaining the Princess Chacma; and the faithless fair one, conceiving a favourable idea of my youth, and the little agreeableness with which nature had perhaps indulged me, drew a fatal comparison between me and her husband, the result of which was not to his advantage, and at the same time seduced her into a passion for me, the most violent that could possibly be imagined.

"One day, as we enjoyed the cooling gales in a grove near the palace, the princess made me an open declaration of the sentiments of her heart; she even proceeded farther, and earnestly solicited me to satisfy her criminal desires: I was so confounded at this unexpected confession, that my face was covered with blushes, and I was deliberating what reply to make, when the princess, impatient to behold some evidence of my conformity to her passion, resumed her discourse in this manner:—'I have a mortal aversion for the magician, my husband, and am fully determined to end his days by poison; when I have ac-

complished this, I will gladly resign to you the throne of my fathers; and this scheme I intend to execute, the moment you accept of the heart I offer you.'

"This proposal appeared to me so unspeakably infamous, that I even suspected I was under some illusion: 'Ah madam!' said I, 'what design is this you entertain? Is it possible you no longer remember what your husband has done for your sake? It is but very lately that you received your liberty from him, and engaged yourself by nuptial vows to be faithful to his passion; he treats you with all the tenderness of a lover; his important services, his untainted affection, and your indispensible duty, plead aloud in his favour.' 'O my prince!' replied she, 'you are unacquainted with the excess of my passion; duty and gratitude make but weak oppositions to the fervours with which I adore you: permit me, therefore, to disengage myself from a husband I can no longer love, and consent to be at once the sovereign of the people, and the monarch of my heart.'

HOUR XXXVIII.

"'NO madam,' interrupted I, 'it is absolutely impossible for me to approve such a design, and you dishonour me not a little, when you suspect me capable of the least inclination to that barbarity and injustice; I am a prince driven from my dominions, but notwithstanding my misfortune, I can never think of rising to a throne by criminal measures, nor would I degenerate from the character that becomes a person of my rank, to gain even the empire of the world: but could I possibly accept your offers, you soon would have reason to tremble at the consequence, for the very power with which you desire to invest me, would be only employed by me in punishing you for your perfidy and ingratitude.'

"The princess, whom my menaces and scorn had exceedingly enraged, was on the point of making me a reply, when she was suddenly alarmed by the steps of her husband, who then advanced towards us: she stood speechless and confused at this unexpected interruption; and, for my part, I was filled with indignation at what I had heard. As to the magician, he became immediately convinced, that the emotions we discovered were occasioned by something extraordinary that had passed between us. 'What is it that discomposes you so much, madam?' said he to the princess. 'I observe that you and the prince have something peculiar in your looks; is my presence the occasion of the disorder you both disclose?' 'That, my lord, is far from being the cause,' replied the princess; 'and if I appear to you in any confusion, you must ascribe it to the moving solicitations made to me by the prince: a few moments ago,' continued she, 'he threw himself at my feet, and intreated me to prevail upon you to restore the Queen of Hattun Rucana to his embraces; he assured me, you had engaged yourself by an oath, to accomplish that pleasing office, and he even promised me one of his talismans, if I succeeded in the request I was preparing to make you.'

"I trembled and changed colour at the first words of this reply, but the conclusion almost drove me to distraction, and rendered me incapable of uttering a word: the magician imputed my silence to a motive very different from that which occasioned it: 'Prince!' said he, 'I am sensible of your ardent desire to be united to the Queen of Hattun Rucana, and promise you all the satisfaction you can ask; this very day you shall fold her in your arms, and now let me know which of your two rings you intend to offer us.'

"I was then reduced to a strange situation; for on the one hand, as I had no intention to part with either of my talismans, so on the other I durst not contradict the princess, for fear of being obliged to punish her weakness and inconstancy; which if I had done, I should have thought myself guilty of an un-

pardonable meanness of soul, and therefore in the perplexity that hung upon me, I thought it best to continue silent. I likewise hoped that the magician, when he observed how much I was disquieted, would not be so unreasonable as the princess; and I could not help flattering myself, that when he reflected on my past services, and the solemn oath he had taken, he could not in justice and honour demand from me a double recompense for the favour I desired him to grant me.

"But, ah! how much was I deceived in my surmises! for the traitor soon gave me reason to suspect he acted in concert with his perfidious wife: 'I perceive,' said he, 'you have not determined which of the talismans will be most proper for you to keep, and therefore I allow you all the time you desire to fix your choice; but should you begin to repent of your own offer,' continued he, 'I shall not be extremely pleased to see you impose on the princess so grossly; and I swear by my head, that I will never undertake any thing in your favour, till I see her in possession of one of your rings.'

"The magician, at the close of this discourse, took the princess by the hand, and led her out of the grove, leaving me to reflect on the particulars of what I had heard: I was then overwhelmed with melancholy, at the treacherous proceeding I had experienced; the tears flowed from my eyes without intermission, and my despair was on the point of forcing me to some fatal extremity against myself; but when I had indulged this dejection of soul for some hours, I considered, that all the sorrows I could possibly sustain, would never close the scene of my misfortunes; besides, I thought it so pusillanimous to be altogether averse to consolation, that I imagined the glory I had acquired would be greatly impaired by such a conduct: 'I am degenerating too much for a manly fortitude,' said I to myself; 'the gods are the only disposers of each event that awaits me; I am blessed with life by their bounty, and they have a right to resume that gift when they please; if my present afflictions are consistent

with their wise purposes, I can, at least, believe they have not pre-ordained me to perpetual wretchedness; but, should they suffer me to waste the remainder of my days in the severest calamities, what prerogative have I to oppose their will? It would be more dutiful in me, to grow persuaded they intend to recompense me in this world or a better, for all the miseries they are pleased to allot me, since justice is inseparable from their dispensations to man.'

"As I found myself reanimated by these reflections, I at last retired to my apartment in the palace, and was there employed in new meditations, when one of the domestics appointed by the queen to attend me, came to receive my commands: he was a person very sincere and compassionate in his disposition, and as he beheld an air of melancholy in my countenance, he continued silent for some time; but perceiving I was so lost in thought as to be insensible of his presence, 'Prince!' said he, 'I am as much affected by your inquietudes as yourself, and would willingly offer you all the relief in my power; I have a natural inclination to assist the unfortunate, and intreat you to acquaint me whether I can possibly be useful to you in any particular.'

"'My worthy friend,' replied I, 'it should seem by what I am fated to suffer, that the gods have marked me out for the most miserable of mortals; I have been exposed to the rage of envy from my early youth; the malice and barbarity of my enemies deprived me of a father I tenderly loved; a tyrannical usurper dispossessed me of my dominions; and since that fatal period, I have suffered innumerable calamities; an unsuccessful war reduced me to captivity; and when my adversaries intended to devour me at a public festival, nothing but the miraculous aid I then received, could have accomplished my preservation: since that event, I exposed myself to the danger of leaping over a dreadful opening in the earth, twenty-one cubits wide; and when I had succeeded in that enterprize, I killed a giant of stupendous size; but at the instant, when I expected the recompense promised

me by the oracle of the gods, I was violently deprived of the princess, for whose sake I engaged in the two last adventures, and who consented to be the amiable reward of all the perils I had sustained: I was likewise precipitated into the depths of the ocean, and my death would then have been inevitable, had not a superior power compassionately interposed for my deliverance; but it seems I have escaped all these dangers, only to be exposed to others more threatening and unsurmountable.'

"My grief made me incapable of saying more, and could only express itself in sighs and tears, which so exceedingly affected Tacma, for that was the name of my sympathising friend, that he directed his discourse to me in this manner:—'Prince!' said he, 'I was unacquainted with the misfortunes you suffered before your arrival in this country, and could be only conscious of your displeasure at the magician's violation of his promise; perhaps, even now, you may be ignorant of the combination between him and the princess, to deprive you of both your talismans; but you may believe me when I assure you, the fact is undeniable; they are sensible of your extraordinary affection for the Queen of Hattun Rucana, and flatter themselves you will sacrifice both the treasures you possess to obtain that princess; for which reason you may be certain, the magician will never afford you the assistance he formerly promised, unless you comply with the conditions I have mentioned.'

"These words entirely discomposed me anew, and my heart flamed with indignation, at such a dishonourable proceeding. 'How!' said I, 'will they not be satisfied with one of my talismans, but must be so insatiable as to require both!' 'Such is their intention, I assure you,' replied Tacma; 'and if as yet they have only demanded one, it was because they were unwilling to surprise you too suddenly, but you may rest persuaded they intend to possess the two rings.' 'I am very sensible,' interrupted I, 'the generality of men are treacherous and unjust; but am astonished that envy can be capable of establish-

ing her empire in the heart of a princess, whose ambition, in my opinion, should be sufficiently satisfied with her deliverance from captivity, and her exaltation to the throne of her ancestors; nor am I less surprised, that a magician, who possesses the lance of the prophet Huamachu, should envy me the enjoyment of a property so inferior in value to his own: alas!' continued I, 'why do they not by my death obtain these treasures, which they know I will never resign but with my life!'

HOUR XXXIX.

"'PRINCE,' replied Tacma, 'they would long ago have had recourse to that extremity, could they have imagined it advantageous to their design; but the magician is conscious these talismans would be divested of all their virtue, were he to obtain them by the effusion of blood, or any act of violence whatever; and therefore he and the princess hope a length of time will lessen your reluctance to resign them.' 'We shall soon see,' said I, 'what the gods are pleased to ordain in this conjuncture; for my part, I am fixed in my resolution, to sacrifice my very life for the service of my dearest queen, but my talismans are infinitely more precious to me than the being I enjoy; besides, it is impossible for me to dispose of them were I so inclined, and therefore they shall never be transferred to another master, whilst I have breath to preserve them; but I suppose the displeasure they will entertain at my perseverance in this resolution, will engage them in some attempt on my life, or my liberty at least.'

"'Hear me once more,' replied Tacma; 'I cannot persuade myself they will ever form any attempt against your life, or even cast you into prison; but your greatest misfortune is, that though they should

not resolve on either of these excesses, your affairs will not be in a better situation than they are at this time; and indeed, I am unable to foresee any favourable event of your desires: I cannot possibly advise you to part with your talismans, for I am sensible they are preferable to the monarchy of two kingdoms, and must acknowledge the injustice both of the princess and the magician, in demanding two such inestimable gratuities, for a favour you have already purchased with such important services: in short, sir, I can only counsel you to refer yourself to the gods, who are able to restore the Queen of Hattun Racana to your wishes, without the aid of a magician: the visible protection they have so frequently afforded you, is a favourable earnest of the assistance they design to grant you hereafter; a man of virtue and honour, who truly fears and adores them, can never be the object of their aversion; but they always frustrate the combinations of unjust persons, and pursue the crimes of perjured mortals, with consequences very different from their expectations.'

"Whilst Tacma and myself were engaged in this discourse, a person came to give me notice, that the magician desired to see me; upon which I immediately went to his apartment: at my arrival there, he did not rise from his seat to receive me as usual, and every feature in his countenance gloomed with fury. 'Perfidious man!' said he, 'have you so soon forgotten our agreement for mutually aiding each other in our undertakings! Is it possible, then, that neither my promises to succour you, nor the honourable reception we have afforded you in these dominions, should be sufficient to restrain you from injuring me in an instance, that, of all others, most affects my honour and repose!'

"'My lord,' said I, with an undaunted tone of voice, 'I have been so far from suffering the agreement you mention to slip out of my remembrance, that I have actually performed every condition of it which was incumbent on me, and only wait for the accomplishment of your part; you must, therefore,

permit me to tell you, I am surprised at your reproach, and cannot be conscious of any thing that might induce you to say, I have injured you in the manner you represent.' 'Ungrateful traitor!' replied the magician, 'do you consider your unworthy conduct to the princess, my wife? But whether you are pleased to remember it or not, I am determined to have the severest revenge for the outrage you have committed against her honour.'

"Though I was far from being intimidated at this menace, yet I must confess the reflection, with which he attacked me, struck me dumb for some moments; but as I found it necessary to give him a reply, 'My lord,' said I, 'appearances are sometimes very deceiving, and we frequently hear of accusations which are only founded on the malice of the defamer. Where are your informers, the witnesses that will appear to prove the crime imputed to my conduct, or have you already found their evidence decisive?' 'The princess herself is your accuser,' replied the magician; 'my injured wife reproaches you for your presumption: do you imagine then, I can suspect the truth of her complaint, and is a testimony like this liable to the least objection?'

"At this discourse I affected an air of astonishment: 'Great gods!' said I, with a loud exclamation, 'am I accused by the princess! permit me then to ask you, my lord, what opinion you will entertain of such a proceeding, should I give you the most solemn assurance that I never made the least attempt on the honour of your queen? Will her assertion alone be sufficient to determine your judgment?' 'Ah villain!' cried the magician, 'you add insolence to guilt; seize the traitor,' continued he, 'and drag him to prison.'

"This command was immediately obeyed, and his officers hurried me to a deep and gloomy dungeon, where the cold earth was the only bed they allowed me to repose on; and, to complete the severity of this inhuman treatment, my keepers were ordered to supply me with food but once a day; and the quantity they

then brought me was scarce sufficient to preserve me from starving.

"I continued fifteen days in this miserable restraint, without seeing any mortal but the goaler, and even he was commanded to forbear all conversation with me, upon any account whatever. In this forlorn condition did I frequently invoke death to relieve me, since my sufferings had now made life my aversion: sometimes I condemned the impatience I expressed, and endeavoured to fortify my soul against all the assaults of fortune; but when I reflected on my dream in the palace of the King of Silence, I was ready to relapse into my former dejection: 'O delusive vision!' said I, 'how hast thou abused my credulity! Why was I so weak as to credit what thou didst then unfold in my unhappy slumber! Are these the expedients I was to obtain in the isle of Puna, for my deliverance from the perplexities that surround me!' But when I had indulged my sorrows in this language, I began the next moment to charge these emotions with impiety. 'Great goddess!' said I, 'who didst graciously condescend to manifest thy radiant form to my view, I will never believe thou couldest have any intention to deceive me; I have certainly incensed thee by some criminal behaviour, but I still hope, when my sighs and tears have appeased thee, thou wilt soften the rigour of my misfortunes.'

"When I had lingered out fifteen days in my prison, Tacma, that worthy domestic, who had served me so faithfully, came to visit me by order of the magician and his queen. The pale glare of the lamp, which he held in his hand, gave him a sad view of my deplorable condition, and he was so affected with what he beheld, that his eyes streamed with generous tears. 'Unhappy prince!' said he, with a sigh, 'I am charged with a commission, that to my sorrow will be disagreeable to the man I love! In our last conversation, I seemed to presage the melancholy tidings of which I am now to be the messenger: you are commanded to resign your talismans, and throw yourself on the mercy of the princess, and if you refuse the

compliance they expect, you are doomed to die by the vile hands of an executioner; but if you gratify the desires of those who have sent me to visit you in this dungeon, I am commissioned to promise you your liberty, and the assistance of the magician to deliver the Queen of Hattun Rucana from her captivity.'

"As a melancholy silence was all my reply to Tacma's discourse; 'My lord,' said he, 'when I was coming to this place, I had determined within myself to persuade you to be inflexible to all I had to offer; but the dismal state, to which I see you reduced, has made me change my opinion, and if I have any influence over you, I would employ it all to gain your consent to the proposal you have heard: the weak condition, in which you now appear, fills me with greater apprehensions than the menace of the magician, to cut you off by a shameful death; for whatever his rage may prompt him to utter, I can never believe he will be guilty of such monstrous injustice: but though he should not proceed to this extreme, what probability is there of your living any length of time in this dismal prison, where their cruelty allows you so little food to support decaying nature? Consider, sir, that before you enjoyed your talismans, you thought yourself the happiest of mankind, in the possession of the Queen of Hattun Rucana, and will the merit of that princess be now diminished for the loss of those two rings? Believe me, prince, it is your interest to comply with the counsel I offer you in the anguish of my soul; we should endeavour to extricate ourselves from calamity, as well as the circumstances of our affairs will permit, and there can be no objection against the sacrifice of one member for the preservation of the rest.'

HOUR XL.

"'IS it from you then,' replied I, 'that this language flows, and can it be possible, that my dear and faithful Tacma should offer me any advice so fatal to my welfare? No,' continued I, 'as deplorable as my present situation may appear, I will never be so unmanly as to part with my talismans: if I must die by the hands of a savage executioner, I am prepared to meet my fate; or, should my tyrants doom me to languish away my life in this ghastly dungeon, I am determined to wait with patience, till death brings a final period to my woes. You may, therefore, tell the princess and her husband, that it is in vain for them to entertain any hopes of seducing me to their inhuman purpose, and assure them, that if they continue to persecute me in this inhospitable manner, they will add injustice to treachery, which are two crimes the gods will sooner or later not fail to punish.'

Tacma withdrew when I had made this declaration of my mind, but it was not long before I saw him return. 'Unfortunate prince!' said he, when he approached me, 'calm the discontents of your soul, and forbear to waste away your life in sorrow; I am now enabled to afford you some mitigation of your anxiety; the magician seems to interest himself in your preservation, and only commands you not to approach his person till you receive orders to that effect: you have also his permission to pass your time in what place you please, provided you no more appear in this capital.' 'How!' said I, 'will the traitor then refuse me the assistance he promised, when he engaged me in his service?'

"'My lord,' replied Tacma, 'you have no longer any reason to despair; for though the magician is not one who strictly conforms himself to the rules of justice, yet I can assure you, he has not a heart of adamant; and the liberty you now receive, is some proof of what I advance. When I represented to him the

melancholy condition in which I found you, he was so touched with compassion, that he immediately consented to your enlargement; and I believe the time may come, when some affecting sense of your misfortunes, or a conscious shame for the violation of his promise to relieve you, will incline him to make you a voluntary offer to conduct you to the isle of Uxi.' 'Be that,' said I, 'as the gods are pleased to determine, it has been my lot to pass through such a series of misfortunes, as at last has rendered them familiar to me; it is true, indeed, the calamities, to which I may yet be destined, will increase the number of those I have already suffered; but it is impossible for them to be more agonizing to my soul than the past.'

"At the conclusion of this discourse, I endeavoured to raise myself from the earth on which I lay, but my strength was so impaired, that I could not move without the assistance of Tacma, who tendered me his hand and supported my weak steps: we then left the prison and withdrew from the capital, but did not make any considerable remove, for the length and severity of my confinement had so emaciated all my limbs, that I was not in a condition to undertake any long journey, and therefore, I found myself obliged to stop with my kind conductor, at a little cot, about thrice the distance of a bow-shot from the city. Tacma recommended me to the care of the master of that rural mansion, and after he had promised to inform me of all the transactions at court, which should have any relation to my affairs, he gave me a friendly farewell, and returned to the capital.

"My health advanced but slowly, notwithstanding all the advantages I then enjoyed of rest and salutary food, joined with the obliging care of my compassionate host: such inquietudes of mind, as I then suffered, converted all remedies into poison; however, when I had passed eight days in this habitation, finding myself strong enough to walk, I retired to a little wood near the cottage in which I lived, but was frequently obliged to stop in my way thither, to wear off the fatigue I received by that moderate exercise.

When I arrived at the thicket, I stretched myself on the shaded grass, and began to sink into a pleasing slumber; but I had not enjoyed that refreshment many moments before I was awakened by a noise, that seemed to be occasioned by some neighbouring cause; at this alarm I started a little, and beheld with infinite astonishment a huge lioness, advancing towards me with a very majestic pace. The aspect of this creature, and my confidence in the virtue I knew one of my talismans exerted against all terrestrial animals, prevented me from being affected with much consternation at what I saw, for which reason I composed myself into my former posture, with my head resting on one of my hands; but all the tranquillity I pretended to assume on this occasion, did not secure me from some embarrassment at a visit I so little expected.

"I, however, soon recovered my usual sedateness of mind, when I had surveyed the lioness as she stood by my side; for this creature did not discover any of the fierceness natural to animals of her species, and the respectful air, with which she made her approach, effectually convinced me I had nothing to fear; she bowed down her head and affectionately licked my hands and feet, and when she had finished this instance of her affections, she couched herself close on my right side, at the same time presenting me with her tears, and intimating, by several signs, that she had furnished me with the means of recovering my strength; I hesitated whether I should comply with her invitation or not, and the small society I till then ever had with those creatures, made me decline her offers for some time; but at last I complied with the repeated instances of her benevolence, and the milk I then extracted from her dugs, regaled me with a flavour much more exquisite than the food which nourishes mortals had ever afforded me: it was likewise succeeded by another circumstance still more extraordinary; for it not only restored me in an instant all the strength I had lost, but has ever since preserved me from the inconveniences of hunger and thirst; and as

indefatigable as I have been from that time in the labours I have undertaken and the long journies I have accomplished, I never needed the least refreshment of food.

"When I became sufficiently convinced of the surprising change which had operated upon me, I offered my tribute of gratitude to the gods, with a full conviction that the assistance I received was dispensed by their propitious hands. I then recollected all the past events of my life, wherein I had experienced their protection; but when I meditated on the ungenerous artifice, by which the Princess of Chacma endeavoured to deprive me of my talismans, I could not restrain myself from some exclamations of resentment. 'Ah perfidious woman!' said I, 'the gods will one day avenge me on your ingratitude and barbarity!' At these words the lioness assumed the furious air of those animals; she made the woods tremble with her tremendous roar, and glared upon me with eyes that darted sparkles of flame; but when she saw that I, instead of uttering a word to sooth her, was seized with a rage equal to her own, she suddenly sprung up from the grass on which she had laid herself, and fled towards the capital, as swiftly as if she had been aided by the wings of the wind.

"I was for some time unable to account for this sudden emotion; but, after a few reflections, I began to imagine that the lioness, having heard my complaints against the princess, had left me, with an intention to avenge my wrongs herself. I was not mistaken in this surmise, and my beloved Tacma immediately came to acquaint me with what had happened in the palace. 'Ah, prince!' said he, 'I am once more fated to inform you of new misfortunes! The miserable death of the princess fills me with mortal apprehensions on your account: a raging lioness appeared a few moments ago in the great square, and all the people who beheld her, were half dead with horror; some shut themselves in their houses, and others fled from the capital: in the mean time, the animal stalked with a furious air to the palace,

and forced her way into the apartment where I then attended the queen; the dreadful beast sprung upon her in an instant, and is now devouring her dead body; for my part,' continued Tacma, 'I am persuaded this event is an instance of divine vengeance; but can you think the magician will entertain the same opinion? He is now absent, and will continue so for some days; but I am very apprehensive that when he returns, he will imagine you have been the author of this fatal tragedy: ah! whither will you fly for refuge? In what solitude can you shroud yourself from his rage?'

"'Great gods!' exclaimed I, 'will you always persecute an unfortunate prince, and am I never to emerge out of one danger but to be plunged into another! to what new disaster am I now reserved! the whole world cannot afford me one recess, where I may be covered from the magician's fury; he would find me out, though I were lodged in the bowels of the earth; you alone, O celestial beings, can guard me from his indignation, for you are truly omnipotent! have you till now afforded me your protection, with no other design than to abandon me in my greatest necessity? Alas! I may even presume to say, your own glory pleads, in some measure, for the succours I implore; for how will your oracles be accomplished, should you suffer me to perish at this juncture?'

"The moment I had uttered these words, all the faculties of my soul seemed to be suspended, or I might rather be said, to yield to a kind of ecstacy, which the gods diffused through all my vital powers, to inspire me with proper ideas of the conduct I was to pursue: my eyelids closed, and all my senses no longer performed their natural functions. Whilst I was under the impressions of this trance, I beheld a visionary form, whose aspect disclosed all the lineaments I observed in the countenance of the goddess, who appeared to me when I slumbered in the palace of the King of Silence: this apparition approached me, and at the same time expressed herself to this effect: 'Prince,' said she, 'is it ignorance, or weakness; is it distrust or any premeditated design that induces

you to continue here, in this state of mourning and dejection? why do you stay any longer in this doleful region, to waste away your youth in sorrow and impatience? cease all your complaints and dissatisfactions, and endeavour to bring your afflictive labours to a period.'

"In this manner was I addressed by the phantom; and notwithstanding my confusion at her reproaches, I made her the following reply: 'Great goddess!' said I, 'for surely I am now speaking to a divinity, it is with much reluctance that I remain in this place; but since so much generosity and compassion shine in all your language, condescend to inform me how I may remove myself to the isle of Uxi. Teach me, I intreat you, the happy means to deliver the queen of Hattun Rucana from her sad captivity.

HOUR XLI.

"'WHAT is this you request?' replied the amiable form;' have you already forgotten the offer made you by the King of Silence, and is all the language you heard from me, the last night you slumbered in the palace of that prince, lost in oblivion? the isle of Puna was to furnish you with expedients to disengage you from your difficulties; but there is at present no necessity of having recourse to the King of Silence, for do you not wear a ring on your finger, which gives you an absolute dominion over the birds? why then do you not command one of the tribe to waft you over the ocean? you never will be in a condition to present the Queen of Hattun Rucana with the blessing of liberty, till you have obtained the lance of the prophet Huamachu; why then do you delay to search for a treasure, you ought to wish for with the greatest ardour and impatience?'

"My soul was tortured with new pangs of sorrow, when I heard I was to revisit the isle of Puna, where I was apprehensive of meeting the exasperated magician: I exerted, however, all the resolution I was able to summon to my assistance, and endeavoured to rise above the calamities that threatened me: 'Great goddess,' said I, 'it shall be my dutiful part to accomplish your commands, but let me intreat you, before you retire, to give me some information of the state, to which the Queen of Hattun Rucana is now doomed; does she still breathe the vital air of heaven, or has she descended to the silent regions of the dead? vouchsafe to gratify my curiosity in this instance; for what can be concealed from the unclouded knowledge of the gods?' 'Prince,' replied the celestial appearance, 'the queen has been inflexible to all the solicitations of the sovereign of Uxi; the gods support her with their providential care, and though she imagines you no longer among the living, she continues to love you as tenderly as ever, resolving to die, rather than violate the fidelity she promised you: her soul is entirely resigned to grief, and she bewails your loss without the least intermission: her blood is chilled with horror when Yllapantac approaches her, and she chooses to deprive herself of the cheerful beams of the sun, rather than behold the author of her misfortunes. As to any other particulars,' pursued the goddess, 'the time is too precious to be wasted in relating them, and you will do well to improve the present opportunity in the most effectual manner; for all the anguish you can possibly indulge will never soften the rigour of your adversity.'

"At the close of these words, the favourable divinity disappeared from my view; but her language infused new fortitude through all my soul; every pulse began to play with its former vigour, and the raptures with which her benevolent language had inspired me, were so lively and efficacious, that they soon awaked me from my trance: the moment I regained the use of my faculties, I fell prostrate on the earth, and breathed my gratitude to the gods in humble adora-

them; and, when I had performed that act of devotion, I uttered aloud this fervent invocation: 'O ye winged tribes,' said I, 'who inhabit the pure regions of air! faithful vassals to the enchanted turquoise! I greatly need some friendly assistance, to convey me to the island of Puna.'

"I had scarce uttered these expressions, when a chariot, drawn by two birds of prodigious size, descended on the earth; I then gave the last farewell to Tacma, and thanked him for all the services he had so generously rendered me: when I had thus acquitted myself, I ascended the chariot, and gave the birds a signal for flight, at which they immediately rose on the wing, and drew me through a vast expanse of air; but when I at last beheld the isle of Puna below me, I checked the reins, and the birds directed their flight to the earth; I then descended from the chariot, and commanded the winged animals to follow me: I found myself in a very spacious plain, in the middle of which I discovered a considerable cluster of rural cots, and beyond them, a large and splendid pile, which I supposed was the palace where the monarch of the island resided.

"I was exceedingly delighted to find the country inhabited, and directed my steps to the buildings I saw before me; but I was lost in astonishment when I observed at my arrival, that the people I expected to see were only so many statues of stone: the streets were filled with numbers of these figures, who appeared in a walking posture; others seemed to be drawing water from deep wells; some carried piles of wood on their shoulders; in other places I saw the forms of young children, whose several actions imitated the innocent play peculiar to that age.

"My surprise at such a miraculous sight was almost inconceivable, and though my curiosity led me into several of the houses, the same inanimate scene still rose before me; I beheld innumerable shapes of petrified men, and women, and children. In some apartments the figures were disposed round a table, as if they were regaling themselves with a collation,

and where all the attitudes of such an entertainment were exhibited in the greatest perfection; in other rooms I beheld women holding young infants at their breasts, and different chambers presented me with the appearance of several persons extended on beds in the seeming enjoyment of soft slumber. In a word, so infinite was the variety of this spectacle, that every occupation of life was represented in all its natural exactness. My eyes were never satiated with surveying this amazing group of statues: their extraordinary number, their engaging beauty, and their diversified forms of action, were so many prodigies that astonished me beyond expression. 'Is this,' said I, 'any particular species of mankind; or may I call it the wanton play of nature? Is it not rather the fatal mark of some magician's vengeance, or more properly the sad monument of divine justice?'

"When I had sufficiently pursued my discoveries in several of the houses, I had an inclination to visit the great building that rose above the rest; but, before I could arrive there, it was necessary for me to pass through a vast court guarded by twelve lions. The confidence I reposed in the talisman I had received from the Queen of Silence secured me from any apprehensions of those savage animals, whose eyes seemed kindled into flame. However, I drew my sabre, and advanced towards them with a sedate pace; but the lions, instead of opposing me with their paws and fangs, withdrew to a considerable distance, with their tails sweeping the ground, and, by a variety of humble blandishments, made me sensible they had not any intention to prejudice my person. Two of these animals, who were less intimidated than the rest, or rather more tame and tractable, walked up to me with a submissive air, and tendered me all the caresses their dumb civilities could express; after which, I continued my progress to the palace.

"The gates were wide open, and I entered with a mind agitated by various thoughts. The same lifeless

appearance which I beheld in the lesser habitations was continued here. My eyes wandered over innumerable human forms in marble that stood before me, and the magnificence of the apartments as much surprised me as the other appearances. The walls in some were covered with plates of gold, so artificially joined together, that they seemed to be one entire mass of that metal. In other chambers, a profusion of silver plates produced the same effect; the cornices flamed with turquoises and emeralds, and all the variety of precious gems; the walls were bordered with shining seats of silver, covered with the skins of bears and tigers: but my astonishment was raised to the highest pitch at the splendour of a large hall, where all the most precious curiosities in nature seemed to be collected. The golden covering of the walls was hardly visible, and these at little distances were hollowed into niches, filled with the figures of men or animals. Round the lower part of the walls were ranged several trees formed of precious stones, blended with a gay diversity of rich colours, and so disposed as to affect the eye with a perfect imitation of nature. At one end of the wall appeared a pavilion of silver, raised over a bed of the same metal, and covered with skins of a surprising whiteness; on which I saw an amiable youth and a lady in all the charms of blooming beauty: they were seated upright, and appeared under the impression of a strange consternation. At a distance I imagined them to be living forms; but, upon a near approach, I perceived they were petrified, like the rest of the figures I had beheld.

"I had a view through the palace of a vast garden, surrounded with high walls; and, upon my descending into it, I found it had been greatly neglected for many years: the weeds sprung up in every part, and the walks were scarce distinguishable from any other improvement into which the garden had been originally disposed. I took notice, however, by a prodigious growth in flowers which covered one half of the garden, that this part had been laid out in a

parterre: the other division was formed into an orchard, where the beautiful symmetry in which the trees rose presented the eye with the finest prospect imaginable; the fruit with which the branches were loaded invited me to taste them, and, when I had gathered some from different trees, I found their flavour very excellent. Two fountains divided themselves into various rills, watered the garden, and furnished me with abundance of pleasure.

HOUR XLII.

"I HAD at last visited every apartment in the palace, except one, into which I had not entered, because the door was fastened. I saw indeed a lock, to which the head of a living leopard performed the office of a key; but I was in some hesitation whether I ought, in prudence, to venture into that apartment; and though my curiosity exceedingly prompted me to discover what it contained, I had resolution enough, however, to get the better of that inclination. Besides, night came on apace, and made me determine not to open the door. I retired, therefore, into another chamber, and stretched myself on one of the seats, where I enjoyed a very agreeable repose.

"When the dawn began to break, my slumber presented me with a new dream. The same female form, or more properly the goddess, who appeared to me in my midnight sleep in the palace of the King of Silence, and since that in the confines of Chacma, stood before me a third time; but the former serenity of her aspect seemed discomposed by some inquietude. 'Houac,' said she, 'what dost thou wait for now? Rise immediately, and open the door of the apartment thou foundest locked: thou wilt see upon a table, in the first chamber, the lance of the prophet Huamachu. Seize it that instant, and

begone without losing a moment's time: only remember to strike every stone figure in the palace, the lesser habitations, and the streets, with that lance. When thou hast paid this obedience to my orders, let thy next care be to find the Queen of Hattun Rucana. Yllapantac will be unable to offer thee any injury; and, though he were surrounded with fifty thousand magicians, thou shalt humble all their power.'

"My slumber left me the moment the goddess disappeared, and my mind was wrought into such strong impressions by the vision I had seen, that I thought it reasonable to consider it as a certain confirmation of the other two I formerly had; and, therefore, began to presage the event would be favourable to my wishes. I then, with the greatest impatience, hastened to the apartment that was shut up, and had no sooner stretched my hand to the lock, than the head of the leopard vanished from my sight, and the door flew open. I sprung with one leap to the lance of the prophet Huamachu, and grasped it in my hand; and, in my return through the several apartments of the palace, I gently struck all the stone figures, and they started into life the same moment.

"Whilst I was restoring new animation to such a multitude of unhappy persons, the magician, who had espoused the Princess of Chacma, was engaged in a very different operation: he infused life, as well as myself, into several of the statues; but his intention was to give them more effectual death than they had suffered in their petrified state. When I came into the hall where the prince and princess sat, I perceived he had strangled them with the greatest barbarity. The wretch trembled when he beheld me, and I was not a little animated at this discovery of his fear. 'Whoever thou art, O inhuman murderer!' said I, 'cease thy pernicious cruelty, or thou shalt immediately experience to thy cost what power attends the lance of the prophet Huamachu.'

"The magician disregarded the menace I uttered, and in an instant assumed the form of a furious lion. He shook the palace with his roar; he glared upon me with eyes that sparkled with rage, and advanced towards me with an intention to rend me with his claws. For my part, I was not very solicitous to throw myself into a posture of defence: the virtue of the enchanted lance, and the ring I had received from the sister of the King of Silence, made him incapable of approaching me within the distance of two cubits. At this repulse, he became desperate, and transformed himself into a bird of a stupendous size, but with as little effect. When he found all his endeavours to spring upon me were ineffectual, he disappeared for a few moments, and in the mean time the earth opened a dreadful gulph before me; out of which a burning dragon ascended, and filled all the apartment with flames. Hitherto I had not suffered any extraordinary emotion, but had beheld the two first transformations of the magician with indifference; nor was I incommoded with the fire that burst from the dragon's mouth: but then I was apprehensive lest he should burn the palace, and therefore resolved to assault the monster, without losing a moment's time. I darted my lance at his body, and at the same instant the flame was immediately extinguished: the dragon became invisible, or rather the magician resumed his natural form, and lay extended on the earth without life, and half consumed with his own fires.

"When the combat was thus finished by the death of this barbarian, I attempted to revive the prince and princess; but, alas! the lance of the prophet Huamachu touched them in vain: their eyes were already closed with eternal sleep, and their souls had taken a sad flight to the regions of the dead. I was exceedingly afflicted at their fate; for I was entirely ignorant why they were punished with so much severity.

"When I was convinced all my endeavours to revive them would be unavailing, I passed into the other apartments, where several compassionate offices

remained to be performed by my ministration: I restored to life all the statues I saw, and then visited the lesser mansions with the same success; I repeopled every place as fast as possible, and proceeded from house to house with great precipitation, lest any other magician should appear and interrupt my work.

"In the mean time, all the inhabitants I had thus revived gathered round me in great numbers; but their astonishment at the sudden change they experienced, and their veneration for me were so great, that they were unable to utter a word, to express their gratitude for what I had performed. They all followed me in silence; but when I touched any statue into life, they expressed their admiration by a loud cry.

"When I had completed the task assigned me, and began to recover breath, the whole body of the people proclaimed my applause with one voice, and were never weary with imploring the blessings of Heaven on my future days. They crowded upon me to tender their caresses; they embraced my knees—they kissed my hands, and the border of my cincture: in a word, their joy was universal on this occasion. 'Be thou a god,' cried they, 'or a mortal, we will ever honour thee, for the future, as a divinity. Our children's children shall transmit, through all ages, our grateful sense of the obligations we have received from thy goodness; and, for our parts, we will yearly testify our acknowledgments, by the festivals we intend to celebrate to thy glory.'

"'My friends,' replied I, 'you may believe me when I assure you I am no divinity, but a mortal like yourselves. The gods, in compassion to your miserable state, sent me to deliver you in the manner I have accomplished. The success which has attended my endeavours was owing to their assistance; and, therefore, you ought to offer up the tribute of your gratitude to those celestial beings, and thank the great authors of this benevolent event. I have only been the executor of their commands; and,

therefore, your vows ought to be addressed to none but them. Let your devotion then be signalized, by your sacrifices to those divine benefactors.'

"'We shall not neglect,' said some of the principal persons among them, 'to thank the gods for the benefits they have afforded us. But, my lord,' continued they, 'if you be not a god yourself, what happy accident has conducted you to this island? How were you able to escape the rage of the lions, who guard the entrance into the palace? In what manner did you obtain the lance of the prophet Huamachu? These are circumstances above the power of human abilities to accomplish.'

"I satisfied their curiosity in every particular; and when I had finished my relation, 'I now desire you,' said I, 'in your turn, to inform me by what means your sovereign and yourselves have been transformed into statues of stone.' 'My lord,' replied one, who made the best appearance in the assembly, 'we can easily give you the satisfaction you expect:' and, when he observed that I listened to him with attention, he related the particulars in these terms:

HOUR XLIII.

"'MY lord,' said he, 'the sovereignty of this island has, for several ages, been enjoyed by two families, who, by a bold sacrilege, had taken the lance of the prophet Huamachu out of the temple of the great Rimac. But, as this treasure was incapable of being divided, it was agreed that both the sovereignty and the lance should be alternately possessed by the eldest branch of each family. This regulation has always been religiously observed, till this magician you have vanquished ascended the throne: his reign has been of a long continuance; and, about five

years ago, seeing himself destitute of male issue, he gave his only daughter in marriage to the prince who was to succeed him on the throne; and, in consideration of this alliance, transferred the sovereign power to the young prince, only reserving to himself the entire possession of the enchanted lance, during the remainder of his life.

"'The new monarch was not contented with the advantageous fortune to which he had been raised; and the remembrance of his being dispossessed of the lance was a sharp thorn, which continually penetrated to his heart, and urged him to form several schemes to make himself master of such a treasure. He at first practised every artifice he could invent, but without any success; so that, at last, he determined to have recourse to violence. In consequence of which, he resolved one night to assassinate the old magician in his bed, and the conspirators came into his apartment with that intention; but the noise they made when they opened the door roused him from his slumber, and gave him time to seize the lance, which rendered him invulnerable. This did not prevent them from assaulting him with all their force; for it is the fatality of some people, to suffer themselves to be hurried to a precipice by their inordinate passions: they flatter themselves they shall meet with no opposition equal to the impetuosity of their desires. But those conspirators were immediately sensible of their illusion; for the magician transformed them, with his lance, into statues of stone, and only exempted one from that fate, that he might learn who were the accomplices in his crime. This person unhappily charged our young prince with this conspiracy, and likewise gave the magician to understand that the princess, and the most considerable persons among the people, were associated in the confederacy against him. When he had received this information, he immediately resolved on vengeance; and, as he thought it insufficient to punish none but the guilty, he involved the innocent in the fatal effects of his indignation, and changed the prince,

with all his subjects, into forms of stone. The magician,' continued the person who acquainted me with all these particulars, 'was sensible, without doubt, that some person had possessed himself of the prophet's lance, and was apprehensive lest the new proprietor of this treasure should restore our prince to life, and re-establish him in the sovereignty of this isle; and, therefore, practised all his incantations to frustrate that design, and, to our misfortune, has been too successful in his intentions.'

"When I had received all the information I desired, the elders of the assembly approached me, and very respectfully addressed themselves to me in these terms:—'My lord,' said they, 'we cannot express our gratitude to you in a more effectual manner, than by intreating you to accept of the sovereignty of this island. The prince, who lately swayed the sceptre, is now no more; the magician himself is dead, and the throne is become vacant: we all implore you to ascend it, and reign over a grateful people; we entirely resign ourselves to your government, and promise a perpetual obedience to all your commands.'

"When I had heard this proposal I rose from my seat, and stood before them, leaning on the lance of the prophet Huamachu. 'My friends,' said I, 'as your throne is now vacant, you are in full liberty to dispose of it as you think fit; and, if you are desirous of a monarch, you must elect him from your own tribes: for it is impossible I should accept of the offer you have made me. The gods reserve me for another throne, very distant from this island; and I am under an indispensible obligation to leave you, that I may render obedience to the command of those supreme powers, who call me to other regions of the earth. From this moment, therefore, I must be separated from you for ever. I have only one duty to recommend to your observation—Let it be your constant care to fear the gods, and remember they are the spectators of all your actions.'

"All the people expressed much reluctance at my resolution to leave them; they renewed their impor-

tunities, and melted into tears: so that, to disengage myself from their unavailing solicitations, I was obliged to give a signal to the birds who brought me to that island. I ascended the chariot, and ordered my conductors to waft me to the isle of Uxi, where I arrived this day. I immediately proceeded to the palace of Yllapantac, and transformed all his officers and domestics into dogs; after which I compelled Yllapantac himself, to tell me in what place he had secluded you from the world: and I assured him, that the treatment he was to expect from me should correspond with his conduct to you in your captivity."

At these words, the Prince of the isle of Uxi cast himself at the feet of Prince Houac. "My lord," said he, "if your heart can be touched with the sincere repentance I express for my crime, you will condescend to pardon the injury I have offered you. I was afflicted at the death of my brother, and the charms of the Queen of Hattun Rucana had entirely captivated my heart: I am, therefore, sufficiently punished by the fate, which compels me to resign her to your arms."

"Wretch as thou art," replied the prince, "forbear to flatter thyself with vain hopes, and do not imagine I can ever be prevailed upon to forgive thee, since thy crimes are too malignant to be committed with impunity. Hadst thou only offended me, I might possibly have treated thee with some compassion; but thou hast had the presumption to injure the queen, and hast solicited her to comply with thy infamous desires. Thou alone art the cause of the cruel inquietudes in which she passed so many of her days, since thou hast separated us from each other; and the grief with which thy inhuman treatment has overwhelmed her, would have soon laid her in the grave, had not the gods made me the happy instrument of her preservation. And now, madam," continued he, "be it your part to name what punishment I shall inflict on this barbarous offender."

"Prince," replied the queen, "the gods are always

favourable to those who acknowledge their crimes, and it is truly glorious to imitate such an amiable example. Let this unhappy man live to confess there is a superior power which extends its protection to virtue, and frustrate the designs of the wicked; and, as he has had the moderation not to treat me with any violence since I have been in his power, I become a supplicant both for his liberty and his re-establishment on his throne." "Madam," replied the prince, "his life is safe the moment you condescend to be his intercessor; and I am willing to allow him the sovereignty of this island, without insisting on my prerogative to dispose of it as I should think fit: but I command him never to set a foot in your dominions; and, to be certain of his obedience, I intend to deprive him of his wings."

"Ah! my lord," interrupted Yllapantac, "do not afflict me with a misfortune that will prove so insupportable to my soul. Let me not be once more the scorn of the earth, and the unhappy sport of fortune. Divest me rather of the sovereignty of this island, and I will retire to such a remote distance, that you shall never hear me mentioned any more: or, if that will not satisfy your resentment, deprive me of the life I enjoy; for I had much rather die, than fill my subjects with horror, and behold myself a shameful blemish to my family."

"Thy language," replied the prince, "has raised my curiosity. Is it possible, then, that the advantage thou derivest from thy wings should be so considerable, as to induce thee to prefer them to the possession of this island, and even life itself?"

HOUR XLIV.

"YES, my lord," replied Yllapantac, "my wings are more precious to me than the vital air I breathe; and you would entertain the same opinion, were I

to acquaint you with some adventures that have happened to me. But the relation may possibly be too long, because I shall be obliged to mention several circumstances of my father's life. Besides, this place is not sufficiently commodious, and the queen, as well as yourself, may need some refreshments." "Let us adjourn ourselves to the palace, then," said the prince, "and thou shalt entertain us with the history of thy life, whilst we are taking some sustenance." "I am obedient to all your commands," replied Yllapantac; "and permit me to assure you, that I shall relate the most extraordinary adventures that can possibly be conceived by any imagination."

Prince Hohac then addressing himself to the queen, "Blessed be the gods," said he, "for all the wonderful events they have so graciously accomplished in our favour. You may now, madam, prepare to revisit your dominions, where your presence will be the general felicity of your people, and where we shall then taste all the sweets of a tender union, after the many calamities with which we have been so long afflicted; but let us first take some refreshment in the palace, where Yllapantac shall entertain us with the history of his adventures." "I have the same curiosity as you," replied the queen, rising from her seat, "to hear the particulars the Prince of Uxi has promised to relate." Prince Houac then presented his hand to the beauteous queen, and led her out of the grotto; after which, they proceeded in their way to the palace.

When they arrived there, Prince Houac touched all the officers and domestics with his lance, and they immediately appeared in their natural forms. Yllapantac then conducted the two illustrious lovers into a magnificent hall, where, in a few moments, a table was covered with a variety of exquisite delicacies. When they had all seated themselves, the queen addressed her discourse to the Prince of the isle of Uxi. "We have but a very short time," said she, "to continue in this place, and I would willingly have it employed in gratifying the curiosity you have

raised in me, to hear the history of your life. I am
sensible, by what you have already intimated, that
the events of it must be very extraordinary; and am
fully persuaded, that the wings with which you are
accommodated will be no inconsiderable circum-
stance in your adventures; I, therefore, make it my
request to you, that you will now entertain us with
the relation."

The History of the Prince of the Isle of Uxi.

YILLAPANTAC was obedient to the queen's desir
and, to gratify the curiosity she had expressed,
gan the history of his life in this manner:—"I m
inform you, madam," said he, "that my fat
reigned many years in this island, and was privile
by the gods to live two complete ages: he descen
by his mother from the line of the prophets,
from that illustrious birth derived the extraordi
power he enjoyed. He passed many years wi
entertaining any thoughts of marriage; but, wh
his disinclination to that state proceeded fro
indifference to the amiable sex, or from any
hension of engaging himself too soon into the ca
a family, I cannot take upon me to declare;
lived an age and a half before he determi
choose a consort, from whom he might exp
heir to inherit the sovereignty of his dominio
the peculiar powers with which he was investe

"One day, when he was entertaining hims
the innocent delights of the country, he happ
cast his eyes on the daughter of one of his
and she had the good fortune to appear s
and engaging to her sovereign, that he imm
became passionately enamoured of her char
first, indeed, the great disproportion in th
made him endeavour for some time to extin
kindling flame in his breast; but, when he
his efforts ineffectual, he at last determin
wooed the young virgin of her father in
and it may be easily imagined, he obtained

out any difficulty. Her father was transported with joy, to behold his prince so desirous of espousing a daughter whom he would have thought sufficiently honoured with the quality of his mistress. The nuptials were celebrated with all the solemnity suitable to such an occasion; and, before the expiration of the first year, Yllqui (for that was the name of my mother-in-law) gave birth to that giant, whom Prince Houac, madam, destroyed in your territories.

"Yllqui, being thus happy in a marriage which redounded so much to her honour, and thinking herself still more fortunate in the tender quality of a parent, enjoyed all the felicity she could possibly desire; when fortune, who frequently delights to persecute those who ought to be least obnoxious to her capricious inconstancy, formed a fatal resolution to interrupt the soft tranquillity and conjugal satisfactions in which Yllqui passed her happy days. A young officer, whom my father had placed near her person, to tender her the services of a domestic, became unfortunately captivated with the charms of his sovereign. Love soon inflamed his heart with criminal desires, and made him resolute to gratify them whatever might be the event.

"Armaca (for that was the young officer's name) was not so stupid as to flatter himself with any possibility of pleasing the princess: he knew her virtue was too impregnable, and the idea of her duty too perfect, to authorize any hopes of her conformity to his desires. Artifice was the only expedient from whence he could derive any probability of success; and he accordingly determined to surprise her some night, when the absence of my father would be favourable to his intentions.

"All his thoughts being thus devoted to his passion, and the means of presenting it with its utmost gratification, he at last beheld the favourable moment he had languished for with so much impatience. One night, when my father departed from the palace to consult the oracle of the great Rimac, and when all the officers and domestics were enjoying the refresh-

ments of slumber, the guilty lover put himself into a condition to accomplish his crime. He found means to gain a secret access to the chamber where the princess reposed, and advanced with soft steps, like a tiger preparing to surprise his defenceless prey: he left his habit and sabre in a chair near the bed, and then laid himself by the sleeping princess, with a resolution to complete the stratagem he had premeditated in such an impious manner.

"The event would undoubtedly have been agreeable to his expectations, had not the beauteous Yilqui suddenly discovered his treacherous intentions: she shuddered with fear to behold a man so near her, who was not her husband. 'Wretch as thou art!' cried she, 'what fury transports thee to this behaviour? into what a depth of woe wouldst thou cruelly precipitate my innocence! But do not flatter thyself with the accomplishment of so detestable a purpose. Whoever thou art, begone before I discover thee, and forbear to aggravate thy crime by any further insolence: and since, as yet, thou art not altogether guilty of the impious action thou hast ungenerously premeditated, let not my nuptial bed be polluted by the impunity of thy desires; and do not, by declaring thyself thy master's rival, attempt the violation of my honour, which will never make thee any concessions, that would justly cover me with confusion.'

"So inordinate and untractable was the passion of Armaca that he was but little affected with the expostulations of the princess; and, as he determined to persist in his first design, he had recourse to all the soft and insinuating language love could possibly suggest: but, as he was unable to extenuate the horror that virtuous lady expressed at his presumption, he wound his arms round her delicate neck, and endeavoured to obtain by violence, what she had so steadily refused to his tenderness.

"The princess, at that moment, found herself inspired by a noble indignation, which wrought her soul into a degree of fury itself; and the imminent danger, with which she beheld herself threatened,

supplied her with unusual strength for her preservation. She disengaged herself from the base invader of her honour, and, without uttering a word, sprung to the sabre, which the glimmer of a lamp in her chamber gave her an opportunity to discover, and seized it with a resolution to punish the criminal for his temerity: but Armaca, whose conscience was now touched with a sudden remorse, cast himself at her feet with the air of an unaffected contrition. 'Madam,' said he, 'my life is entirely at your disposal, and I do not even supplicate your mercy for its preservation. I acknowledge myself as criminal as a presumptuous passion can render me, and I merit the severest death that cruelty itself can inflict. I do not pretend to soften your displeasure against me by my sincere repentance: guilty love no longer dictates to me the language I utter; for I owe the happy change of my sentiments to your virtue and heroic resolution. But, at the same time, reflect with horror on the perplexity to which you are preparing to expose yourself. What will the officers and domestics of the palace say, should they find a man dead in your chamber? You have all the reason imaginable to dread the freedoms of speech, in which they will indulge themselves on such an occasion. Many of them are notorious for their insolence and detraction, and they will not fail to pass the most uncandid constructions on your conduct. Permit me, madam, for that reason, to prevail on you to consult the security of your honour; and, for your own sake, spare an unfortunate wretch, who deserves to live for no other reason than because his death would be fatal to you. Let me intreat you, then, to pay a serious regard to what I have had the honour to intimate to you on this melancholy subject.'

"The princess thought his advice very discreet, and consistent with her interest. 'I am sensible,' said she, 'the reasons you allege are just, and your repentance has disarmed me of all my anger: I freely pardon your rash proceeding, and swear by the great Rimac, that I will never disclose it to any

mortal. Withdraw, therefore, immediately, and be very careful not to let any person see you go out of my apartment.' At these words she gave him his sabre, and locked the door when he was gone; after which she laid herself on the bed, in hopes this affair, being likely to remain a secret, would not have any disagreeable consequence.

"All the precautions of you mortals are unavailing against the assaults of fortune. In vain did the princess endeavour to sooth herself into serenity and composure of mind, after the transactions in which she had so considerable a part. 'Tis true, indeed, the prince, my father, who arrived the same night at his palace, did not discover any disorderly emotions in his consort; but, alas! she was betrayed by her own slumbers; for the moment her eyes were closed in sleep, her imagination was altogether engaged by the adventure she had so lately experienced. It is certain, there are some objects which strike such deep impressions on the soul, that the traces of them are preserved in the memory for a long series of time. Of such a nature was the impression wrought on the mind of the princess, by a sense of the danger her honour had sustained; and the circumstances formed so lively an image in her soul whilst she slept, that she imagined herself to be still in conflict with the perils she had so lately escaped. She became afflicted by the same emotions, and was spirited by all her former fury; she repelled the imaginary violence of the ravisher, and defended herself as if Armaca were still attempting the violation of her chastity. She started from her bed at last, and, in the violent agitation of her mind, seized my father's poniard, which she found in the same place where Armaca had laid his sabre; and, impelled by the fury which had now possessed all her soul, she endeavoured to plunge the fatal weapon in the bosom of her husband.

HOUR XLV.

"IT happened very fortunately for my father, that he was not asleep at this time, so that he prevented the blow which was aimed at his life, and, seizing his wife by the arm, wrested the poniard out of her hand. 'Ah, ungrateful wretch!' cried he, 'is this all the recompense thou affordest me for the many obligations I have conferred upon thee? Have I condescended to make thee the partner of my bed, and raised thee to a throne, only to indulge thee with an opportunity to crimson thy perfidious hands in my blood? Ungrateful, barbarous woman!' continued he, 'you wish to plant a dagger in my heart, doubtless, because some other man enjoys that place in your affection, which my generous passion for you entitled me to the possession of for ever.'

"These severe reproaches waked the princess from her sleep, and, as she had never heard such language from her consort till then, she was in the utmost astonishment and confusion. It is possible for persons to be overwhelmed with apprehensions, even when they are sensible their conduct has been irreproachable; and these timorous emotions are naturally created by a tender mind. An extraordinary surprise will sometimes produce the same effect in the innocent as well as the guilty: it will infuse a mean timidity into the soul, and cause it to resign itself, without resistance, to the calamity in view. Such was the unhappy condition of my mother-in-law at that time; but when she had recovered herself a little from the first impressions of her astonishment, 'My lord,' said she, 'is it possible you can so cruelly reproach a wife who adores you? Can you prevail upon yourself, then, to fix such a dishonourable imputation on the virtue of a woman, who has ever consecrated her tenderest affections to you alone? and will you suffer the involuntary effects of a dela-

sive dream to pass for unexceptionable proofs of the infidelity you lay to my charge?'

"'Alas!' replied my father, with a deep sigh, 'I wish what I hear was as true as you would insinuate it to be. Why am I unable to persuade myself that your language is sincere!' The inward pangs with which this unfortunate lady was tortured, to find her virtue suspected, and the apprehensions of her inability to undeceive my father, joined with the perplexity she suffered by her obligation to conceal the adventure that had so lately happened to her, made her express herself in such a disorderly manner, as had a tendency rather to confirm my father's suspicions, than to dissipate them as she desired. But when she had frequently intreated him to strike the poniard into her breast, if he still continued to disbelieve her, he at last seemed in some measure to credit the assurances she gave him of her innocence.

"The satisfaction she received from this favourable disposition of her consort was but of short continuance; for, when my father rose, he beheld, in a chair near his bed, the cincture which Armaca, in his confusion, had forgotten to take away when he quitted the apartment. This fatal object made it impossible for him any longer to doubt of his dishonour: his countenance gloomed with fury, and he unsheathed his poniard, with a resolution that her blood should wash away the injury he imagined he had sustained by her infidelity to her nuptial vows. 'Perfidious creature!' said he, 'I am now qualified to pass an infallible judgment on thy conduct: look upon this unexceptionable evidence of thy shame, and receive the recompense due to so much unpardonable guilt.' He closed these words with a fatal stab; the weapon opened itself a wide passage into her unspotted bosom, and her inexorable husband left her expiring on the bed, and bathed in a purple stream of her vital blood.

"He was not satisfied with exercising his vengeance on his unhappy wife, but resolved that the son she had given him, should share the punishment of his

mother's pretended crime; he seized this guiltless victim, and after he had conveyed him out of the island, he laid him on the cold ground in a wild forest, and abandoned him to the fury of the beasts who inhabited those forlorn shades.

"Several years rolled on, before my father had the least inclination to take a second consort to his bed, and though he was still capable of inspiring a young lady with tender sentiments, notwithstanding his age, he could not bring himself to fix his affections on any particular object; he had even conceived such an irreconcileable aversion for marriage, that he discharged from his service all his officers and domestics, who would not divorce themselves from their wives: 'No,' said he, 'I will not believe there are any chaste beauties among that ensnaring sex; they are all influenced by a malignant disposition to inconstancy, and if any among them has the peculiarity to preserve her honour unblemished, it must be owing to her want of a favourable opportunity to stain it.'

"Such sentiments as these inspired my father with a resolution to pass the remainder of his days in an obstinate separation from the sex; but, ah! how irresistible is the power of love! in vain do mortals oppose his laws; for when the destined period is once come, they are indispensably obliged to bear his yoke. It was customary with my father to take a progress very frequently into the country of the Collaguas, and one day he cast his eyes on a young maiden, whose engaging modesty charmed him the moment he beheld her; at first he took but little notice of the attractions of her person, though they were as perfect as possible, but at last, this happy conjunction of virgin beauty and unaffected modesty, transported him beyond expression, and he soon became sensible, that he was influenced by an irresistible passion for this amiable person. 'How unjust,' said he to himself, 'have I been to this very moment, in judging so disadvantageously of the virtue of this charming sex! I was then unacquainted with Cumac Unai,' for that was

the name of the young lady who had captivated his heart: 'her modesty,' continued he, 'equals that of the goddesses themselves, and it is impossible that her beauty should be ever injurious to her virtue.'

"Whilst he was indulging himself in these meditations, Cumac Unui happened to appear in the place where he then was; he immediately started up and advanced to meet her, and when he had cast himself at her feet, he unfolded his passion to her in the most engaging language he could utter; he implored her to pity the resistless flame she had kindled in his soul, and, at the same time, offered to place her on the throne of the isle of Uxi.

"Cumac Unui answered my father's declaration, like a person whose heart had never been wounded by the shafts of love, and who then began to be sensible of its first impressions. 'Prince,' said she, 'the throne you condescend to offer me, can never make me forget the great inequality in our births! You are a powerful prince, and I am the daughter of a private person; you ought therefore to reserve the glory of your passion for some lady more worthy than myself to be the partner of your bed. The animals around us never furnish us with any instances of such a disproportionable alliance; the great unite themselves with the great, and the inferior tribes choose themselves companions from their own class: the regulation which nature dictates to these creatures ought to be observed by mankind in the transactions of civil life; let me therefore conjure you, for the sake of your own honour, and my future repose, not to infuse those impressions into my soul, which a mature reflection will undoubtedly incline us both to condemn.'

"'No, my lovely queen,' replied my father, all transported with her engaging language, 'you are injurious to your own merit, if you imagine there is any disproportion between us; love unites the most distant conditions of life, and were your heart once warmed with the same fires that consume mine, you would soon be sensible of this truth; but, alas! my

am also unhappy as to disgust you, and you consider it as an imperfection that ought to make you reject the voluntary offer of my heart; at the same time, you may possibly have disposed of your own in favour of some more fortunate and youthful lover.' 'Ah, prince!' interrupted Cumac Unui, 'you treat me with an unkind injustice; for it is well known that I, as yet, have not devoted my heart to any mortal, and my father has frequently reproached me, for discovering too much indifference for your sex; and, oh! that it had pleased Heaven, you had never acquainted me with that passion you have now disclosed!'

"At the conclusion of these words, the beauteous maiden remained silent, with her eyes modestly directed to the earth; her face was painted with rosy blushes, and such was her confusion at the discovery she had made, in some measure, of the disposition of her heart, that it deprived her of the faculty of speech. My father was very careful to improve the happy moment, and was so successful in his addresses, that he at last engaged her to consent to his demanding her of her father in marriage; but, in granting him this permission, all the powers of her soul seemed to be suspended, her insupportable confusion would not suffer her to continue any longer in the presence of her lover; she disengaged herself from his embraces, and abruptly retired to her apartment.

"My father was so impatient to hasten his nuptials with Cumac Unui, that the moment she left him he went to her father, and acquainted him with his passionate desire to espouse his daughter; such a proposal was too advantageous to be rejected; the terms were immediately agreed upon, and when the necessary preparations were completed, the marriage was celebrated with all the solemnity proper on such an occasion.

"Amidst the pleasures of the festival, Cumac Unui unfortunately happened to fall while she was dancing, and was immediately afflicted with severe pains; but the public joy was not long interrupted by this acci-

dent; the bride soon recovered her former vivacity, and the apprehensions, occasioned by her disaster, were dissipated in an instant. The diversions were continued, and, towards the close of day, the wedded pair were conducted to their apartment, and all the company then withdrew.

"My father then repeated to his spouse, all his former protestations of an unchangeable affection, and thought his happiness beyond the power of any imagination to conceive; he implored the gods to add some future years to the life they had already granted him, that he might enjoy the felicity they had reserved for his latter days. Cumac Unni, on her part, made him the most engaging returns to all his transports. 'My dearest lord,' said she, 'you first taught my soul to love, and to you alone am I indebted for the soft precepts of that passion; I beheld all mankind with indifference, till you charmed me with your amiable affection; till then, I was never happy, but when I was freed from the importunities of my lovers; you had the resistless art to tune my soul to softness, and the felicity I derive from my union with you is infinitely superior to all the joys I could possibly taste, were I invested with the power of the greatest among the prophets.'

"She would have continued this endearing language had she not been suddenly seized with such violent pangs as rendered her unable to utter a word more.

HOUR XLVI.

"MY father tendered her all possible assistance, to relieve her from the pains she suffered; but he had the affliction to find all his fond endeavours unavailing; the violence of her tortures increased every moment, and overwhelmed him with despair, and being at last apprehensive that his amiable bride

should expire in his arms, he started from the bed to call for some proper assistance: every expedient, that could possibly be imagined, was employed to abate the severity of her torments, but without the least favourable effect, and Cumae Unui did not obtain any relief, till she had brought into the world an unexpected infant, whose birth was certainly hastened by her fall on the day of her nuptials. 'It was my misfortune,' continued the prince of the isle of Uxi, to be the fruit of that pregnancy.'

"My father was so confounded at this spectacle, that he sunk down upon the bed, destitute of all sense and motion; and, when he began to revive, it is not possible to express the sorrow and surprise that affected him. 'Ah! perfidious creature!' cried he at last, in the agony of his despair, 'with what a strange scene have you now presented me! How does this convincing proof of your dishonourable conduct agree with your language to me some moments ago? You have rendered yourself for ever unworthy of the first impressions, with which your pretended virtue inspired me: from this instant they are changed into aversion and the lowest contempt, and I shall only be happy in an eternal separation from such a prodigy of falsehood!'

"In the mean time my mother, whom such a strange event had filled with the utmost horror, melted into tears, and it was with pain that she pronounced these few words, which were interrupted with rising sighs:—'My lord,' said she, 'for I no longer presume to call you my husband, I acknowledge your reproaches to be just, though I can solemnly assure you, I am not conscious I deserve them. I confess, indeed, I am now a mother, though I am perfectly unacquainted how I became one, and if I have any inclination to impose upon you at this time, may the gods doom me to be a monument of their vengeance; but, alas! can I possibly hope, that my testimony, with the sighs and tears that attend it, will ever persuade you I am innocent! No, my lord, you have now before you a seeming proof of my dishonour! Let

all your revenge then be discharged upon my unfortunate creature, who ought to appear criminal in your eyes; let the hatred you may justly entertain against me, satiate itself in my vital blood; for, after the calamitous accident I have now experienced, death alone can be my consolation, and I will die with joy, since I have not any complaints to utter against you, nor any just reproach to cast on myself.'

"'Unhappy wretch!' replied my father, 'do not think to impose on my compassionate disposition, by an affected air of innocence; it is impossible for you to invent any excuse to extenuate your unpardonable guilt; the evidence you have now given me of my dishonour, should oblige me to wash away the affront you have offered me in your blood: but I willingly allow you to live, and perhaps my revenge will be greater as your punishment is the less: I divorce you, however, from this moment, with an intention to return you to your father, and to separate myself from your person for ever. Inhuman creature!' continued he, 'why hast thou devoted the remainder of my days to so much misery!' At this instant my father happened to cast his eyes on me, and I appeared to him so wretchedly deformed, that he broke out into new exclamations: 'Execrable infant!' said he, 'thou unfortunate fruit of illegitimate love! mayest thou always continue to be the most misshapen of mankind, and bear about with thee some part of the punishment of thy mother's crime!'

"From that moment my father became more effectually persuaded, that all women were false and inconstant, and determined never to engage himself in marriage any more; and that he might the better preserve his resolution inviolable, he confirmed it with a solemn oath. This second adventure made him look upon all the sex with a kind of horror: he dismissed all the women from his seraglio, and as experience had made him sufficiently sensible of the powerful charms of beauty, he not only resolved to guard himself against the attraction of strangers, by discontinuing his progress into foreign countries, but

was so solicitous to free himself from all apprehensions of the women in his dominions; and, lest chance should at any time present to his view some object capable of rekindling in his heart those flames which he intended to extinguish, he issued a proclamation to forbid all the women and virgins of this island, to appear upon any pretext whatever in public, on pain of death; and having at last habituated himself to the indifference in which he determined to indulge himself the remainder of his days, he passed all his time in the rural amusements of hunting and fishing; and, amidst these pleasing recreations, he calmly awaited the hour when destiny should transmit him to his ancestors in the regions of the dead.

"In the mean time, my unfortunate mother wasted her blooming youth in perpetual sighs and tears; she was, indeed, fully convinced of her own innocence; but she endeavoured as much as possible to persuade herself she was guilty, and was indefatigable to accomplish that intention, which must certainly be extremely severe to a person truly virtuous. 'Alas!' said she, 'I have undoubtedly had the misfortune to offend the gods in some unknown instance since they punish me with so much rigour, and nothing but guilt could expose me to the severities I suffer!' And then casting her eyes on me, 'Ah, unhappy infant!' would she cry, 'thou dost but too well inform me of my offence; and it is evident that thou derivest thy wretched birth from thy mother's crimes; surely nature never produced any object more hideous than thyself;' and had I been born in any of those countries, where the parents, without the least remorse, destroy their children when they become chargeable and incommodious to them, I would intreat some person to deliver the earth from an inhabitant, whose deformity is a reproach to the region where he lives!' But the next moment she condemned herself for indulging those barbarous thoughts. 'Wretch that I am,' said she, 'what fury transports me to this criminal excess! Could I then be so inhuman as to murder my own offspring? No, I am too intimately united

to him by blood, to have any intention to injure him; and by what means soever I conceived him, I am indispensably obliged to preserve his life; if he be deformed and shocking to the sight, he is such as the gods pre-ordained him to be, and we ought not to murmur at any of their works, since they best know the conformity of their own designs; besides, is not beauty the wretched source of misfortunes to those who possess that fatal treasure? Yes, my dear infant,' continued she, with weeping eyes, 'I receive thee as a present sent me by the gods; I love to behold thee, and am delighted to converse with thee in this manner, and I am only solicitous for life, that I may one day direct thy unexperienced steps into the amiable paths of virtue.'

"In this manner did the time slide insensibly away, and I advanced from infancy to youth, at which period my mother lost her father; the liberty she then enjoyed, facilitated the accomplishment of a design she had formed to consult the oracle of the great Rimac, with relation to my nativity: I accompanied her in that journey, and when we arrived at the temple, she offered up this prayer with a fervent devotion: 'Immortal Rimac! deign to extend thy compassion to an unfortunate creature, who implores thy gracious assistance; and if I be not altogether unworthy of thy propitious regards, condescend to afford some mitigation of the calamities that overwhelm me with woe: I do not supplicate thee to place me on the throne which my nuptials gave me some prerogative to ascend, nor do I entreat thee to restore me to the arms of a husband whom I tenderly love, notwithstanding the severe treatment I received from his unrelenting disposition; I only wish thou wouldest vouchsafe to display my innocence, and inform me, by thine unerring oracle, who is the father of the son thou hast given me; thy glory is, in some measure, interested to satisfy me in two particulars: didst thou form this prodigy only to render me unhappy? Or, at least,' continued she, 'if the mother hath made herself obnoxious to thine indignation, extend thy

compassion to her child, for wherein can he possibly have offended thee?'

"This prayer was accompanied with a flood of tears; but whilst my mother abandoned herself to sorrow, she receives this answer from the oracle: 'Cumac Unui, cease to afflict thyself so immoderately, thy husband shall soon be undeceived, and bear testimony to thy virtue, and thy son shall reign in the isle of Uxi.'

"This favourable answer was a singular consolation to my mother, who returned to her habitation, and patiently waited for the accomplishment of what the oracle had promised; nor were her expectations vain, for at the close of the first day of the next moon, we heard a great noise at the door of our rural cot; my mother immediately rose, and when she had opened it, beheld the Laica Cunri, a priestess of the great Rimac: 'Cumac Unui,' said she, 'I am commanded to furnish you with the assistance you need; the Prince of the isle of Uxi has this day entertained the magicians of his acquaintance with an extraordinary feast, and to-morrow he intends the lot shall decide which of them shall be his successor to the sovereignty of his dominions; but the gods have determined otherwise, and your son shall inherit the throne of the isle of Uxi; come then with me, for we have not any time to lose; I saw your husband in a very cheerful disposition, for he has drank cora very freely, and I desired him to take to his bed some young damsel, whose beauty might justly merit his embraces: he consented to my request, and I am now preparing to place you in his arms under a borrowed name: you must be very careful not to discover yourself till the appearance of day, at which time I intend to come into your chamber; the mystery of this affair shall then be unravelled to your satisfaction, and you shall obtain the completion of all your desires; for the prince will not only cause you to continue in the palace as his wife, but your son shall, at the same time, be acknowledged by his father."

"These unexpected tidings transported my mother

with inconceivable joy, and she was preparing to express her grateful acknowledgments, when the laica, taking her by one hand, and me by the other, conveyed us in an instant to the palace of the Prince of the isle of Uxi: my mother was immediately conducted to his apartment. 'This is the young person I lately mentioned to you,' said the laica to the prince, who immediately received her into his bed, upon which the laica retired.

HOUR XLVII.

"WHEN the next morning began to dawn, the laica called me to her, and afterwards led me into the prince's chamber. He was still in a deep slumber, but she immediately awaked him, and without giving him time to cast his eyes on my mother, 'Prince,' said she, 'how have you passed the night?' 'Perfectly to my satisfaction,' replied my father; 'but sage laica,' continued he, 'what person is that who accompanies you so early this morning?' 'Since you are pleased to ask me that question,' said she, 'I will answer you without any reserve; I am now come to acquaint you, that you have passed this night with your wife, and you are commanded by the great Rimac to receive her as your lawful spouse, and are here enjoined by the same awful authority, to acknowledge your own son; this is the infant she brought into the world the first night of your nuptials, and I now present him to his parent.'

"Oh, heavens! how great was my father's astonishment when he heard this discourse, and beheld his wife at his side! 'Sage Canri,' said he, 'I might well imagine you would divert yourself at my expense; but how could you take so much freedom with the sacred name of the great Rimac? I am alto-

gether lost in amazement, and know not what to think of your discourse.'

"'Alas! my lord,' replied the Inca, 'when you are once sensible of the virtue that shines in your consort, you will undoubtedly repent of all the unkind suspicions you have entertained to her disadvantage; and when you are fully convinced that you yourself are the father of this infant, to whom she gave birth, you will no longer scruple to acknowledge him the heir of your dominions—' 'Ah, me!' interrupted my father, 'sooner shall the cedars be seen to spring from the ocean, and the fish to swim on the tops of the mountains, than you shall ever make me believe that Cumac Unui has preserved her chastity inviolable, and that the little monster you take by the hand ever came from my loins.'

"'It is, however, an infallible truth,' replied the Inca, that the great Rimac commands you to acknowledge him for your lawful heir, and declares it to be his will, that you receive the mother as your wife, since her virtue is sufficiently known to all the gods; you must not presume to accuse those eternal powers with any premeditated intention to deceive you; render therefore a speedy obedience to their express injunctions, and avert the effects of their indignation, which will otherwise be fatal to you in the event; but that all this mystery may be fully cleared up to your satisfaction, give attention to what I am now preparing to relate.

"'You will certainly be sincere enough to acknowledge, that you have indulged yourself in several gallantries during your continuance in the country of the Collaguas, because you must be sensible you was never very scrupulous in that respect; for though you were always very desirous to espouse a woman of untainted virtue, you have been very sedulous to ensnare the chastity of many of their sex: you remember, for instance, what formerly passed between Paquir and yourself; the intercourse you indulged yourself in with that young widow, who was the cousin of Cumac Unui, became the subject of so much dis-

course, that you must needs recollect some of the particulars; an infant was the fruit of the familiarity between you and that lady, which exposed her family to many scandalous reflections; your mistress heard you severely reproached for that ungenerous proceeding; but nothing was more afflictive to her, than the horror which Cumac Unni expressed at her crime.

"'Paquir lost all remains of patience, to hear her cousin, whom she still looked upon as a child, prescribe rules to her for the better regulation of her indiscreet conduct, and she resolved to avenge herself on the officious virtue of her amiable relation. In order to succeed more effectually in that intention, she endeavoured as much as possible to regain the friendship of your father-in-law; she had the satisfaction to accomplish what she desired, and in his presence affected a reserved behaviour, which she took care to make a secret to you in your embraces: but when she had at last entirely reestablished herself in the good opinion of her uncle, she took the liberty to desire his daughter's company for a few days, pretending herself to be indisposed, and the father of Cumac Unni ordered her to tender her services to her cousin.

"'Cumac Unni was no sooner with Paquir, but you received notice to visit your mistress at midnight, and it was intimated to you, that the door of her house would be left open, and that Paquir was to lie that night with a lady who was her particular friend; but to prevent your being deceived in her person it was added, that she was to lie on the right side of her friend; you was likewise informed, there would not be any light in the chamber, and was directed to convey yourself gently into the bed on Paquir's side, with the same silence she herself intended to observe; and, lest you should be intimidated by the danger of a discovery, Paquir gave you to understand by her messenger, that she was so impatient to receive the testimonies of your affection, that in spite of all the circumstances which would doubtless in some measure,

diminish the delights of such an interview, she could not refuse you the satisfaction she intended to grant you, as imperfect as it might happen to prove; and that it was not any longer in her power to delay the opportunity she so passionately desired.

"'When these measures had been concerted between you, she had recourse to others with relation to her cousin, and she infused a drug into the liquor she gave her that night to drink; and such were the qualities of the drug, that they would infallibly cast Cumac Unui into a deep slumber for the space of three hours, without any possibility of awaking; and Paquir, instead of placing herself on the right side, as she had promised, lay on the left, that you might think her cousin was the lady who invited you to her caresses. You was punctual to the appointment, and exactly complied with the intimations you had received; and the pregnancy of Cumac Unui was the consequence of your mistake.

"'As this was the event Paquir intended to accomplish, in order to reduce her cousin to the condition, in which she wished to behold her, she took care to have the same interview repeated; and the commerce between you was carried on, with this double deception, for five successive nights; at the expiration of which, Paquir sent her cousin back to her father, and, eight months after this period, you demanded her in marriage. She tendered you her hands without the least suspicion of what had passed, and her fall hastened the birth of the infant she carried in her womb. In a word, she became the mother of the child you now behold, and whom you can no longer deny to be your real offspring.'

"When the Inca had finished this discourse, my father cast his eyes upon Cumac Unui and me with an air of embarrassment; for he could not refute any of the circumstances which he had heard so particularly related: but he still continued in some hesitation, whether he should receive my mother as his wife, and acknowledge me for his son; but the persuasive power of the proximity of blood, joined with

the force of truth—two circumstances that work extraordinary effects on the mind of man—at last determined him to act consistently with his duty. 'It would be in vain,' said he, 'for me to demand clearer indications, and more unexceptionable evidence, of the fact, than I have now heard. Yes,' continued he, 'I acknowledge in Cumac Unui a wife perfectly innocent of the crime imputed to her, and of which I have hitherto imagined her guilty; and I likewise own my son, in the person of Yllapantac.'

"At these expressions, so transporting to a tender mother, Cumac Unui sank down as if she had been in a trance; her heart failed her, and she lost the faculty of speech: but, when she at last revived from the extacy that had overpowered her, she clasped her husband in her arms with the most endearing tenderness, whilst her eyes at the same time streamed with tears. 'Blessed be the gods, my dearest consort,' said she, 'that I am now so fortunate as to behold you sensible of the error which has been so fatal to my repose. May those gracious powers lengthen your life to a happy old age, and may you daily receive additional proofs of my unblemished innocence; and, if possible, be still more convinced, that this infant is your real son. This dear event alone can dry those tears from my eyes, which your prejudice against us has so long caused to flow.'

"This language softened my father into complacency, and he wept tears of joy, to find himself blessed in a wife of so much virtue. He implored her pardon for the suspicions he had unhappily entertained to her disadvantage: he then caused me to approach him; and this delightful reconciliation had diffused so much tenderness into his soul, that he thought he could never sufficiently caress me. He folded my mother and me in his arms, without being able to discontinue his embraces; whilst we, on our parts, endeavoured to make the best returns to his affectionate treatment.

"This scene of mutual love would have continued much longer, had not the Inca at last interrupted it

with this remark:—'Prince,' said she to my father, 'you perhaps forget the day is far advanced, and that you have several guests who impatiently wait for your presence among them. Rise, then, and give the necessary orders for their entertainment.' At these words my father quitted his bed, and went into the great hall, where all his company were assembled: he then placed himself at a table with his guests, and, amidst the pleasures of the feast, related to them all the particulars which had happened to him since he last parted from them. They all congratulated him on this occasion, and testified a general satisfaction that he was no longer exposed to the mortification of leaving his dominions to a stranger. Some of the company took this opportunity to intimate the injustice of condemning any person, before all the circumstances of the imputed crime were impartially considered; and added, that one might sometimes be deceived after the strictest examination, since a number of peculiar incidents might betray even the most cautious persons into some inadvertency in their decisions: others observed, that the gods sometimes permitted the innocent to be plunged in many calamities, that their virtue might shine with a more amiable lustre in such a situation.

"But, notwithstanding all the joy which then reigned in the palace, my arrival in the island was far from being satisfactory to the inhabitants; and, the moment they beheld me, they conceived a surprising aversion to my person. The visible defects in my form made all my father's subjects consider me with horror: I was the constant subject of their derision, and all the respect they owed their sovereign could not preserve me from the immoderate malignity of their tongues. Nay, they proceeded still to more criminal extremes; for, when they became certain that their prince had appointed me his successor in the empire, they formed secret conspiracies against my life; and I should have infallibly been the victim of their barbarity, had not my father been indefatigable in his care for my preservation.

"This good prince was exceedingly concerned to behold his subjects so implacable against me, and found himself reduced to the necessity either of employing all his power to transform me into a more agreeable shape, or else to compel his people to renounce their antipathy against me. The first of these expedients was altogether impracticable, after the imprecations he had uttered against me the moment of my nativity; and he was constrained to have recourse to the second. With this view, he caused all the heads of families to assemble in his palace, and then represented to them that he was far advanced in years, and that the time approached when he was to be gathered to his fathers; that it would, therefore, be a great consolation to him, before his death, to see his son established on his throne; and that he hoped they would all acknowledge me for their sovereign, and take an oath of fidelity to me.

HOUR XLVIII.

"THIS proposal was succeeded by a general murmur, and one half of the assembly testified their refusal by retiring with loud acclamations of discontent; whilst those who continued in the palace excused themselves from declaring their opinion, under a pretence that the greatest part of the people were absent. My father was convinced, by this reply, that they had all agreed in concert not to acknowledge me for their sovereign; and he was so offended at this affront, that it was impossible for him to conceal his indignation. 'I have it in my power,' said he, 'to exterminate all those undutiful wretches who presumed to withdraw from the assembly; but I am willing to forget their insolence. Tell them, however, that I command them to return; and, should

they dare to disobey me, not one of them shall behold the light of to-morrow's sun.'

"The mutineers were so terrified with this menace, that they no longer persisted in their opposition, but immediately rejoined the assembly; and, after they had intreated my father's permission to acquaint him with the reasons of their dissatisfaction, 'My lord,' said they, 'we have all been born under your dominions, and you are sensible with what fidelity we have always obeyed you: we have even acknowledged you to be an accomplished prince, and as constantly admired you in that character. The perfections of your person, and the engaging mien so peculiar to you, exalt you as much above us, as your power distinguishes you from the rest of mankind: but the person you now recommend to us for your successor, is, in every particular, vastly different from yourself; and nature has so disgraced him in his formation, that it is impossible for us to behold him without horror: and though we pay the utmost respect to the declaration you have made, yet we intreat you to pardon us, if we cannot persuade ourselves that he is your son. The lordly eagles of the air never engender the bears of the wilderness, nor is the spotted leopard the progeny of the bold vulture. Vouchsafe, then, to nominate another successor to your throne: we do not say one who can ardently love, but one whose person, at least, may not shock us beyond expression when we behold him.'

"'I now expect your attention, in my turn,' replied my father; 'and I must tell you, that, if my son be not much indebted to nature, he is far from being any dishonour to my blood: he has a veneration for justice; his soul is truly noble, and richly adorned with the virtues of moderation and patience. These are qualities which a reasonable people should chiefly desire in a sovereign, and not the accomplishments of the body, which generally ensnare a prince into irregularities that contribute to his destruction, and spread desolation through the families of his subjects. Dispose yourselves, therefore, to acknowledge

the heir I offer you, and submit to his government without hesitation; but, if you still continue untractable, it is my resolution to exterminate all those who shall presume to oppose my will.'

"My father waited some time in expectation of their answer; but at last one of the assembly, who was most advanced in years, rose from his seat, and expressed himself to this effect: 'Why should your subjects, my lord, be punished for a repugnance they are unable to conquer? Have we any ability to prescribe the approach or distance of objects, as they appear to us agreeable or displeasing? Would it not, my lord, be more natural for you to have recourse to some expedient that may render your son more supportable to our view? Would you condescend to this, your subjects would immediately submit to his government; and, should it not be in your power to effect any change in his person, yet we intreat you to favour him with some present, which, though it should not diminish his deformity, may at least work a strong impression on the minds of your people, who, when they behold him vested with some extraordinary prerogative, will dutifully acknowledge his superiority over them.'

"This disposition of the assembly did not immediately prove agreeable to my father. 'On the one hand,' said he, 'I am not capacitated to change my son's figure; for I am sensible my power is restrained in that particular: on the other hand, what present can I possibly make him, and what advantage will he derive from it? I now stand on the verge of the grave, and the enchantment I operate to-day may possibly be dissolved to-morrow.' Here my father paused for some moments, and at last commanded one of his attendants to bring me before him.

"When I was introduced into the hall where the assembly was seated, my ears were shocked with confused cries, and a loud peal of laughter; which made it evident, the people had but little inclination to conform themselves to my father's commands, though, at the same time, his presence of mind suffered no

diminution by this instance of their disrespect. 'Approach me, my son,' said he, with a serene air, 'and place yourself on the throne the gods have ordained you to ascend. Be not in the least intimidated at the raillery and insults of your subjects; for you shall this day enjoy such a large participation of my power, as shall sufficiently enable you to punish all those who dare to oppose you. As for your parts, ye rash and untractable men!' added he, 'I command you to be silent, if you would avoid the fatal effects of my displeasure.'

"At the close of these words, my father gently touched me with his sceptre; and, at the same instant, two large wings, adorned with beautiful plumes, expanded from my back, and I found myself capable of flying from one end of the world to the other. This extraordinary prerogative had all the effect my father desired; for the whole assembly seemed lost in astonishment, when they beheld this wonderful event: their former obstinacy changed to fear and respect, and, in a few moments, they unanimously addressed their vows to me, as if I had been a god. 'We now,' said they, 'acknowledge you to be the Sovereign of the isle of Uxi. Reign over us, O mighty prince! and vouchsafe to be propitious to a dutiful people, who will joyfully swear to be obedient to your sway.'

"This agreement was ratified the same day between me and my subjects, by solemn sacrifice and the usual oaths of allegiance.

"Within a short time after this transaction, death deprived me of my father, who, a few days before he expired, was convinced, to his unspeakable affliction, that he had unjustly killed his first wife. The officer, who had presumptuously attempted to violate the honour of that innocent lady, was seized with a distemper, which in two days ended his life; and as he was persuaded the gods are compassionate to the guilty when they make a sincere confession of their crimes, he disclosed, a few moments before he died,

his dishonourable treatment of my mother-in-law, with all the circumstances I have already stated.

"My father was so deeply affected with this sad discovery, that he died in less than the space of one moon; and, when the solemnities of his funeral were over, I associated my mother into an equal share of the government, and conducted myself by her wise counsels so long as she lived.

"After some time was elapsed, I took a progress, at her solicitations, to gain some tidings of my brother, and travelled through all the provinces on the continent where I imagined I had any probability to find him. I at last met with him towards the frontiers of Hattun Rucana; but he was so satisfied with the condition of life he then enjoyed, that I could not prevail upon him to live with me. He was greatly esteemed by a magician, who, by the power of his art, enlarged his body to those enormous dimensions in which he appeared to Prince Houac.

"My father, as I have already intimated, resigned the sovereignty of this island to me; but I was so young and inexperienced, that he prudently kept the reins of government in his own hands during his life; and, when fate called him from this state of mortality, I had so little confidence in my own ability, that I thought it the wisest course to rule in conjunction with my mother. My intention in this proceeding was to regulate myself by her advice, and, by degrees, to acquire the noble art of reigning well. In this manner did I pass my early youth in tranquillity, and was only ambitious to please my parent, and make my subjects happy.

"When I began to enter upon an age of maturity, my mother thought it advisable for me to appear in a new scene of life. 'My son,' said she, 'it is now time for you to think of marriage, since it is from you alone I can expect an offspring who may convey to your posterity the power transmitted to you from your ancestors; and as this power is confined, at present, to some limitations, it would be proper for you

to choose a consort among the daughters of the prophets, because such an alliance may render the power of our family much more extensive.'

"This proposal at first was very agreeable to my inclinations, and I readily disposed myself to give my mother all the satisfaction she desired; but when I considered the obstacles I might naturally expect in the prosecution of my design, I began to be not a little discouraged. 'How can I flatter myself,' said I, 'with the least probability of inspiring the daughter of a prophet with any sentiments in my favour, when I have reason to believe that even the daughter of a private man would refuse to espouse me? Those whom I have hitherto attempted to please, have always treated me with aversion; and as to the daughters of the prophets, the advantages of their birth, and the power they derive from it, render them haughty and untractable. For which reason, I am sensible my unhappy form, instead of creating any tenderness in their souls, will only fill them with horror.'

"It was in vain for me to allege the many disadvantages I had to contend with. My mother still pressed me to marriage with so much importunity, that, in complacency to her desires, I promised to leave nothing unattempted to oblige her in this particular.

HOUR XLIX.

"WITH this resolution, I took my flight from the isle of Uxi to the continent, and directed my first progress to the temple of the great Rimac. My intention was not to consult the oracle in the choice of any particular person for the partner of my bed; for I did not once flatter myself, that I could possibly fix my

inclinations on any lady with success: I was only desirous to know whether it would be advantageous to me to think of marriage in general; and I received this answer from the oracle:

> 'Would you the gentle pleasures prove,
> Which sweetly flow from nuptial love,
> Remember 'tis our fix'd decree,
> That what you are, you cease to be:
> 'Till then, 'twill be your fate to bear
> Severe disdain and sad despair.'

"The obscurity of this answer made me think it necessary to return to my mother, to consult her opinion on my future proceeding. I repeated to her the declaration of the oracle, and she was at first as much perplexed as myself at the mysterious language; but when she had considered it for some time, 'I am inclined to think,' said she, 'that you ought to divest yourself of the sovereignty of this island; for when you are no longer a reigning prince, you will certainly cease to be what you now are.' This interpretation appeared to me very reasonable, and, in consequence of that persuasion, I assembled the elders of the people, and gave them to understand, that, in obedience to the commands of the gods, I solemnly renounced the throne of the isle of Uxi, and entirely resigned it to my mother, whom, for the future, they were to consider as their only lawful sovereign.

"My subjects were far from being dissatisfied at this declaration, and were more inclinable to submit to the government of a woman, than to render obedience to a man whose person was their aversion, though they respected his power. I am persuaded many other nations would, with the same tranquillity, bear the loss of a master, to whose authority they submitted rather from the motives of duty, than any affection to his person: I did not observe one of my subjects who testified the least regret at the resolution I had taken; and this ungenerous indifference made me less sensible of the loss of my dominions.

"I was now fully persuaded that I had effectually accomplished the condition imposed upon me by the oracle, and began to flatter myself that there was not any alliance, how considerable soever, to which I might not justly aspire. Spirited by this imagination, I soon took leave of my mother, with a solemn promise not to return to her dominions till I could present her with a daughter-in-law altogether worthy of her approbation; and thus I quitted the isle of Uxi a second time.

"The progress I now undertook was of a much longer continuance than the former; and when I had traversed the immensity of the ocean, and passed through many regions of the continent, I visited several magicians with whom I had contracted an intimacy, and was directed by them to the habitations of many others of that class, whom I likewise visited in succession. The favourable reception they all afforded me contributed not a little to confirm me in the advantageous opinion I had entertained of my own merit, since my abdication of the throne of Uxi; and this indulgence to myself made it so difficult for the amiable sex to please me, that I beheld with indifference the generality of those ladies who at any time presented themselves to my view, and my heart was only to be touched by the most finished beauty nature had ever formed. It was my happy fortune, in the course of my travels, to become acquainted with many lovely virgins, whose charms were sufficiently engaging; but my greatest perplexity was to determine my choice in favour of any particular object.

"The beauteous Chici, a daughter of the magician Hinapac, was at last the person, to whom I determined to address my vows. It was impossible for the pencil of nature to delineate a more amiable complexion: her eyes sparkled with a vivacity that dazzled every beholder; the delicate turn of her shape, and the numberless graces that played around her, were inimitable; her enchanting aspect, in which the flowery bloom of youth began to unfold all its perfections,

was the chosen seat of innocence and unsullied purity; so that to behold, to love, and to languish for the possession of so accomplished a creature, were the inevitable effects of the same instant of time, and produced all their united impressions on my soul in a moment: I was, for a long time, indefatigable to convince her, by many tender solicitudes and the softest assiduities, how much she had rendered me the captive of her charms; but, alas! all my sedulous respect, joined with the most endearing language I could possibly utter, did not gain me the least advantage, and she still continued insensible to my fervent passion; she perpetually affected a downcast look, and was ever silent when she appeared before me: and though I continued with her father for the space of several moons, she never condescended to favour me with one glance in all that period, nor vouchsafed to afford my addresses the kind exchange of a single expression.

"This fixed indifference drove me at last to desperation itself, and I was unable to comprehend why so lovely an object should possess a heart of adamant. 'I am very sensible,' would I frequently say to myself, 'that fear and irresolution are natural to youth and innocence, and yet I am not at a loss to assign any reason, why the most cautious and reserved maiden should always study to be untractable to a lover; is it possible, then, that she should never habituate herself to the sight of one of our sex? I thought, till now, that the most unpractised fair one, who at first turns her eyes with diffidence on her adorer, might be taught by time, to behold him with less timidity and confusion.'

"I was no less astonished to observe that the inflexible Chici did not pay the least deference to my birth and person. 'She cannot,' said I, 'be unacquainted that I derive my descent from the race of the prophets, and consequently, that there cannot be any disproportion between us; she must likewise be sensible that I am privileged with wings, and surely this prerogative alone might induce her to treat me

with some distinction, and procure me the transport of one endearing smile; she has never seen a man who can appear in competition with me, and yet she has not any curiosity to consider me with the smallest attention:' in fine, I grew so impatient at her strange indifference, that I imagined her severest aversion would be less insupportable to my soul.

"I could now no longer endure to be always amorous without any rational probability of an obliging return, and if I had not found means in this situation to flatter myself with some faint hopes, I know not what might have been the event. As yet I had not disclosed my passion for Chici to any of my friends: I had observed the same privacy, even with respect to her parents, and her brother Amaucay, with whom I was united in the strictest friendship, was equally unacquainted with the state of my heart; though at last I began to think it advisable not to leave any thing unattempted to engage him in my interest: to this effect, I one day proposed to him to make a little excursion into the country, to enjoy the salutary gales which the fields and vallies, in that agreeable season, perfume with all their sweets; he was very willing to accompany me, and we walked to a neighbouring brook, on the banks of which we seated ourselves, under a great tree that covered us with a refreshing shade.

"I was on the point of making him the confidant of my passion, when we were alarmed with loud sounds, that resembled the roar of lions; we turned our heads to that part of the country, from whence the noise proceeded, and saw a numerous troop of young men mounted on tame lions, and advancing to the place where we were seated; the person, who marched in the van, engaged all our attention, by his noble mien and the richness of the habit he wore; his shape was perfectly easy and exact, and the gracious air of his face appeared so soft and engaging, that Amaucay and myself could not forbear expressing our mutual admiration of so amiable a personage; his head was beautifully adorned with waving plumes

of various colours, arranged into a form very delightful to behold; he approached us with great civility, and desired us to inform him if the mansion of the magician Hinapac was far from that place; Amaneay replied, that he was the son of Hinapac, and that the palace was not above thrice the distance of a bow-shot from thence; adding, that we would accompany him thither if he were so disposed: at these words the Prince of Hillavi, for that was the stranger's title, descended from the lion, on whose back he was mounted, and walked with Amaneay and myself towards the palace where the magician resided.

"For my particular, I was quite lost in thought at this unexpected adventure, and whenever I cast my eyes on the amiable stranger, my heart was discomposed beyond expression: I imagined I now beheld a dangerous rival, and was no longer permitted to doubt of that misfortune, when he acquainted us with the cause of his journey. 'I have heard,' said he, 'such extraordinary commendations of the merits and attractions of the fair Chici, that I could not resist the curiosity of being convinced by my own eyes if fame has been impartial in her praise; I have seen many ladies in my time, who passed for celebrated beauties, but as yet they have not been able to inspire my heart with any sentiments of tenderness; for which reason I should not be dissatisfied to find one whose charms would be powerful enough to awake me from my indolence to love.'

"When we arrived at the palace, we saw the magician walking in the great court, and as he knew the Prince of Hillavi the moment he beheld him, he advanced to meet him, and in the most obliging manner testified the satisfaction he received from such a visit; the prince, who expected to see the hideous figure of some old magician, was exceedingly surprised to behold a man of a noble port, graced with an august and majestic air; he very respectfully kissed the border of Hinapac's cincture, he acquainted him with the occasion of his journey, and desired

to know if he might be permitted to visit the fair Chici.

"'My daughter,' replied the magician, 'is accessible to all those who have an inclination to see her, and a low birth, or even a disagreeable person, are not considered as any disqualifications in the competitors for her favour; every one, who declares himself her lover, is in full liberty to pursue his pretensions, and may even aspire to the privilege of espousing her; but then the number of those must be completed before she can be under any obligation of making a reply to their addresses, or casting her eyes on any of the candidates for her affection who present themselves before her; in fine, she must have fifty lovers, all disposed to hazard their persons in three different probations; none but the conqueror can obtain her in marriage, and all those who are unsuccessful must die, according to the law prescribed in this competition; forty-eight suitors have already consented to accept of these terms, and only two more are now wanting; the moment they appear, I intend to propose the three conditions which the gods exact from him who is pre-ordained to be my son-in-law.' 'As yet,' replied the stranger, 'I am unable to judge what impressions the charms of your daughter will work upon my heart, but I am determined to rank myself among the number of her adorers, were it only to give me an opportunity of engaging in the adventures you have intimated; I love to expose my fortitude to the strongest proofs, and to purchase glory amidst the greatest dangers.'

HOUR L.

"THE Prince of Hillavi, after this first reception, was conducted to the palace, and, to my great mortification, thought the daughter of the magician much

more amiable than I could have wished; her charms appeared to him altogether irresistible, and he immediately acquainted her with the passion her eyes had kindled in his soul; but, as she made no reply to that declaration, he gently reproached he for her indifference, and was perpetually repeating to her, that if she would but cast her eyes upon him for a moment, her insensibility would cease: but with all his expostulations and obsequious behaviour, he continued as unsuccessful as the rest of his rivals; Chici perpetually directed her eyes to the earth, and was entirely unattentive to all the amorous language he could possibly utter.

"I happened at that time to have an accidental view of this lovely virgin, and immediately found myself more inflamed than ever; at the same instant my love kindled into jealousy, and I was apprehensive lest some new rival should present himself, and deprive me of all hopes of contending for the victory; I resolved therefore not to expose myself to the danger of any longer delay, nor to lose, by any unseasonable respect, the advantages I might hope for as well as others. With this resolution I immediately declared myself the fiftieth lover: 'And now, my lord,' said I to the magician, 'the number you desire is complete, and I intend to maintain my pretensions to the affection of your amiable daughter; let my rivals be acquainted with this circumstance, and be you propitious to our enterprise, and look favourably on a passion which is not disapproved by the gods.

"The magician seemed very much transported at this declaration, and was disposed to afford me all the satisfaction I desired. 'To-morrow,' said he, 'I intend to propose the three adventures in which you are to engage, and only wait till then for the arrival of your competitors.' He sent that night to give them notice of his intentions, and the next day they all appeared in the palace, when the magician expressed himself to this effect. 'That person among you,' said he, 'who is destined to espouse my

daughter, must dispute with his rivals the prize of swiftness in the race, dexterity in swimming, and the mastership of the bow; and the possession of her person shall recompense the conqueror. These are the conditions required by the gods, and death will be the fate of those who are defeated in this contention. You have now time to deliberate on this proposal, and if you please, may renounce your pretensions to a marriage, which must be preceded by so much danger; you may direct your vows to some other object, without any fear of these hazardous circumstances to which you are now exposed. Each of you enjoys some conspicuous qualifications which cannot fail to render him acceptable, and it is easy for you to find a number of beauteous virgins who esteem it their happiness to be favourable to your addresses, upon much better terms than those I have set before you.'

"When the magician had ended his discourse, the whole assembly answered him with one voice without a moment's hesitation! 'Ah! my lord,' cried we, 'it is in vain to dissuade us from our design, by the representation of the dangers that may attend us; we are all determined either to gain this amiable conquest or perish in the experiment, and we love your daughter with too much ardour to have any regard for life without her; we are all ready to dispute the victory, and scorn to be intimidated at any danger you have represented, for our thoughts are only employed on the recompense that will flow from the charming object of our desires.'

"The fair Chici was present on this occasion, and when she heard the unanimous resolution of her suitors, she disposed herself to speak to us for the first time. 'Generous lovers,' said she, 'I consider, with the greatest reluctance, that the death of forty-nine of your number must be the fatal effect of your passion; believe me, I reproach myself for being the unhappy cause of the evident danger to which you are determined to expose yourselves for my sake; and yet you must be so just as to acknowledge that

I am, at the same time, an innocent cause of the consequences that may ensue. I sincerely wish you would no longer persist in a design that seems unjustifiable and irrational in many respects, and I should have rejoiced had it never been your misfortune to have seen me. You all merit a better fate than that which you are preparing to experience, and are worthy to possess the most amiable persons of my sex; but since you appear so inflexible in the resolution you have formed, you can only charge yourselves with whatever may be the event.'

"In this manner did Chici unfold herself to the assembly, her eyes sparkled with a thousand glittering beams, and the accents of her voice were so soft and harmonious, that we could neither hear nor behold her without feeling all the transports of admiration and love; and our passion, if possible, became more violent than it was the first day we beheld her. 'Should some goddess,' said we, 'descend from the pure regions of bliss to this earth, she would never assume any other form; such would be the living lustre of her eyes, and such the breathing music of her voice; her divinity would be unable to unfold a greater profusion of charms than are disclosed by this beautiful creature. No, my lord,' continued we, addressing ourselves to the magician, 'the earth cannot produce any object which bears the least similitude to your lovely daughter, and we too long delay the happiness of him who is destined to espouse her; let the race be marked out immediately, we stand ready to contend for victory.' 'My friends,' replied the magician, 'you shall have all the satisfaction you request;' upon which he directed us to meet on the bank of the river, assuring us, at the same time, that he would attend us there, when he had completed all the necessary preparations for the exercise we were to perform.

"The race was to be exhibited in a spacious plain that stretched its level beyond the view of the keenest eye, and was bounded on one side by the river. We were appointed to run the length of five

hundred paces, and that the contenders for the prize might not obstruct one another in their progress, fifty lines were drawn out to the distance we were to arrive at, and each of us was to confine his feet to one of these lines; at the extremity of each of which was placed a cocoa, which those, who were able to reach so far, were to take up and carry back to the point from whence they started. The magician and his daughter, together with their friends and relations who were invited to be present at this competition, were to give their decision according to the event; though, indeed, that province seemed altogether unnecessary: for the boundary of the race had such a fatality, that the moment any one attained to it, all the rest who were distanced immediately lay dead on the spot.

"In a little time the magician with all his company made their appearance, and when he had surveyed us a few moments, 'My friends,' said he, 'it is now incumbent on you to exert all your vigour and activity; you are all acquainted with the laws that regulate this contest, begin the race then when you hear the trumpets sound the signal:' we promised to obey him, and each of us appeared impatient to dispute the victory. At first some difficulty was started with respect to my wings, and all my rivals protested against my employing them on this occasion. 'Our challenge,' said they, 'only regards a race, and has no relation to flying;' so that the magician was at last obliged to adjust this dispute by some proper expedient; which was, that I might expand my wings, and use them in any manner I thought fit, provided I did not raise myself into the air; and this decision gave a general satisfaction. Each of us now placed himself on one of the lines, and when the trumpets sounded, we all started from the lists with such light steps, that it might have been thought we skimmed over the waves of the sea.

"We all arrived at the first goal where the cocoas were placed, almost at the same instant. Each of us caught up our own fruit, and, without losing a mo-

ment's time, endeavoured to complete a second course; but the event of this proved very different from the first; for, after we had stretched to the distance of some hundred paces, several of my competitors were so debilitated, that they dropped their cocoas out of their hands, and imagined when they were discharged from that incumbrance, that they should finish their race with the greater expedition. But they were soon convinced of their mistake, for they continued immovable on the same spot of earth, without being able to advance or retire. The indignation they conceived at such a disappointment, obliged them to snatch up the fatal cocoas, and exert their utmost efforts, though in vain, to start before their rivals in the race. It was impossible for them, from that moment, to recover the distance the others had gained upon them; some were compelled to stop in order to take breath, and fancied that would enable them to regain new vigour, though they were unfortunately deceived in their expectations, and only wasted away their precious moments. In vain did they exert all their strength and agility to overtake those before them, it was no longer in their power to dispute the victory, and the most vigorous antagonists were already at the barriers.

"Of fifty, who had undertaken the race, twenty-seven completed it at the same instant, but the rest, who were surpassed in swiftness, fell dead on the earth the moment the conquerors had touched the goal. I had the good fortune to be one of the successful competitors; the people crowned us with chaplets of flowers, and the remainder of the day was devoted to festivals and joy.

"Towards the noon of the next day, we prepared for the second contest, and assembled ourselves on the bank of the river to dispute the prize of swimming. The two boundaries were exactly marked out, and the one was two hundred and fifty paces distant from the other. We all sprung into the water, equally ranged in front, and the moment the signal informed us of our duty, we darted forward

with a general emulation. Some of our number seemed to slide over the limpid surface of the stream; others, whose heads and hands were only visible to the spectators, cut through the fluid with surprising rapidity, and every individual employed all his vigour and expertness in this exercise, to prevent the misfortune of being divested of the prize; but, notwithstanding all their efforts of strength and skill, I saw one-and-twenty of my rivals left behind at a great distance. The shame of beholding themselves in a manner vanquished by those who were so far before them, prompted them to utter vows to heaven for their success; but all the divinities they then invoked were unattentive to their supplications, and the victory they so passionately desired, entirely depended on the vigour of their arms, which now, to their fatal experience, began to lose all their spring and force. These unhappy persons were then dispirited by fear, and turned all their thoughts to preserve themselves from the evident danger that threatened them; they endeavoured to gain the bank as their last refuge, but were unable to swim either to the right or the left. The interposing current, or rather some superior power, detained them at this juncture, and now they attempted, amidst their despair, to interest the spectators in their favour. They uttered doleful cries, they implored compassion, and stretched out their languid arms to receive assistance; but all their appeals to the pity of the people were ineffectual, and they sunk into the depth of the waters the moment the six victors had arrived at the boundary.

"I was still so happy as to be one of these last, but I must acknowledge my wings contributed to my success, and very seasonably aided me to sustain myself on the surface of the water. Without them I had inevitably been lost, for the structure of my body rendered me incapable of disputing the prize for any considerable length of time.

"And now the bow only remained to decide which of the competitors was to espouse the amiable Chisi,

and this expedient was likewise deferred till the next day. When the sun rose upon the morning, we began to prepare ourselves for the last trial of our abilities, and Chici appeared that day a thousand times more amiable than ever. Her heart was enlivened by a secret joy, which diffused such an air of sweetness and serenity through all her aspect, as perfectly transported every beholder. She assisted as usual at the preparations of this enterprise, and her lovely appearance animated our souls with new ardours.

"We were now reduced to the number of six competitors, as I have already intimated, and the magician furnished each of us with a bow and one arrow; after which he conducted us into the plain where the race had been exhibited. 'This is the day,' said he, 'that must decide your pretensions, and I bind myself by a solemn oath, to bestow my daughter on that person whose arrow shall glance nearest to the mark.' This mark was a pole, which rose twice the height of a man, and on the top was fastened a board, covered with a small mat of reeds, into which the arrow might easily penetrate and continue fixed; several circles were traced out on this mat, and they differed in their dimensions, in proportion to their distance from the centre.

HOUR LI.

"OUR arrows were all marked, that they might be distinguished the better; and, when this was done, we drew lots to decide who should launch the first shaft. Chance determined it for the Prince of Hillavi, who, as well as myself, had been victorious in the two former probations. He accordingly shot first; the other four were to succeed him, and I drew my bow the last. It was my good fortune to plant my arrow directly in the mark, and I was immediately

sensible of my victory by the unfortunate death of my five antagonists, who at the same instant fell dead at our feet. The acclamations of the spectators exalted my glory to the very clouds; they placed a new crown on my head, and conducted me with the greatest solemnity to the mark, with an intention to convince themselves of the reality of my triumph. But, ah! into what affliction was the assembly plunged, and how dreadful was the despair that racked my soul, when we beheld that my arrow had pierced the snowy bosom of the magician's daughter! Her eyes were already closed with eternal sleep; death had drawn his pale hue over every feature, and this incomparable virgin, who a few moments past was the delight of every beholder, now lay cold and motionless on the earth, without the least symptom of life. 'O miserable wretch that I am!' cried I, at this melancholy spectacle, 'why am I doomed to behold the bleeding flow of these precious streams! Shall the untimely death of the dearest object of my desires be the only recompense of all my labours! Is this the fatal prize that was to crown my unblemished love! Must I, for the completion of my misfortunes, be tortured with the sad remembrance, that my own unhappy hand gave the fatal blow that cut down the blooming flower of her youth! O death cover me from the sight of mankind with thy friendly shade, and extinguish the insupportable agonies of my soul in everlasting oblivion!' In this manner did I utter the anguish that oppressed me, and I was so confounded with grief and astonishment, that all my faculties seemed to have suspended their vital operations.

"The friends and relations of the magician appeared altogether as inconsolable as myself; they uttered dismal exclamations, and scattered dust on their dejected heads. As for the magician, he was hurried into all the agitations of the wildest fury; his voice no longer retained its natural tone, but was changed into a hollow and doleful yell; his limbs were convulsed and distorted; he raged, he groaned,

he despaired. 'O abominable crime,' cried he; 'O unexampled treason! But I shall soon discover, by the secrets of my art, the barbarous author of this murder. Let us go, my lord,' said he to me, 'and inform ourselves of the cause of this calamity; you shall be sufficiently convinced that I am perfectly innocent of any treacherous intentions; and as we are equally injured and affected by our present loss, let us mutually concert measures to give the utmost loose to our revenge.'

"As we were advancing towards the palace in all the bitterness of woe, we were suddenly alarmed with a sprightly flourish of trumpets and other instruments, that, by the gaiety of their airs, seemed to celebrate some pleasing event. We redoubled our pace to learn the cause of this unexpected festivity, and in a few moments beheld a party of young men advancing towards us in the cheerful movements of a dance. These were the forty-nine suitors, whom we all imagined to be dead, but now, to our unspeakable astonishment, saw restored to life.

"The magician and myself started back several paces at this amazing spectacle, but the consternation we discovered did not prevent the young troop from continuing their gay advance towards us; and when they had made their approach near enough to be heard, they acquainted us in what manner they were raised from their transient death. 'It did not appear just to the gods,' said they, 'that we should be doomed to die, since the victory which Yllapantac obtained was far from being complete.' 'In what circumstance was my victory defective,' interrupted I, 'have I not vanquished all my rivals who contended with me for the prize? I can justly appeal to the gods themselves, that I have acted with a perfect conformity to their injunctions, that I might qualify myself for the possession of the incomparable Chici. Where is then the happy recompense that should crown all the labours and mortal pangs I have so long sustained? Is it possible that the gods should deviate into injustice like the frail sons of men?'

"'No, my lord,' replied one of the suitors, 'the celestial powers are always equitable in their dispensations, and the injustice you would impute is peculiar to mortals alone. Even you yourself are now chargeable with that crime, for desiring the gods to grant you a recompense, which as yet you have not sufficiently merited. We were informed in the regions of eternal night, that the person, who is to possess the adorable Chici, must first entirely cease to be what he is at present; and if you had consulted the oracle of the great Rimac, you would have received the same information; it is your own negligence, therefore, which alone is liable to the imputation of injustice.'

"At these words, which recalled to my remembrance the answer I received when I consulted the oracle on my future marriage, I grew sensible that I had no longer reason on my side. 'My lord,' said I to the magician, 'do not perplex yourself any more to discover the murderer of your unhappy daughter; you now see the criminal before you.' I then acquainted him with the condition the oracle had required from me with relation to my marriage, and what I had afterwards performed in my own dominions, under a full persuasion, at that time, that I had accomplished my part by such a proceeding. 'But, alas! I am sensible of my fatal error,' continued I, 'and you now behold in me the barbarous offender, who deprived your daughter of life in her early bloom. The fatal wound was not given by any secret enemy, but it was the severe lot of that unfortunate lady, to receive her death by the pernicious hand of her adorer. You, my lord, was generously preparing to please me beyond expression in her espousals, but the gods have been pleased to frustrate our mutual intentions. I have not sufficiently performed their injunctions, by divesting myself of my princely dignity; and they manifestly demand from me a sacrifice of much more importance. My deficiency, in this particular, is now become my crime, and I ought to be the object of all your displeasure. Let the full tide of your revenge be poured on my guilty head, and I will at the same time ac-

knowledge the justice of your indignation. Pierce my heart this moment with the fatal shaft, that by my means has deprived you for ever of your only daughter!'

"'My lord,' replied the magician, 'I am capable of retaining some presence of mind amidst the despair that preys upon my soul; and, though appearances make you chargeable with the death of my dear Chici, I am still unable to consider you as a criminal: yes, unhappy prince, I freely acquit you from the imputation of this melancholy disaster, and now let us prepare to render the last kind offices to my beloved daughter.'

"The unfortunate father was prevented by sighs and tears from proceeding in his discourse, and he now prepared to return to the place where his breathless daughter lay, that he might nourish his affliction with that moving sight. We all followed him in sad solemnity and silence, and in a little time beheld the amiable Chici extended on the earth, and bathed in a crimson stream of her vital blood. Some of the spectators tore their hair at this mournful spectacle, and wounded their cheeks with their nails; others, when they had raised the beauteous form in their arms, kissed her cold lips, and sprinkled her with innumerable tears. Despairing sighs, and melancholy murmurs were wafted by the winds over the plain; and the afflictive scene continued for the space of several hours, without the least intermission. At last it was thought advisable to convey the lifeless remains in a litter to the palace; we all followed in the same order in which we came, and perhaps not any funeral procession was ever accompanied with a more sincere and universal sorrow.

"We at last arrived at the palace, but who can describe the general consternation that seized us, when we no longer beheld the body of Chici in the litter! We at first imagined that our grief had so disordered us, that we had forgotten to remove her from the earth where she lay dead, and in that persuasion we immediately returned to the plain. But, alas! she

was for ever snatched from our eyes, and we wearied ourselves with vain searches till the night was far advanced, when at last we became convinced she had been placed in the litter, by many assurances to that effect from the bearers who supported it, and from those who had assisted in raising her from the earth, and we then concluded she had disappeared in some extraordinary manner.

"The whole assembly was confounded at this new prodigy, and the unhappy magician seemed altogether agitated by distraction. 'How!' cried he, with a voice that drew pity from all who heard him, 'was it not enough then, that a hand, for ever fatal to my repose, should be permitted to deprive me of my dearest daughter in her tender dawn of youth; but must I now be denied the last satisfaction of beholding her precious remains! This surely is too much for an aged parent to bear, and I yield to the grief that overwhelms me! Cruel Yllapantac!' said he, at the next moment, 'you alone are the source of all my misfortunes, and be you innocent or guilty, I can no longer suffer you to appear before me! Return, then, I intreat you, to your own dominions, for your presence in this place will but increase my affliction, and induce me to renounce the natural humanity of my disposition."

"I did not think it proper to make any reply, lest the magician should be provoked to make a severe use of the power his birth gave him over these men, who were only allied to the race of the prophets: and after I had maturely considered, that I ought to be satisfied with the moderation I had experienced from him, I immediately left the palace, and directed my flight to this island. At my arrival I found my mother in the pangs of death, and the moment I had given her a short relation of my unfortunate adventures, she expired in my arms. When her funeral solemnities were over, I resumed the sovereignty of the isle of Uxi; for since my abdication as I had not been so successful as I expected, I thought I might justly claim all my former prerogatives. Since that time, I have

lived in tranquillity in these my dominions, without entertaining any thoughts of marriage, till I was so unhappy as to force the Queen of Hattun Rucana from her territories."—

When Acllahua came to this part of her relation, My lord, (said she to the Ynca Yahuarhuacac) when Prince Houac and the Queen of Hattun Rucana had heard the history of the Prince of the isle of Uxi, they appeared much affected with the extraordinary adventures that composed it; the queen, however, said that she wished the father of Yllapantac had not been so easily disposed to pass an unfavourable construction on the conduct of his first wife, nor discovered so much impatience to revenge an affront that was only imaginary, and which he rashly persuaded himself he had received. "It would be very happy," continued she, "if persons in such doubtful circumstances would always preserve a steady presence of mind, and proceed with calmness and deliberation in their inquiry after the truth, because those who judge precipitately of things are generally misled into error."

"Madam," replied Prince Houac, "we sometimes find it extremely difficult to determine our judgment aright; for, besides the intermixture of passion, which is too apt to sway our reason, there are some cases, in which we can neither be furnished with sufficient witnesses, nor any other satisfactory proofs, and must therefore of necessity suffer ourselves to be influenced by circumstantial appearances, if we would not absolutely close our eyes upon the affair before us, and resolve to impose upon our understanding. When the circumstances are very strong and express, we may form conclusions from them, which, if they be not self-evident, are at least extremely probable." "Ah, prince!" replied the queen, "nothing can be more dangerous and uncertain, than the probabilities you contend for, and if we were to permit our judgment to be determined by simple and unsupported appearances, the innocent would be frequently punished, and the guilty as often acquitted. You are apt to think a

woman criminal, when a man's habit is found near her bed; but I should be disposed to believe her innocent, if her inclinations, and the whole course of her former conduct, had been irreproachable till that juncture. I should think it very probable that a virtuous woman, whose conduct was never known to deviate from the strictest purity, may be capable of entertaining sentiments conformable to her honour in any instance whatever. The probability is consequently equal on both sides; what circumstance then must determine my opinion in such a state of uncertainty? None surely but the most sedate and impartial examination; and, though I have not the least intention to make any reflections that might be disagreeable to Prince Yllapantac, yet I must needs acknowledge, that I think his father acted in a very unjustifiable manner, and am apt to suspect he was betrayed by some weakness of mind, into that inhuman treatment of his unhappy wife. He had certainly a natural propensity to anger, and was so inconsiderate as to be drawn away by the first emotions of his passion. He immediately was resolved to believe his wife guilty, upon the frail evidence of a few simple and inconclusive appearances, without allowing himself sufficient time to consider every other circumstance that might have had a contrary aspect, and he accordingly stained his hands in the blood of an innocent person, whose virtue merited a better fate."

The reasons alleged by the queen, were equally applauded by Prince Houac and the Sovereign of the isle of Uxi. They acknowledged the justice of her judgment, and confessed that the generality of human actions were very often so diversified by contradictory circumstances, that it required the utmost circumspection to keep clear of partiality and imposition in the determinations of the judgment.

When this little debate was over, Prince Houac rose from his seat and addressed his discourse to Yllapantac. "Prince," said he, "for I may now give you that title, since I restore you to all your property, I no longer persist in my first resolution to deprive you

of your wings. The consideration of your mother's unsullied virtue, and the favour the gods have apparently shewn you, by consenting to raise you to the sovereignty of this island, induce me to forget all your injurious treatment of the Queen of Hattan Rucana, as well as your strange inhumanity to me, when you threw me into the wild waves of the ocean.

"May you long continue in possession of these your dominions, and I sincerely beseech the gods to crown the remainder of your days with all imaginable joys and prosperity. And now we must prepare to bid you the last farewell."

HOUR LII.

"I AM of opinion," interrupted the queen, "that we may defer our departure a few moments longer, and I have really a great curiosity to be still informed of some particulars, of which Yllapantac alone can give us a satisfactory account. I took notice that when he acquainted us with the history of his own life, he very lightly passed over every circumstance which had any relation to his brother. He did not once touch upon the cause of that enormous height of stature to which he rose, nor gave us to understand by what means he was preserved in the woods from the fury of the savage beasts. In short, he neglected to tell us what particular motive induced him to take that barbarous resolution to devour my subjects. These particulars appear to me as so many prodigies, that very well deserve to be fully known."

"Great queen," replied Yllapantac, "it is impossible for me to disobey you in any command you are pleased to signify to me, and I think myself happy that I am in a condition to give you the satisfaction you desire. You may therefore expect to hear a series of adventures, altogether as extraordinary as

those I have experienced." Prince Houac having declared that he had the same curiosity as the queen, the Prince of the isle of Uxi related the history of his brother in these terms :—

The History *of the Giant* Huanac, *Brother to the Prince of the isle of* Uxi.

"MY brother's name was Huanac, and he was but of the age of ten years when he was exposed in a destitute condition, as I have already intimated, in the middle of a wild and forlorn forest. His early youth rendered him perfectly insensible of the danger that threatened him, and he was altogether as unconscious of the sad circumstances of his helpless state. All his thoughts tended to disengage himself from the ghastly wilds of that gloomy forest; and he wandered for some time through a labyrinth of thickets, and winding solitudes, darkened by hanging rocks; and when he at last found himself unable to trace any passage out of that intricate wilderness, he began to be greatly disquieted in his mind. But as he was not so intimidated, as to desist from his first design, he continued to force his way through clustering briars and bushes, that exceedingly incommoded him. Whilst he was thus employed, a monstrous lion saw him, and immediately ran towards him with all the furious swiftness natural to those dreadful animals. My brother, as it may well be imagined, was exceedingly terrified, when he found himself discovered by such an unexpected enemy, and, with a loud cry, called upon his unrelenting father to assist him: but the moment the lion heard his voice, instead of advancing any nearer to him, he slunk back to the distance of several paces, and at last began to fly from him with as much rapidity as he at first approached him; and it appeared, by the event, that he went to give notice to the other animals of the forest, that a new guest had lately made his entrance into their solitude.

"My brother, accordingly, beheld in a little time a numerous troop of lions, bears, and other fierce creatures, advancing towards him, and as their swiftness was incredible, they soon came up to him, and then disposed themselves into a circle around him. The timorous youth, when he beheld the dreadful inclosure in which he was confined, immediately gave himself over for lost, and believing himself already devoured, cried out a second time. These animals no sooner heard the sound of his voice, than they immediately quitted their fierce and gloomy air, so natural to such creatures, and with aspects softened into humility and respect, began with a general emulation to tender him their fondest caresses. Some couched down on the earth and gently licked his feet; others expressed their affection to him by the blandishment of their tails, and they all testified, by their dumb obsequiousness, that they discovered something supernatural in the air of his person. One would really have imagined, that they had some sensibility of my father's inhuman treatment of his son, and that nothing but their incapacity to speak, restrained them from telling the innocent youth how much his destitute condition moved them to pity. I am inclinable however to believe, that it was the sacred blood of the prophets, from whom he sprung, that compelled these animals to be so extremely tractable and submissive. Whatever might be the true cause, my brother grew habituated by degrees to the sight of these creatures, and lived with them as familiarly as if he had been one of their society. Some of them always attended him wherever he went, and no one of them ever refused him the first choice of their prey that they had run down.

"Such was the calm and pacific life in which it was my brother's lot to pass nine years, amidst the deep recess of that vast wilderness. Towards the beginning of the ninth year, a gentle she-bear, whose form was as perfect as any creature of that class could possibly enjoy, and whose skin was blended with an equal intermixture of black and white, conceived so much fondness for my brother, that night and day

she was inseparable from his side. She did not only charge herself with the care of his subsistence, by accommodating him with food necessary to nourish him, but she likewise regaled him with all the most delicious fruits, that were the product of the several seasons. But her solicitudes did not end here; for she frequently laid at his feet such presents as are mutually interchanged by a mistress and her lover, and are always agreeable beyond expression to persons inspired with tender sentiments for each other. If she at any time saw a flower, whose fragrance and colours were peculiarly engaging, she never failed to gather it, and then immediately came to present it to him, with an air of the softest benevolence. Whenever he stretched himself on the earth to enjoy the refreshments of repose, she was particularly diligent to soften his sylvan couch with odoriferous verdure, and the most tender herbage she could possibly collect. My brother was far from being insensible of the sedulities of this obliging animal; he caressed her with a corresponding affection, and no longer remembered that she was a wild native of the woods: nor did he limit himself to the instances of a common complacency, but he would frequently fold his arms around her shaggy neck, and in a repeated absence of thought call her his beloved mistress. As soon as he indulged himself in this gentle language, he beheld an inconceivable joy sparkling in the eyes, and diffusing itself through every feature of his favourite savage; and in reality no youthful pair were ever more amorous, or expressed a greater satisfaction at their stolen interviews in sequestered groves, or near the limpid fall of murmuring fountains.

"This surprising intercourse continued about the space of twelve moons, without the least diminution of their affection to each other. On the contrary, a length of time rather increased their mutual tenderness; and though the fondness my brother entertained for his darling animal resembled the gentle sentiments that an amiable sister naturally infuses into the heart of a kind brother, who sincerely loves her, yet he

was sometimes sensible of certain desires that sprung up in his soul; but as they really flowed from the impulse of nature, and were perfectly conformable to his uncommon turn of mind at that time, they might be considered as very excusable. One day, when he and his dumb companion were laid upon a bed of leaves which she had gathered with her usual care from various plants, he perceived, to his great surprise, that his dear savage shed several tears. This sight affected him exceedingly, and his eyes were immediately moistened with a sympathising sorrow. 'Alas!' said he, in the melancholy overflowings of his heart,' why was I not formed like this affectionate animal? or rather, why was not she graced with the person of a beautiful woman? My heart would then have been inspired with such sentiments in her favour, which reason will not now permit me to entertain. Our tender bosoms might then have innocently glowed with the same irreproachable flames, and our mutual inclinations would have been approved by gods and men. But, ah! unhappy wretch that I am, to what a strange singularity of fate am I now doomed? I inconsiderately form anxious desires, though I am sensible I cannot with the least probability hope for their accomplishment. O unrelenting nature!' continued he, 'why dost thou so unkindly interpose an invincible impediment between me and my dearest felicity! and why dost thou permit me to flatter myself with a happiness that thy unalterable laws prohibit me to enjoy!'

"He had scarce finished these expostulations, which flowed from the bottom of his heart, when he beheld the venerable form of an old man stand before him with a white wand in his hand. My brother at first imagined that he had cast his eyes on some shadowy unsubstantial being; but when the aged person acquainted him with his name, his birth and profession, Haanac was convinced that what he mistook for a gliding phantom was a real magician. He would have informed him in his turn who he was, and by what means he had passed so many years in the un-

frequented wilds of that wood; but Capilla, for that was the magician's name, would not permit him to relate any of the transactions of his life. 'Son,' said he, 'it is altogether unnecessary for you to acquaint me with a set of particulars which I already know as well as yourself. I am not ignorant of the minutest circumstance that has happened to you since the first moment of your nativity, and I only desire you to tell me what particular wish you are most solicitous to have accomplished. You may speak without reserve, and with a full assurance of all imaginable success, for I only came to this place with an intention to give you all the satisfaction you can request.'

"My brother found himself exceedingly perplexed at the magician's proposal, and a sudden start of shame rendered him incapable of making any reply. One moment his eyes cast a languishing glance on his dear savage, and the next instant they were directed to the earth with a deep sigh. The magician, who took notice of his discomposure, was much surprised at this unexpected silence. 'Away with this hesitation, my son,' said he,' and let me know what you would desire me to perform for your service.' 'I love this animal you now behold,' replied my brother, 'and am very sensible that she regards me with the same affection; for which reason I am passionately desirous to see her assume the shape of a woman, were such a transformation possible to be effected.' He uttered these words with a faltering voice, and ended them with a new sigh; at the same time he covered his face with his hand, and blushed exceedingly at the extraordinary request he had made.

"The magician was greatly delighted at the confusion with which he saw my brother oppressed, and with the benevolence of a friend determined to relieve him that instant. 'Be not disconcerted, my son,' said he, 'at the wish I have heard you utter; this animal, for whom you express so much fondness, is not a savage beast, nor a monster of the woods, and you may believe me when I assure you, that she has not always worn the form in which she now appears be-

fore you. In a word, she is my daughter, and her true name is Attaca; but it will be proper to acquaint you with the particulars of her adventures.

"'Attaca,' continued the magician, 'always carried the prize of beauty from the young ladies of this province, and wherever she came, the charms of each damsel were eclipsed in her presence: but, instead of devoting herself to that softness and tranquillity of life which persons of her sex are usually prompted by nature to desire, her whole delight consisted in handling military weapons. She was never satisfied but when she assaulted the fiercest beasts she could single out in the chase, and would be perpetually engaged in scenes of combat and slaughter. In vain did crowds of amiable youths endeavour to make her sensible of a softer passion; she continually disregarded all their vows and obsequious addresses, and all those who unhappily persisted in their first inclinations to please her, have lost their lives by her destructive hands. She challenged each of them to a single combat, and they sunk beneath her superior force.

"'At last the son of a very potent magician, who is likewise the sovereign of this province, ranked himself in the class of her adorers. He omitted no opportunity to make her sensible of his passion, but at the same time had the mortification to be rejected with as much indifference as the rest. When he repeated his solicitations, my daughter defied him to a single combat, but he was intimidated by the example of so many suitors, who had already lost their lives in that unhappy contest, and was justly apprehensive of the same fate. 'It is altogether unnatural,' said he, 'for a man to expose himself to so many dangers for the daughter of an inconsiderable magician, who is a vassal to my father; and if there be any necessity of hazarding my life, it ought to be with a view of obtaining a more estimable acquisition. It would be easy to find a hundred daughters of the prophets, who would dispose themselves with pleasure to be favourable to my passion.'

"'Two moons were fully passed before this pun-

luminous lover presumed to renew his pretensions, at which time the traitor had meanness enough to form in his mind the blackest species of treachery that could possibly enter into the imagination of any mortal. Notwithstanding the air of resentment and indifference which he industriously affected, he was extremely exasperated at the repulse he had received from my daughter, and turned all his thoughts to revenge the insult he imagined he had sustained; and so well did he succeed in his ungenerous intentions, that he one day found my daughter asleep in the wood, into which she had retired to repose herself after the fatigue of a long chase. He beheld her with pleasure in that unresisting posture, and by the malignant power of his art locked up all her senses in a magic slumber. When he had accomplished this dishonourable action, he clasped her in his arms, and indulged himself in all the baseness a brutal passion could suggest to so abandoned a wretch.

" 'When my daughter awaked from her enchanted sleep, she was immediately sensible of the injury she had received, and cast her eyes with indignation on the thicket around her, which she considered as the witness of her dishonour, and quitted it with the greatest precipitation after she had caught up her bow and arrows. She no sooner came into the open plain, than she beheld her ravisher making his retreat at a considerable distance from her. This odious sight gave a new sting to her affliction, and made her redouble her pace; and, when she had almost overtaken him,—'Stay, thou insolent barbarian!' said she, 'and, since the respect thou didst owe to my virtue was not sufficient to dissuade thee from thy criminal intentions, I intend to try if my arm can be more efficacious against thee.' But the cowardly wretch, instead of stopping at these words, fled from her with greater swiftness than before. 'I command thee once more to stay,' said she, 'for be assured, thou shalt never elude my pursuit by thy unmanly flight.' But as the timorous ravisher continued to run from her with all the speed he was able to exert, she launched an arrow

at him, which pierced him through the body, and laid him gasping on the ground.

"'The dying groans and exclamations of this young criminal, were soon conveyed by the winds to the ears of the magician Mamli, his father, who, when he beheld him biting the earth in his last agonies, was exceedingly astonished at that deplorable spectacle, and was unable to comprehend how his son, to whom he had imparted a considerable share of his own power, could so shamefully be defeated by a young damsel. But when he had made some reflections on the loss he had sustained, his countenance gloomed with implacable rage, and he took a dreadful oath to avenge himself for the death of his son. 'My vengeance,' said he, 'shall teach this audacious woman to what extremes an exasperated father is able to proceed.' At the same time he grasped a black wand, which he always employed when he intended to darken the skies, or cause the earth to tremble, and then went in pursuit of Attaca, who had again retired into the wood; and, when he had overtaken her, he touched her thrice with his wand, and as often repeated a set of magic words. My daughter, who had not quitted her bow, attempted to draw an arrow out of her quiver, that she might be capable of defending herself; but she soon perceived, to her inexpressible surprise, that her bow and arrows, with her beautiful flow of hair, and the tincture she wore, began to change into a thick and shaggy skin which covered all her body. Her taper fingers bended into crooked claws; she attempted to speak, but, alas! she attempted in vain; her voice was no longer obedient to her will, and she was unable to utter any human sounds expressive of her grief. She could only form a dreadful threatening cry with which she herself was terrified; and when she surveyed her shape, she saw that she was entirely transformed into a bear.

"'In the mean time I waited impatiently for the return of my dear Attaca; but at length, when I neither saw her nor heard any tidings of her, I entered into the wood, and there beheld my daughter changed into the brutal form in which she still appears.

HOUR LIII.

"'IT is impossible for me to describe the sorrow that oppressed my soul at this deplorable accident. I suffered all the agonies with which the sentiments of nature can affect a tender father who has lost his beloved daughter. In vain did I repeat all the secrets of my art, to restore her to her natural form; every incantation I had recourse to was unavailing. I endeavoured, as to little purpose, to keep her near me; she fled from my presence as if I had been her most dangerous enemy, and I vainly followed her through woods, and over rocks and mountains, whilst she still eluded my anxious concern for her welfare, and would never permit me to approach her. She began to bound over the earth with all the fury of a lioness, who bears along with her the shaft that has deeply wounded her: she forced her way through wilds that seemed impassable, and where no track was visible to the eye. Her rapidity was not to be abated by any obstacle that rose in her way: she climbed the steepest rocks with a surprising agility, and sprung from one precipice to another as if she had been aided with wings.

"'I was at last overwhelmed with affliction, and found myself so dispirited by the fatigue I had undergone, that I was compelled to discontinue my ineffectual pursuit. A thousand times was I tempted to end my miserable days by death, and I determined to ascend the highest rock, and precipitate myself into the depth beneath me: but I was restrained from putting that design into execution by an apprehension of offending the gods, from whom I had received the life I enjoyed, and who alone had a right to deprive me of it, without the imputation of any crime. Amidst this agitation of my soul; I sunk down on the flowery edge of a fountain, intermixing my tears with the pure stream, and deploring my misfortune for several days, without taking the necessary sustenance of life,

or suffering sleep to close my eyes; till at last, violently pressed with hunger, and much more by despair, I determined to have recourse to submission, the last lawful expedient that the unfortunate can call to their assistance. With that intention, I immediately directed my steps to the habitation of the magician, whose cruel enchantment had occasioned all my woes; and I implored him, in the most humble and moving language I could utter, to restore my dear and unhappy daughter to my declining age. The barbarous man beheld me with a stern insensibility of my sorrows, and his unrelenting disposition was not to be wrought upon by the fervent supplications I poured out in the anguish of my soul. I then fell prostrate at his feet, in hopes that act of humility would make some impression upon him; but when I perceived it was altogether ineffectual, 'Satiate,' said I, 'your revenge then with the despair of a wretched father, and enjoy the cruel satisfaction of beholding me sink under an insupportable weight of misery.'

"'These words were interrupted by sighs that I had no power to suppress, and my face was entirely bathed in tears. I still lay at the magician's feet, until that moving sight gained upon him much more than all my prayers and importunity; for the barbarian, after he had sufficiently gratified his resentment with my tears, seemed to be touched with some compassion at my grief and submissive humility. He stretched out his hand to raise me from the earth, and beheld me with an aspect of less severity than he first assumed. 'Ah! unhappy father,' said he, 'how couldst thou presume to appear in this place, and what could induce thee to venture into the presence of a man, who, as thou dost well know, is irritated by a just indignation? Hast thou then forgotten that I am a father as well as thyself, and a father greatly injured in the most sensible and tender part? Surely thy breast conceals a heart of adamant, or thou couldst never be so insensible of the anguish I sustain. For my part, I was soon wrought upon by compassion, when I beheld thy unhappy state, and was un-

able to prevail upon myself to make thee suffer for thy daughter's crime.' 'What crime, my lord,' said I, 'has my daughter been so unfortunate to commit?' 'She appears but too guilty,' replied the magician, 'to a sorrowful father, whom she has for ever deprived of an only son.' 'But that son,' said I, 'was a rash young man, who had mortally injured her by the violation of her honour; and can you possibly think so impious an action could deserve a less punishment than death?' 'I have no intention to extenuate my son's offence,' replied Mauli, with a sigh; 'but I certainly have reason to complain of your daughter, for creating me a grief which will embitter the remainder of my days. If she has been able to revenge the insult offered to her virgin purity, shall I be debarred from punishing the injury I sustain from her barbarity? Alas!' continued he, 'there is an unspeakable difference between your affliction and mine: you have, at least, the satisfaction of being well assured, that your daughter is still alive, and may entertain hopes that she will one day be restored to her natural form, and prove the solace of your declining years; but I shall never more behold my dearest son: death cruelly denies me that sweet felicity, and has for ever snatched him from his unfortunate father.'

"'The gleam of hope which this discourse of the magician caused to dawn within me, composed in some degree the disorder of my soul. But as I was desirous to be satisfied whether I might really depend on what he had intimated to me, 'How can I possibly flatter myself,' said I, 'with any expectation of beholding my daughter in her primitive form, and what reason have I to believe she will ever be in a condition to afford me the consolation you have mentioned?' 'Your daughter,' replied he, 'must continue in the shape of the animal she now appears to be, till some man, who is descended from the race of the prophets, shall be enamoured of her in that form; and the moment that event shall happen, the enchantment I have fixed upon her will entirely cease: you will then be permitted to break the

charm, and I will furnish you with sufficient power to that effect. But remember, that I enjoin you to leave upon her some exterior mark of her present transformation, though I allow you a free choice where to fix it. I will content myself with this slight instance of my revenge; and, as I shall then dispose myself to forget the injury I have received from her, so I solemnly promise that I will never molest her for the future.'

"'This discourse immediately dissipated all the fond hopes I had conceived, and I thought it an absolute impossibility that any man could ever be found, whose heart would be of that peculiar cast, as to be affected with any tenderness for an animal of that unpleasing appearance. But Heaven, contrary to my expectations, has at last permitted me to enjoy that happy moment; and the gracious gods would not permit my tears and despair to sink me down to my grave. It is to those propitious beings that I owe my knowledge of your person, and the past circumstances of your life; and they condescend to inform me, that the affectionate caresses of my daughter inspired you with a fondness for her even in that savage shape, and that you passionately desired a change either of her form or your own, that you might be united to her by the endearing intercourse of mutual love. You yourself have made me the same declaration, and I will now procure you the satisfaction you have so long languished after, by restoring my daughter to her natural form.'

"'Let me first desire you to acquaint me,' replied my brother, 'what part of the animal you intend to leave your daughter; for should the mark be too apparent, I am apprehensive that it will render her an object of horror, or expose her at least to the derision of all who shall happen to behold her.' 'To prevent that, as much as possible,' replied Capella, 'I think it would be the most proper to leave a lock of that creature upon some part of my daughter's head, where it may be, in a great measure, concealed by the flow of her own hair; and I am persuaded this little de-

firmity will be so lost and confounded in the intermixture of her tresses, that it will scarce be visible to the most curious eye.' Huanac was perfectly satisfied with this expedient, and already began to flatter himself that this small imperfection would only be a foil to the beauty of his future spouse.

"In the mean time, Capulla sought among the herbage for a certain plant, whose virtues were favourable to his purpose; and when he at last had discovered it, he gathered it from the stalk, and applied it to the forehead of his daughter, and at the same time uttered several magical words. The animal at that instant sprang up upon her hind feet; her body tapered into the most delicate shape; her neck became beautifully rounded, and rose upon a bosom that gently swelled into the softest attractions; her head was finished with the same perfection, and all her features were arranged in the completest symmetry; her cheeks were tinctured with a rosy glow; her eyes became enlivened with the purest lustre, and all these charms were softened by a flowing shade of the finest hair in the world, that descended in waving rings to her slender waist; her skin was whiter than the downy plumage of swans, and her whole person was a profusion of beauties that rendered her altogether irresistible.

"My brother was lost in admiration at the amiable prodigy he saw effected; he could hardly presume to credit his own eyes, and was, for some moments, tempted to look upon the pleasing wonder before him as a bright illusion. But when he had recovered himself from the first impressions of his astonishment, he felt his heart soften into tenderness, the more he beheld the lovely Attaea; and it was no longer possible for him to doubt the reality of what he then saw. They conversed together, for some time, in the endearing language of the eyes, and exchanged the most expressive intimations of their mutual desires. When they had sufficiently indulged themselves in that gentle converse, they began the pleasing intercourse of speech, and testified to each

other their transports, to behold themselves in a state so conformable to the ardours of their passion.

"Capalin was charmed to hear the youthful pair unfold the tender sentiments of their souls. 'I am sensible,' said he, 'of your mutual inclinations, and now that I may render your happiness as complete as possible, I consent to the union you so ardently desire, and only wait to hear your reciprocal vows of unchangeable affection to each other.' The two lovers soon gave him full satisfaction in that particular. After which the magician addressing himself to the fair Attaca—'Daughter,' said he, 'you may now present your hand to the youthful Huanac without the least repugnance; his birth gives him a sufficient title to your person, and he has rendered himself still more meritorious by the signal service you have so lately received from him; and you, my dear Huanac,' continued he, 'may you always think your happiness rises from the alliance you this day desire with so much ardour. I willingly accept you for my son-in-law, and resign my daughter to your arms with the sincerest joy; for I had rather bestow her upon a person of your virtue and merit, than give her to the most potent magician in the universe.'

"This was all the ceremony that passed between them upon this happy occasion, and the beauteous Attaca, by this mutual consent, was espoused to my brother; after which they immediately repaired to the habitation of Capalin, where they passed some time in all the joys and tranquillity that flow from mutual love. They had no longer any apprehensions of the magician Maali, nor had he the least inclination to disturb their innocent repose. He even seemed to have entirely forgotten the death of his son, whom he had formerly lamented with such immoderate sorrow; and could now behold Capalin, with his fair daughter and her spouse, without any emotion of displeasure. But though he had brought himself to this easy disposition, his wife still continued implacable in her resentment; and the overflow she had conceived against Attaca, and all those

who were related to her, or had any satisfaction in her welfare, was of such an untractable nature, that it was not to be diminished by time itself, which usually wears out such impressions; and it could not possibly be satisfied by any other atonement than the destruction of its object. How frequently did she importune her husband to gratify her revenge by the death of the unfortunate Attaca! But the generous Manli observed the strictest punctuality in his past engagement to Capalu, and all her solicitations could not prevail upon him to violate it in the least instance. He had formerly promised, that he would no more molest Attaca when she had regained her natural form. And as he was now fully satisfied with the punishment he had already inflicted on that amiable person, he thought it unreasonable to indulge himself in any other severity for an offence which time, and the true circumstances of the action, inclined him to consider as very excusable.

"In the mean time Sunqui, for that was the name of the magician's wife, was perpetually tormenting herself with raging passions, and exclaiming at the pretended impunity of Attaca's crime. 'Who,' said she to her husband, 'will hereafter have the least awe for your power, when she who murdered your son not only lives unpunished but insolently triumphs at your affliction? All the young persons of the other sex are daily paying homage to her beauty, and she is regarded through the whole extent of your dominions as a visible divinity. Is this then the penalty she ought to suffer for the injury we have received from her proud cruelty? But if you can degenerate into this unmanly patience, I am determined to pursue the gay criminal with a vengeance not to be eluded; and though my destruction should be involved in the fall of my enemy, it is my fixed resolution that she shall die.'

"In vain did the magician employ all the power of persuasion, to calm the impetuous disposition of his wife; all the reasons he urged lost their effect, and that barbarous woman continued as inflexible as

ever. 'Do not the gods themselves,' said she, 'authorize our resentment and revenge by their own example?' 'I acknowledge,' replied he, 'that the gods have frequently their provocations to anger and vengeance: but they always inflict their punishments with a gracious moderation, and are never implacable in their displeasure. Instead of imitating frail mortals, by giving a full career to their wrath, they often pardon the offence, and are satisfied with the penitence of the criminal. Nay, they sometimes punish the most flagrant crimes with a severity tempered with the mildest mercy; and this is the noble plan by which I have regulated myself with respect to Attaca. I am satisfied with the punishment she has formerly experienced, and with that mark of my vengeance which she now carries about her.' 'And what mark of your vengeance have you fixed upon her?' interrupted Sunqui, with a disdainful smile. 'Are the charms that adorn her person the vengeful present you have made her, and is it thus that your resentment displays its great effects?' 'I cannot think it advisable,' replied the magician, 'to satisfy your curiosity in this particular; and it is sufficient if I assure you that her punishment is real, though I have not exposed it to public view.' 'I will never suffer myself to be amused in this manner,' said the vehement Sunqui, 'and I am determined to know what particular mark Attaca bears of your boasted vengeance.' 'I must not consent to afford you that satisfaction,' replied Mauli; 'for I am very sensible, that if I should be prevailed upon to gratify your curiosity, the discovery I should make to you would not long remain a secret, and I am resolved not to have any thing published that would expose Attaca to the ridicule of the whole nation.' 'You exceedingly deceive yourself,' retorted Sunqui, 'if you imagine you can impose upon me with this cold artifice; I am now convinced that I am betrayed, and have too much reason to believe that you are passionately in love with Attaca. My bed is dishonoured by your perfidy. Yes,' continued she,

'I swear by the great Rimac, that you have been false to your conjugal vows, and if you do not immediately inform me what mark of your vengeance Attaca now wears, I will look upon you for the future as a base adulterer, and will for ever withdraw myself from your hateful presence.'

HOUR LIV.

"MAULI was now sensible that it would be impossible for him to ease his wife of her new suspicions, unless he acquainted her with the whole mystery of his proceeding. 'If you will promise me,' said he, 'not to disclose the secret you would have me to impart to you, I will give you a particular description of the mark I have fixed upon Attaca.' 'I give you my solemn assurance of secrecy,' replied she, 'and you may now safely entrust me with the discovery.' 'You know,' said the magician, 'with what restrictions I transformed Attaca into a bear, and the gods have been pleased at last to send her a deliverer. For my part I did not once oppose her being restored to her proper form, and only enjoined her father to reserve upon her person some mark of the transformation to which I had doomed her.' 'Ah! what mark,' interrupted Sunqui, with an air of rage and impatience, 'tell me what mark thou hast left her?' 'It is only a lock of that animal's hair,' replied Mauli; 'which now grows upon her head, and Attaca will retain that part of a bear as long as she lives.' 'O exquisite!' cried Sunqui, with a loud and malignant laugh, 'O the delightful vengeance you have taken for the death of your son! Attaca wears the lock of a bear upon her head! This sure must be a sufficient consolation to an afflicted mother who has lost her only son, and I can never tax you with injustice, since you have punished Attaca with the shagged tuft of a bear.'

"Sunqui repeated these malicious words so often, and always pronounced them with such a shrill voice, that her husband was in great apprehensions lest any of the domestics should happen to hear her; for which reason he earnestly entreated her to speak in a softer tone, and not to forget her promise to keep the secret with which he had entrusted her. But, alas! it was then too late for her to be silent; almost every servant in the palace had already heard her exclamations, and been officious enough to repeat them after her. Some of them even went out into the public streets, and made the same declaration to every person they met in their way; so that Sunqui was not long incommoded with the secret, but was exceedingly delighted to find herself disengaged, as she imagined, from her promise. She now appeared indefatigable in the gratification of her revenge, and acquainted all who came to visit her with Attaca's misfortune; and such were the impressions diffused among the people by this account, that whenever my brother, or his wife, or even Capalin himself, appeared in public, the universal cry was, 'Attaca wears the lock of a bear!' which was constantly repeated till they were out of sight.

"The unfortunate pair were so extremely shocked to see themselves thus exposed to the derision of a vile populace, that they determined to withdraw themselves as soon as possible from such insults. After some consideration, they resolved to seek a more agreeable residence, and banish themselves from a country where they perpetually suffered such cruel mortifications. With this intention, they quitted the mansion of Capalin by night, that the darkness might the better conceal their design, and after they had passed through several unfrequented forests, and wandered for many days from one solitude to another, they at last arrived in the province of Hattun Rucana, where they found a spacious grotto, which was then uninhabited, and seemed to offer them a very commodious habitation. It was agreeably seated on the bank of a running stream, and at a little distance

from a pleasant wood, which were two advantages that greatly recommended the situation, the water being plentifully stored with fish, and the thickets abounding with variety of choice game. They were likewise not far from a little rural neighbourhood, where they had an opportunity of amusing themselves, whenever they pleased, with the conversation of the hospitable inhabitants. These inviting accommodations induced the two travellers to fix their dwelling in this place, where they now flattered themselves they might pass the remainder of their days in tranquillity, and free from the insolence that had driven them from their former habitation. I might add to this, that their satisfaction seemed fully completed by the pregnancy of Attaca. But, alas! when fortune has once taken a resolution to persecute poor mortals, no solitude is obscure enough to cover them from her resentment, and her unrelenting cruelty is not to be eluded by any precautions of the wisest of the sons of men.

"One day, when my brother and his fair spouse were enjoying the cool breeze on the bank of the river with some of their friends, their ears were suddenly alarmed with a voice from the top of a neighbouring tree, and which pronounced, with a very articulate tone, these words: 'Attaca wears the lock of a bear!' All the company were struck with astonishment at this unexpected interruption of their innocent pleasure, and endeavoured to discover from whence the sound, which resembled a human voice, proceeded. But the unfortunate Attaca was so affected with those dreadful accents, that she breathed a despairing sigh, and, reclining her head on the bosom of her dear Huanac, immediately fainted away in his arms. The desolate husband and his friends gave her all the assistance in their power, and at last recovered her from the state of insensibility into which she had sunk. But this relief only prepared her for new pangs; for she no sooner came to herself, but her ears were tortured with the repetition of those fatal words that had so discomposed her

a few moments before. Her heart was rent with sighs, and her radiant eyes seemed dissolved in tears; and, as the voice was perpetually repeating the same odious accents, Attaca lost all remains of patience. She surveyed the tree very attentively, and at last discovered a parrot, who had taken his stand on one of the loftiest boughs. Her provocation at this sight was inexpressible; and, when she had caught up her bow, in the first transport of her fury, 'Insolent creature!' said she, 'thou hast had the presumption to offend me, but all the powers in nature shall not protect thee from the vengeance of my shaft.' The effect was exactly agreeable to the menace; for the arrow pierced the feathered babbler through the body, and he fell dead at the foot of the tree.

"My brother and his friends were employing all their persuasions to relieve the dejected Attaca from the melancholy that oppressed her, when a flight of the same birds settled upon the trees, and repeated the language of their dead companion. All the wood resounded with those detestable accents; the melodious notes, that lately warbled among the waving branches, were no longer heard; and now, not only the parrots, but innumerable tribes of other birds, both great and small, assembled from all quarters, and in loud cries, that were intelligible to my brother and his wife, as well as their company, mutually told each other that Attaca wore the lock of a bear.

"This astonishing prodigy was regarded by several persons in the company as some extraordinary declaration from the gods themselves, who, by the ministration of these animals, revealed Attaca's shameful state. Some took the liberty to express their sentiments of this event in very ludicrous language and mortifying raillery. Others testified their contempt of her person, by declining her company upon all occasions, and her most intimate and best friends were at a loss what to think of this strange affair; for if they could not easily persuade themselves that Attaca was in the condition intimated by the birds, yet the constant and universal cry of those animals created some suspicions in their

minds which they were unable to clear up to their satisfaction.

"Some of them, at last, came to a resolution either to verify or disprove this imputed fact by ocular demonstration, that they might no longer be perplexed with the uncertainty under which they laboured; and they neglected no opportunity to succeed in their design. They privately followed her wherever she went, and observed all her motions with the strictest attention. They visited every solitude to which she used to retreat, in hopes to find her asleep in some sequestered shade, or to surprise her in any other unguarded moment, when she would be unable to elude their curiosity; but all their endeavours proved ineffectual. At last, a party of young men resolved to have recourse to violence, in order to obtain the satisfaction they desired; and, with that view, they all assembled at the door of her grotto, and called her by her name. Attaca, who little suspected their ungenerous intentions, had no sooner made her appearance, than she found herself surrounded by them in such a manner, that it was impossible for her to escape. The inhuman crowd immediately seized her, and, without the least consideration of the respect due to her sex, used their utmost efforts to gratify their insolent curiosity. The beauteous Attaca resisted violence for some time, till at last the elegant plumage, in which her hair was collected, fell from her head, and exposed the delicate flow of her dishevelled tresses to the view of those barbarians, who immediately discovered the fatal lock, and were now convinced that the birds had uttered nothing but the reality. The abandoned wretches burst into a loud peal of laughter at their success, and as they retired made the grot echo with this exclamation—'Attaca has indeed the lock of a bear!'

"The unfortunate wife of Huanac was fired with a just indignation at the affront she had received, and resolved to avenge herself by the death of those presumptuous young men. She sprang with a surprising swiftness to her grotto, and, seizing her bow and arrows, immediately pursued her enemies; and in a few mo-

ments beheld herself near enough to them to execute her intended revenge. She then drew an arrow from her quiver, and launched it at one of those insolent wretches with so much vigour, that it entered at his back, and pierced him through the heart. His companions, at this dismal spectacle, faced their beauteous foe, when a second shaft, directed by her unerring eye, planted itself in the bosom of another of their number, and laid him dead on the earth. This was immediately followed by a third, which produced the same fatal effect; and, as she was preparing to discharge the fourth, a large stone, whirled by an invisible hand, struck her in the middle of the forehead, and so violent was the blow, that she sunk down in the dust the instant she received it. The blood gushed in a purple stream from her wound, and her soul was ready to take its eternal flight from her pale lips.

"While this scene of death was transacting, my brother, who knew nothing of the insult that had been offered to his wife, nor of the combat wherein she was engaged, departed from his grot to seek his beloved consort; and, when he had wandered for some time among the solitudes she used to frequent, he perceived a human form stretched on the earth, and bathed in its flowing blood. This melancholy spectacle raised his compassion, and he was not a little displeased to see such an instance of barbarity; but who can describe the agitations of his soul, when upon a nearer approach he cast his eyes on his beloved Attaca! His grief at first exceeded all the bounds of moderation, but when he considered that it was altogether unavailing, he endeavoured to calm it with the assistance of reason and manly resolution; and as he was sensible that Attaca was reduced to this condition by some inhuman enemies, he directed his view all around him to discover the authors of his sad calamity, and soon beheld them in their distant flight. He now breathed nothing but revenge, and immediately pursued them with a rage that gave wings to his speed; and, as he was armed with a bow and arrows, he assaulted them with so much success, that he soon killed and wound-

ed several of their number; and he continued the attack with so much vigour, that he at last laid them all dead on the earth.

"Huanac, when he had completed this effect of his resentment, returned to the place where he had left his murdered wife, and then gave a loose to his sorrow and despair; he tore the hair from his head, and, casting himself on her breathless body, washed it with his tears, and mingled them with the blood that flowed from her wound.

"Whilst he was thus indulging himself in his despair, Capaliu, who, by the assistance of his art, was acquainted with the death of his daughter, arrived at the place where the disconsolate husband was overwhelmed with the anguish of his soul. 'My son,' said he, clasping him in his arms and melting into tears, 'you have now lost a faithful companion, who was qualified to render your life perfectly happy, and I am unfortunately deprived of a daughter whom I tenderly loved. I am under no difficulty to discover from whence the fatal blow came, for I am sensible it proceeded from the cruel hand of Sunqui. This barbarous woman, after she had compelled my daughter and you to abandon my house, and fly from that inhospitable country, was not satisfied with that instance of her revenge, but pursued you with unrelenting rage to the solitude you had chosen for your retreat, and her hatred was increased by some particular tidings she had heard. Her husband had informed her of the pregnancy of your wife, which inflamed her with the strangest jealousy that ever infected a human breast. 'Is it possible, then,' cried she, 'that I should have the mortification to see her become a parent, who has deprived me of all hope of leaving any posterity behind me! No, I am determined this shall never be, and may I no longer be regarded as the wife of the potent Mauli, if I do not exterminate the mother and her issue.'

"'When she had ended these inhuman exclamations, she immediately arose from her seat and presented herself before her husband, and after she had discoursed

with him for some time upon indifferent subjects, she turned her conversation very artfully to Attaca. 'This poor woman,' said she, 'is now with child, it would have been barbarous to have destroyed her in that condition, and I am extremely concerned at the accident which obliged her to retire from our dominions.'

"'Mauli was persuaded by this discourse that his wife had no longer any intention to molest Attaca. 'I am greatly delighted,' said he, 'with the compassion you express for that unfortunate person; and though the injury we have received from her is, according to all appearances, irretrievable, yet we should be unjust to complain of her proceeding. A virtuous maiden, who is armed with proper weapons to revenge an insult, is not to be condemned for shedding the blood of her ravisher, and expiating by death the violence he offered.' Sunqui pretended to entertain the same opinion, and then changing the conversation to a different subject, she intreated her husband to grant her one request without mentioning any particulars. 'I am willing to indulge you in your desire,' said Mauli, 'provided what you ask be not prejudicial to any person whatever. On this condition you may demand what you please without the least fear of a refusal.' 'You yourself shall judge,' replied Sunqui, 'whether my request can possibly be injurious to any mortal, but you must first swear to grant me what I desire.' 'This I willingly consent to,' said Mauli, upon the terms I have already intimated, and I therefore swear by the great Rimac, the awful avenger of perjury.'

HOUR LV.

"'WHEN the magician had taken this solemn oath, Sunqui continued her discourse in this manner;—'I

desire you would enable me to give language to the birds, and cause them to speak whatever I would have them utter.' Mauli, who had not any suspicion of the use his wife intended to make of this power, complied with her demand without the least hesitation.

"'Sunqui, who was now elated with a malignant pride at the new prerogative she had acquired, wrapped herself in a cloud, and quitting her husband's palace proceeded immediately to the forests of Hattun Raeana. At her arrival thither she caused all the birds of every species to assemble around her, and taught them to pronounce those words that have proved so fatal to our repose, and so calamitous to my dear unhappy daughter; and when she had sufficiently instructed them in the part they were to perform, she commanded them to discontinue their usual songs, and to utter only these words—Attaca has the lock of a bear! You are not ignorant,' continued Capallu, of the fatal accidents that have since happened, and therefore, I shall not waste any time in repeating them.'

"'Alas! my dear father,' replied Huanac, 'we both were born to suffer a most deplorable destiny!' 'That, indeed, is not to be doubted, my son,' said Capallu; 'but, however, since we have it in our power to avenge ourselves for the injuries we have received, we ought to use the proper means to that effect. The inhuman Sunqui has given us a specimen how offences are to be punished, and she has taught us by the concession into which she betrayed her husband, that artifice is a proper expedient to be employed, when we are not in a condition to make our attack by open force. I am, therefore, determined to destroy that barbarian in her own fraudful manner; and as neither she nor her husband have any power over insects and reptiles, I intend to assume the form of a servant for the accomplishment of my design. She every day bathes herself in a fountain which I well know, and when I have surprised her there, according to my present intention, I will pierce her body in a thousand places, with a sting that shall

diffuse a mortal poison through all her veins. When this part of our revenge is completed, we will consider of proper means to punish the other murderers of your wife.' At these words Capalla disappeared, and left my brother overwhelmed with affliction at the loss of his beloved Attaca.

"Huanac, after the departure of Capalla, dug a grave in the earth, in which he deposited the body of his dead wife; but whilst he was performing this last office to her remains, he saw a troop of young men advancing towards him with a furious air, and armed with spears, clubs, and stones, to revenge by his death their slain companions. 'I now behold him,' said one of these insolent wretches: 'this is the pernicious stranger who has murdered our friends.' At the same time he threw a huge stone at my brother; but the force of the blow was happily weakened by the branches of the trees, and he only received a slight contusion. At the same instant, another of his invaders advanced with an intention to crush him with the weight of his club, and a third prepared to pierce him through the body with a lance.

"My brother had inevitably perished in this unequal combat, if Heaven had not preserved him by an unexpected assistance. A lion, of an enormous size, sprung out of the thick bushes, and placed himself between Huanac and his enemies. His jaws were covered with foam mixed with blood, and he made the wood echo with such a dreadful roar, that was capable of infusing terror into the most undaunted heart. The hostile troop started back in the utmost consternation at the sight of this formidable animal, and were utterly confounded by their fears. Some endeavoured to secure themselves by flight; whilst those, who attempted to make any resistance, were torn in pieces by the claws and fangs of the furious savage. The blood of those miserable wretches flowed in such copious streams, that a crimson river seemed to roll through the wood, and the earth is red to this day with the slaughter of that combat.

"My brother ascribed his preservation from the rage of his enemies to the goodness of the gods, and imagined that he even beheld something divine in the lion, who had so seasonably assisted him. He stretched out his arms towards him, and was preparing to offer him his grateful adorations, when he saw him assume the form of a man, whose features were very familiar to him. In a word, he beheld, with infinite delight, that he was indebted for his deliverance to the father of his dear Attaca. He threw himself at his feet, and embraced them with all the transports that the sense of such an obligation could inspire, and was at a loss for expressions to testify the gratitude with which his soul was affected.

"In the mean time Capalin, whose thoughts were employed by other cares, raised his son-in-law from the earth, and at the same time expressed himself in this manner: 'The barbarous woman, who murdered your unfortunate wife, has been punished as I lately proposed; and, since my vengeance has been so effectual against her, nothing remains but the consideration of proper methods to chastise the insolence of the inhabitants of this country with equal severity, in order to convince posterity, that the descendants of the prophets are not to be injured with impunity. It is absolutely necessary to inflict vengeance on all those who inhabit this land; for, as their crime is general, every individual ought to partake of the same punishment.'

"'Leave that care to me, I intreat you,' said my brother, 'and I will contrive a memorable revenge, whose fatal effects shall continue as long as I live. I only desire that you would either render me invulnerable, or else cause me to grow to those dimensions as may enable me to devour a man every day. I have taken a resolution to fix my residence in this country; and, as my motive to vengeance is so just and unexceptionable, my principal employment shall be to punish the perfidious cruelty of the inhabitants.'

"'It is impossible for me,' replied Capalin, 'to refuse you any thing you desire; but as it is much

easier for me to furnish you with a gigantic shape than to make you invulnerable, I shall consequently prefer the first of these enchantments.' At the same time he inclined his body towards the earth, and collected a little heap of sand, and then scattering it upon the head of Huanac, 'Be it thy prerogative,' said he, 'to rise, from this moment, to the largest stature in which any mortal ever appeared.' This command was immediately succeeded by a suitable effect; the head of my brother was enlarged in an instant to a prodigious size; his legs were exceedingly lengthened, and his whole body grew to those surprising dimensions, in which he afterwards appeared to the inhabitants of Hattun Rucana. His strength had likewise a proportionable increase, and he became extremely desirous to make some experiment of this new acquisition. He accordingly tore up a large tree by the roots, and shattered all the branches with as much facility as a strong man would snap the slender stem of a reed, which had long been withered by the scorching beams of the sun.

"Huanac was charmed at the extraordinary power that was so suddenly imparted to him, and resigned himself to the gay transports of lively joy. He testified all imaginable acknowledgment to his father-in-law for the present he had received from his complacency; and, when the old man had taken his final leave of him, in order to return to his own habitation, my brother prepared to gratify the revenge he had premeditated. With this intention, he took a progress through the country, and laid the first man he met gasping on the earth, after which he immediately devoured him. The same fate attended the next person who had the misfortune to present himself in Huanac's way, and he was altogether as unmerciful to the third. In fine, every mortal who happened to appear before him became a sacrifice to his unrelenting rage, and all parts of the country displayed innumerable marks of his dreadful vengeance.

"He indulged himself in this fatal severity for the space of several years, till at last he found himself

softened with the natural sentiments of humanity that waked his soul, and began to reflect with a conscious shame on the many instances of his barbarity. 'If I persist in my revenge,' said he, 'with as little remorse as I have hitherto gratified it, I shall soon extirpate the whole race of mankind. I will, therefore, moderate my resentment; and, though I am exasperated by such uncommon provocations, yet I am determined to conduct myself with more lenity for the future: and since I am unable to devour more than one man each day, I will confine myself to the destruction of a single person. I intend, however,' continued he, 'to compel all those I meet to relate to me the particular adventures they have experienced; and that person, whose history shall appear to me less entertaining, shall be destined for my food, and I will dismiss the rest in full liberty.' This was the resolution that Huanac formed, and he continued to observe it very punctually to the day of his death.

The Sequel *of the* History *of Prince* Houac *and the Queen of* Hattun Rucana.

"MADAM," continued Yllapantac, addressing his discourse to the queen, "you are sensible what calamities my brother unhappily brought upon your subjects, not only since the time you ascended the throne of your ancestors, but even many years before your birth. He was looked upon, through all your dominions, as a pernicious monster, whom the gods had created, in their displeasure, to spread desolation among the inhabitants of the earth. And yet, with all the bad qualities that so much dishonoured him, he was a man descended from the sacred race of the prophets, and only deviated into cruelty, from what appeared to him to be a principle of justice. His sole intention was to revenge the murder of a wife he passionately loved, and to retaliate the violence that had been inhumanly offered to his own person."

"Ah! Yllapantac," interrupted the Queen of Hat-

tun Rucana, "your brother can never be considered as an innocent person. I acknowledge, indeed, that it was very natural for him to be affected with resentment at the untimely death of his wife; but when he suffered himself to be so strangely misguided by his fury, as to destroy many thousands of the children of men, for the crime of an inconsiderable number of the people, his inhumanity became unpardonable, and he divested himself of all pretensions to mercy. I have the same aversion to the savage pleasure he enjoyed in devouring his enemies; and I think it evident, that the voice of nature never authorises mortals to nourish themselves with human flesh. On the contrary, she testifies the utmost repugnance to that barbarity; and the secret horror with which she inspires us for that kind of food, ought to be regarded as an express admonition to abstain from it.

"And now," continued she, "let our conversation no longer turn upon your brother, whose adventures are interwoven with circumstances that are very detestable: we will return to the state of your own affairs, and I am inclinable to persuade myself, that I have this moment entertained a thought, which is not altogether without foundation. If the misfortune you sustained, with respect to your marriage with the amiable Chici, is not altogether to be imputed to any crimes of yours, I yet think you was extremely negligent in your endeavour to discover the true condition, which the gods required you to perform, in order to accomplish your future happiness. In my opinion, you was too credulous, when you imagined your abdication to be the very circumstance which the gods demanded; and that, in ceasing to be a sovereign, you would, at the same time, cease to be what you were. But nothing astonishes me so much as that, when you experienced the unsuccessful event of your proceeding, you should not comprehend that something yet remained to be performed, previous to your happiness. I need not tell you that the gods are infallible in their oracles: they permitted you to find a person capable of crowning your days with full-

city, and they likewise gave you advantage over all your rivals. From whence, then, proceeded the impediment which deprived you of the prize resulting from your victory? It is doubtless to be ascribed to none but yourself: you have not, as yet, sufficiently obeyed the gods; and, were I in your condition, I would enter upon a deliberate examination of my present state. The wings, for instance, which you wear, give you some participation of the nature of birds, as the other parts of your body bear a similitude to the class of mankind. This unnatural mixture may, perhaps, be displeasing to the gods, who cannot, with any approbation, behold those things confounded which they have evidently distinguished and separated. I would, therefore, have divested myself of those wings, and then I should really cease to be what I was before; and if I had not then succeeded in that particular, I would have resorted to some other expedient: for example, I would have regulated my passions and the habits I had contracted, and refined them from every imperfection that I imagined might be displeasing to the gods; till at last, by repeated endeavours, I had obtained the knowledge of their will."

HOUR LVI.

"ALAS!" replied Yllapantac, "the fault is already committed, and, I doubt, beyond the power of reparation." Here Prince Honac interposed, and offered his opinion in this mysterious affair. "I should not," said he, "be so inclinable to despair of the gracious disposition of the gods, but would rather implore them with all humility to be favourable to me; and I should flatter myself, that they would not disregard my supplications. They have a thousand expedients to make us happy; and when I remember how you

declared, in the history of your adventures, that all your rivals were restored to life, and that the body of Chici disappeared from the litter in which you had placed her, I began to presage that some peculiar advantages are still reserved for you. I imagine, for instance, that Chici has not yet descended to the regions of the dead, and that the gods have secreted her in some particular part of their creation, with an intention to restore her to you as soon as you have conformed yourself to their decrees."

"Prince," replied Yllapantac, "whatever may be the event, I am determined to give you the utmost proof of the regard I pay to the counsels I have received from you and the Queen of Hattun Rucana. I am now preparing to make a sacrifice of my wings, that were once so precious to me; and may the gods grant," continued he, with tears in his eyes, "that this resignation may be one day advantageous to my repose!" At the close of this discourse, he raised his eyes to heaven, and with extended arms pronounced some magic words; after which he took a sable wand in his hand, and had no sooner drawn it over his wings than they entirely disappeared, without leaving any mark, whereby it might be known that they had been ever fixed to any part of his body.

Prince Houac and the Queen of Hattun Rucana exhorted the Sovereign of the isle of Uxi to place his confidence in the goodness of the gods; and then they arose from their seats to give him their final farewell. But they had scarce begun to exchange their last civilities, when they heard loud acclamations of joy, accompanied with the melodious sounds of several musical instruments in the great square of the palace. Yllapantac was exceedingly surprised at what he heard, and went out of the hall to learn the cause of this sudden hilarity. But who can express the transports of his soul, when he beheld the lovely Chici, led by the magician, her father? He sprung to her with all the passionate ardours of the fondest lover; and, clasping one of her lily hands with an

amorous grasp, he continued for some moments with his lips rivetted to it: and all his faculties were suspended to such a degree by the sudden ecstacy, that it was a considerable time before he could utter a word. But when the first impressions of his joy and surprise were a little moderated, "Ah! my lord," said he to the magician, "how agreeably have you astonished me with this unexpected visit! And, O beauteous Chici," continued he, "how has your charming presence dissipated all my pangs! for I flatter myself, that you intend, by your arrival here to bring my misfortunes to their final period." "You are not deceived," replied Hinapac; "for you have now accomplished all that the gods required you to perform antecedent to your marriage; and, should any difficulties be still remaining, I am certain it will be in my power to remove them for ever."

Yllapantac now beheld himself in possession of all the happiness he had so long despaired to obtain; and, with joy sparkling in his eyes, he entreated the magician and his fair daughter to enter the hall, where he had left Prince Houac and the Queen of Hattun Rucana. All these illustrious persons entertained each other with mutual civilities, and, when they had acquitted themselves of the first ceremonies, Yllapantac acquainted the magician with the adventures that brought Prince Houac and the Queen of Hattun Rucana to the isle of Uxi; and the magician, in his turn, related the manner in which his daughter had been restored to him, when he little expected that blessing.

"I was walking," said he, "about half an hour ago in the meadow, which is at a little distance from my palace, when I suddenly felt the earth tremble under my feet; and, after two or three successive shocks, it began to open before me, and at the same time presented to my view the appearance of a young lady wounded with an arrow in the region of the heart. She seemed to be in a state of absolute insensibility; the paleness of death was diffused through all her form, and a veil was drawn over her

face. The circumstance of the arrow made me presently imagine that I beheld the body of Chici; but, for my greater certainty, I lifted up the veil that flowed over her face, and was immediately convinced that I had not been deceived in my conjecture. Whilst I was beholding her with a tenderness mixed with admiration, I perceived that she began to breathe; upon which I folded her in my arms, to cherish her with a gentle warmth. In a little time the livid hue that hung upon her aspect was gradually changed into the blooming complexion of youth, and every feature began to glow with life. As I was considering this amiable progress from death to animation with unspeakable delight, my dear Chici opened her eyes, and began to speak to me. My admiration was then heightened into ecstacy, to see how graciously the gods had restored my daughter to me, when I thought myself deprived of her for ever. I embraced her with all the tenderness of a fond father, whilst she returned my caresses with suitable endearments: and this amazing adventure drew tears of transport from my eyes.

"When we had indulged ourselves for some time in the expressions of our mutual joy to behold each other again, we quitted the meadow and walked to the palace. At our arrival there, I ordered a pan of live coals to be placed before me, into which I threw a composition of several powders; and, by the effect of the fumes that rose from the flame, I immediately knew that the Prince of the isle of Uxi was still living, and that he had fully accomplished the condition demanded of him by the gods, with relation to his marriage. When I had gained this information I became exceedingly desirous to visit him in his dominions as soon as possible, that I might present him with the prize of his former victories; and I now hope the nuptials will be celebrated before the close of this day."

The beauteous Chici blushed exceedingly at the latter part of this discourse, and those who took notice of that alteration in her countenance considered

it as the natural effect of virgin modesty, which always appears so amiable in the softer sex. But when she began to seem indisposed, and at last fainted away in her chair, the company were greatly alarmed at the condition in which they beheld her, and it was a considerable time before they could be certain whether she was living or dead; but the seasonable application of proper remedies at last recovered her from her state of insensibility. "Ah! my dearest Chici," cried the Prince of the isle of Uxi, when he saw her revive, "how dreadful was that sad moment to my soul, when I beheld you pale and fainting, and imagined death was preparing to close those radiant eyes for ever! But, O! how exquisite are the transports I now experience, to see the dearest object of my desires restored to me once more in safety! Blessed be the immortal gods, who have allotted me the dear fruition of so much happiness! And now, my fairest Chici, let us no longer delay the soft completion of all our joys; the opportunity is as favourable as we can possibly wish, and every circumstance appears with a propitious aspect: let us, therefore, exchange our mutual vows of unalterable affection and fidelity to each other."

This proposal affected Chici with new symptoms, but they were extremely different from those she discovered a few moments before: she surprised all the company with a loud laughter, and fell back in her chair, as if some extraordinary astonishment had cast her into that attitude. Sometimes she turned her eyes to the Prince of the isle of Uxi with an air of the most inveterate disdain; and, the next moment, she indulged herself in a scornful repetition of her mirth. Yllapantac, who was not a little surprised at such an unexpected scene, had just resolution enough to raise one of her hands to his lips with an air that intimated how much he dreaded her displeasure: he kissed it, however, with the utmost transport, and bathed it with a copious flow of tears. But this action, instead of softening the fair one with any impressions of tenderness, did but increase her contempt:

she hastily withdrew her hand from his, and with a kind of horror wiped away the tears that hung upon it; and, as if these instances of her aversion had been too inconsiderable, she pushed away the Prince of the isle of Uxi so violently with her feet, as he was preparing to embrace them, that he fell backwards on the pavement.

Prince Honac and the Queen of Hattan Rucana were so confounded at what they beheld, that they were entirely at a loss what to think of such a strange proceeding. The magician, in particular, was extremely exasperated; and, notwithstanding all his fondness for Chici, was unable to conceal the indignation her behaviour had raised in his soul. "And is it thus, daughter," said he, "that you receive the obliging addresses of a man, from whom you are destined to derive all the happiness of your future life? You was once reputed to be a person of an amiable disposition, and had the reputation of conducting yourself with decency and discretion; and are you now determined to falsify the opinion the world has entertained so much to your advantage? What has infected your understanding, that you should suffer yourself to degenerate into such degrading extravagances?"

"Ah! my dearest father," replied Chici, "rather say, that the Prince of the isle of Uxi has suffered in his understanding; for otherwise, how could he possibly conceive the least hope of aspiring to your alliance with success? It would certainly become him to grow better acquainted with himself; for then he would soon be sensible of the distance there is between him and me." "Daughter," said the magician, "Yllapantac is a very potent prince, and derives his descent from the august race of the prophets as well as yourself; and, therefore, I must assure you, that I cannot possibly see the least disproportion between him and you; and it is my pleasure, that you this moment tender him your hand with your nuptial vows, as the only reparation you can make him for your disobliging treatment."

"Shall I then consent to espouse Yllapantac?" replied Chici, with an air of emotion. "Ah! my father, have you duly considered the command you now impose upon me? Ah, me! what a form of a man is this! his head has been enlarged at the expense of the rest of his body; and when nature formed him, she certainly forgot that he would have any occasion for legs. You have taken a resolution to espouse me to a monster, who strikes me with terror whenever I behold him; and are you not apprehensive, sir, that this surprising choice of yours will expose you to the raillery of all the world?"

"If the person of Yllapantac is your only objection," replied the magician, "you shall immediately have all imaginable satisfaction, and we shall no longer differ in our opinions." At the same time he called for water; and when it was brought to him, he sprinkled it upon the Prince of the isle of Uxi, and with a solemn tone pronounced these words: "If it be the will of the gods that thou shouldst retain the strange form which thou hast received from nature, mayest thou perpetually continue in thy present state; for in that case, I do not pretend to effect any change in thy person: but if they do not oppose thy appearing in another shape, assume this instant the form of the most amiable and accomplished man upon earth."

The moment those efficacious words were uttered, an entire change was wrought in the person of Yllapantac. His head shrunk into symmetry; his legs were lengthened with admirable exactness; in fine, his whole body was finished with the completest proportion; and, instead of the shocking figure of a monster in which he lately appeared, he was now graced with as beautiful and engaging a form, as it was possible to behold.

All the company directed their eyes to the earth with an air of reverence during the ceremony, and the wonderful operation that succeeded it: and when they at last lifted them up to behold Yllapantac, they were astonished beyond expression. Chici looked

upon him with the discomposure of a person who starts out of a dream, and at the same instant beholds some unknown object: she could scarce prevail upon herself to credit the testimony of her eyes, and was at first lost in admiration: but, in a few moments, that admiration began to soften into a tender joy, which she was incapable of concealing. "Ah, prince!" cried she, "if you are the person whom the gods have destined to espouse me, I submit with pleasure to their decree: I feel my heart affected with sentiments, very different from those, with which the sight of you inspired me a few moments past. Ah! my dearest prince," continued she, "why did you not always appear to me in the amiable form you have now assumed? I would not then have offended you in the manner I have indulged; nor should I have exposed myself to my father's displeasure, by that disagreeable conduct. But why should we turn our thoughts to what is past, since the present moment crowns us with happiness, and changes all our sufferings to smiling pleasure?"

Yllapantac was so charmed with these endearing expressions, that he became unable, for some time, to utter a word; he even imagined that his soul had quitted her proper mansion, to animate the beauteous Chici, and inspire her with the tenderness she expressed in his favour. The delightful music of her voice affected him with exquisite impressions, and his heart melted away with the kindling rapture. "O! lovely Chici," said he at last, "to what enchanting transports have you raised me; and what joys do I not derive from the amiable disposition you now discover! You appear to me, if possible, a thousand times more charming than ever; and my eyes are dazzled with new graces, that are every moment rising to my view. I once imagined that my passion was so perfect, as to be incapable of any increase; but I am now sensible, that my bosom is warmed with ardours I never experienced before; and nothing can improve my happiness, but the completion of our nuptials. And, for my part," added

Chici, "I shall count them the dearest felicity of my life."

"If I am not mistaken," interrupted the magician, "we are to render this day still more pleasing, by the celebration of another marriage. Prince," continued he, addressing his discourse to Honac, "is it possible that you can be insensible of your own particular interest upon this occasion? I understand, by the relation Yllapantac has given us of your adventures, that you love the beauteous Queen of Hattun Rucana; I am likewise persuaded, that she is destined by Heaven to be your spouse, and is disposed to receive your nuptial vows without any reluctance; why then do you any longer defer so desirable an union?"

HOUR LVII.

"MY lord," replied Prince Honac, "I flatter myself that your proposal will not meet with any opposition in this place." At the same time he rose from his seat, and cast himself at the feet of his dear queen, with an air of transport not to be described. "Madam," said he, "shall we behold ourselves on the delightful verge of our happiness, and yet want resolution to enjoy it? Why should we be industrious to protract the auspicious moment, that is to open the scene of our future bliss? The gods have undoubtedly ordained us for each other: they were pleased indeed to separate us for some time, but they have at last permitted us to meet again: why then should we not act in conformity to their designs? Let us now complete the soft union for which we so long have languished; and let me intreat you to consent to be the charming recompense of all the perils I have sustained for your sake." The queen appeared very pensive at this proposal; and only replied to it with a sigh. "Ah, Madam!" said the

prince, "how am I to interpret that unexpected sigh; and what must I think of the disorder you discovered the moment I had finished my request? Can there be any reason why we should resign ourselves to a melancholy dejection, when we are in a condition to gratify our utmost desires?" The prince would not proceed in his expostulations; but waited some time, to hear what answer the queen would make: but as she still seemed lost in thought, and did not utter a word—"Ah, madam!" cried the prince, with an air of grief and confusion, "what am I to presage from this unseasonable silence? There are some moments, indeed, when a short silence is the most endearing language that lovers can utter; but there are other seasons, wherein a premeditated silence creates unpleasing languors and fatal despair."

The queen was extremely uneasy, to find her silence misinterpreted by the person she so dearly loved. "Prince," said she, "if you did but know the motive which restrains me from complying with your desires, you would not be dissatisfied with my proceedings; nor could you urge me with the importunity you have now used. I freely acknowledge, that I love you with more tenderness than I am able to express; I am entirely devoted to your desires, and cannot possibly refuse you any reasonable request: but I must acquaint you, at the same time, that I wish I had the resolution not to grant you any thing at this particular season. My heart tells me, that we ought not to celebrate our nuptials in any place but my dominions. The gods are sometimes pleased to give us secret intimations of the conduct we ought to pursue; and I think some invisible power whispers to me, that we ought to exchange our mutual vows in the temple of our gods. It has been a constant custom in my kingdom, to celebrate all nuptials with sacrifices and public prayers; and shall I then be the first to introduce a contrary practice by my example? But, could I prevail upon myself to consent to such an innovation, should we not have

reason to be apprehensive of the displeasure of the gods, who, as you are certainly sensible, are offended at our unlawful actions, and are not exempted from those emotions which end in wrath?"

"Ah, madam!" replied Prince Houac, "if we were in the territories of Hattun Rucana, we should certainly conform ourselves to the established custom of the country; but we are now in a place where we are not confined to any strict ceremonials with relation to marriage. Here our union may be rendered complete if we sincerely love, and confess the soft passion to each other, with mutual vows of constant fidelity. There are no sacrifices in this place but the sighs of lovers; nor any offering so acceptable to the gods as the purity of a tender passion. But were it indeed a crime," continued he, "to celebrate our espousals without victims bleeding on the altar, it would however be a crime, from which we could not be apprehensive of any unfavourable consequences, since the gods themselves have made the commission of it necessary. It was from their decrees that we were born for each other, and they themselves have inspired us with the mutual love that warms our breasts. Can they possibly condemn the flames which their own preordination has kindled? and will they punish the tenderness we express to each other in conformity to their fixed appointment? How can they be offended when we exchange our nuptial vows, since we only accomplish the promise they formerly made in our favour?"

The queen suffered exceedingly amidst the conflict that arose within her, between the forebodings of her soul, and the complacency of her love: she sighed, and continued silent. "What do I now behold!" cried the prince, with some vehemence; "the Queen of Hattun Rucana opposes my felicity! And is it possible, then, that she no longer loves me? I am very sensible that I was not indifferent to her, before I engaged in so many dangerous adventures for her service: or did she only feign those tender sentiments, because my arm was at that time necessary

to her interest?" "Ah! inhuman prince," replied the afflicted queen with a beauteous emotion, "how can you be so ungenerous as to injure me by such unkind reproaches? You ought surely to have credited my veracity, when I declared that you was dearer to me than I could possibly express. I once again repeat that truth; and, when I cease to love you, may that time be the last moment of my life!" As she uttered these words, she raised one of her hands to his with an agreeable negligence; and, at the same time, a shower of tears trickled from her languishing eyes. The prince would have wiped them away, but she would not permit him. "Suffer these tears to flow, said she; "for why should my weeping give you any pain, since I acknowledge myself to be happy? Yes, my dear prince," continued she, gently clasping his hand, "your victory is now complete; and my tenderness prevails over all the presages of my heart: and though I were sure to draw new calamities upon myself, I will not oppose your desires any longer."

"I am charmed with that resolution," said Hinapac; "and, since these illustrious lovers have so happily concluded their gentle contest, let the day be devoted to joy. Exchange, now, ye amiable pairs, your vows of unchangeable affection to each other." "This we solemnly promise," said the Sovereign of the isle of Uxi, and Prince Houac; and the next moment the Queen of Hattun Rucana, and the beautiful Chici, repeated the same words. The lovers then presented their hands to each other, as the seal that was to ratify their future union; and, when these ceremonies were over, the marriage-festival began. The magicians, who served the Prince of the isle of Uxi, and the masters of music, who came in Hinapac's train, entered the hall in a body, and entertained the illustrious company with a concert of exquisite harmony. The elders of the isle and their wives, with their sons and daughters, were invited to the solemnity; and, when the assembly was formed in the palace, the festival was graced with a magnificent ball.

Hinapac in the mean time gave orders for the nuptial feast to be prepared; and so effectually was he obeyed, that all the choicest and most inviting delicacies of nature, with every ornament and curiosity that the magicians could possibly furnish, by the contributions of their art, were collected with the richest profusion, and ranged into the most elegant appearance. The feast was served up in dishes of the purest gold: and the noblest liquors sparkled in innumerable vessels of the same precious metal, on which the artists had lavished all the embellishments of their skill: in a word, the easy regularity and decorum, in which every thing was conducted, was equal to the grandeur of the entertainment.

The Queen of Hattun Rucana was perfectly astonished at the extraordinary magnificence she beheld. "I imagined, till this moment," said she to Yllapantac, "that my kingdom surpassed all others in splendour and riches; but I am now very sensible that I was deceived in my opinion." "Madam," replied the prince, "I am indebted for what you see to the generosity of my father-in-law; for whatever is employed on the nuptials of the daughters of magicians, is always the property of the bride." "Yes," interrupted Hinapac, "I resign all these things to my daughter; and I promise to invest you with a very considerable part of my power. I could likewise be glad to offer some acceptable present to Prince Honac; but it is not consistent with decency, for the poor to give donations to the rich. The lance of the prophet Heamacha, and the two talismans, which are so efficacious against the fury of birds and terrestrial animals, are the treasures which surpass all the riches that magic can possibly produce:" and then, addressing himself to Prince Honac, "May you continue to possess them," said he, "as long as you live, and transmit them to a posterity worthy to enjoy them to the end of time."

When the feast was over, and the night began to be far advanced, Prince Honac and the Queen of Hattun Rucana, and the Prince of the isle of Uxia

with his fair Chici, were conducted to separate apartments, in each of which a nuptial bed was prepared. The assembly then retired, and left those illustrious lovers to launch into a sea of bliss, too exquisite to be represented in description.

But, alas! how fleeting is all human felicity, and how soon was Prince Houac hurried from a scene of the softest raptures into all the bitterness of woe! He awaked from a pleasing slumber towards the dawn of day, and to his infinite surprise no longer beheld his lovely queen at his side. He at first imagined she might be risen to enjoy the fragrant freshness of the morning; but when he had waited some time in that opinion, and at last perceived she did not return, he began to suffer great inquietudes at her long absence. He rose with the utmost precipitation, and searched through all the apartments; he then passed from one room to another to as little effect: he at last awakened all the domestics, and entreated them, one by one, to inform him where he might find the Queen of Hattun Rucana.

Some of these people fancied, that this behaviour of the prince was no more than a premeditated air of pleasantry which he had an inclination to indulge; others imagined, that he had not sufficiently recovered himself from his sleep; and some were of opinion, that the violence of his love had deprived him of his understanding: but not one of them presumed to declare his sentiments to the prince. The general answer was—that they had not seen the queen, since the time she was conducted to her nuptial apartment; and that in all probability the prince was best qualified to give an account of his bride.

This answer was far from being agreeable; and he continued to run from one apartment to another, inquiring of all he met, if they had not seen the queen; and, as they were unable to afford him any satisfaction in that particular, a thousand different thoughts presented themselves to his imagination, and made it impossible for him to determine which of them it was most expedient to fix upon. He was hurried into

surprising emotions; he exclaimed at destiny; he flew from place to place, and committed a thousand extravagances, capable of raising an immoderate mirth in all those who were unacquainted with the astonishing effects of love.

Whilst he was thus agitated by the different impressions of rage, curiosity, and despair, one of the principal officers of the court approached him with a lamp in his hand, and desired to know if he had any command to be accomplished, or whether any thing extraordinary had happened to him. "Tell me," replied the prince, "where I may find the Queen of Hattun Rucana. When my sleep left me this morning, I expected to have beheld her at my side; but, alas! she was absent from her nuptial bed, and I vainly waited for her return. I am now searching for her with an unavailing solicitude; I inquire for her of all I meet, though with as little success: but if you can now inform me where she is, let me enjoy that satisfaction without delay."

"My lord," replied the officer, "it is impossible for me to comprehend any part of your discourse. Perhaps you would give me to understand, that you received into your embraces last night a virgin, who happened to disappear during the darkness; and that, when the morning approached, you found a wife at your side: and you might possibly wake so very early, only to divert yourself with this extraordinary adventure."

The prince was not in a condition to relish this unseasonable raillery; but grew exceedingly enraged to find himself treated with so much freedom. The officer, when he beheld his resentment, would have retired, but the prince pursued him with such loud and injurious language as awakened Yllapantac; and he immediately started from his bed, to inquire into the cause of such an unexpected alarm. He was exceedingly surprised to see the prince at that early hour. "Is it possible," said he, "that you can make your nuptial night so short? and can a young bridegroom rise with the dawn?" "Ah, my lord!" replied

Prince Houac, "this pleasantry is out of season at present: and, if you knew the cause of my affliction, you would certainly afford me your compassion."

"What may be the cause, then, of the affliction you complain of?" said Yllapantac "My lord," replied Prince Houac, "the Queen of Hattun Rucana has been forced from our marriage bed whilst I slept, and I cannot possibly obtain any tidings of her: you may judge then of the agonies that wound my soul."

"Believe me, prince," said Yllapantac, "this is no more than a little gaiety of your bride, who had an inclination to divert herself with your apprehensions. She happened to awake before you, and concealed herself in some part of the chamber, that she might elude your embraces a few moments. But if you will return thither with me, I am persuaded you will find her laid in her bed, where she expects you with no little impatience."

"Ah, my lord!" replied Prince Houac, "I have carefully searched every place where she could possibly conceal herself, and have called her a thousand times; but, alas! I searched and called in vain." "Let not that disappointment afflict you," said Yllapantac; "for I am certain, that notwithstanding all your curiosity to discover the queen, she is still in your apartment. The darkness, without doubt, prevented you from seeing her; but I have a taper in my hand, and we shall infallibly find her." At the same time he took Prince Houac by the hand, and conducted him to his chamber. They approached the nuptial bed; and Yllapantac was exceedingly surprised, when he could not discover the queen as he expected. He at first imagined, that his eyes deceived him; he then rubbed them several times with his hands, and saw to as little effect as before: he afterwards stretched his hands all over the bed, but was still as unsuccessful as ever. "Let us search elsewhere," said he, "for I am confident we shall find her at last:" but all their diligence was entirely ineffectual, and they began to fear that it would be impossible for them to find the Queen of Hattun Rucana.

HOUR LVIII.

"I NOW begin to feel some inquietude," said Yllapantac; "and must confess, that I know not what to think of this disagreeable accident." "Alas!" replied Prince Houac, "some unworthy rival, who beheld my happiness with envy, has deprived me of my beloved queen!" "Ah, prince!" interrupted Yllapantac, "let me intreat you not to entertain such a thought. I acknowledge there is something very extraordinary in your affair; but I am at the same time fully persuaded, that there is not any magician who would presume to exercise his authority in my palace. The presence alone of my father-in-law would be sufficient to protect us from all insults; and I may add to this, that the lance of the prophet Huamachu, which you possess, is so admirable in its virtue, that it incapacitates every mortal from attempting any thing to your disadvantage."

At these words, Prince Houac turned his eyes to that part of the chamber where he had placed the enchanted lance, and perceived, to his unspeakable astonishment, that it was no longer there. "O execrable treason!" cried he; "I am likewise deprived of my lance!" At the same time he happened accidentally to look upon his hands, but could not discern the talismans which had been presented to him by the King of Silence and his sister. "O heavens!" said he, with an air of the utmost agony, "what fatal discoveries have I made! Every moment adds a new sting to my calamity! Was it not a sufficient punishment for me to be deprived of my dearest queen, but must I likewise be divested of the only assistance by which I can possibly hope to recover her!"

The surprising absence of the Queen of Hattun Rucana, the disappearance of the enchanted lance, and the invisibility of the two talismans, struck Yllapantac with a consternation that almost deprived him of his reason. He continued for a considerable time

without being able to utter a word, and seemed rivetted to the place where he stood: his mind was so distracted by different thoughts, that he was incapable of forming any determination in the emergency before him; and the day began to brighten, whilst his discomposure hung upon him. But when he at last took notice of the increasing light, "We may now," said he, "have a more distinct view of the objects around us; let us, therefore, renew our search." They then proceeded from one apartment to another, and with their eyes and hands made a strict inquisition into every place. They asked all the officers and domestics, if they had as yet found the queen, or the enchanted lance, or the talismans; but they were still disappointed in all their inquiries, and could not receive the least satisfactory information.

Yllapantac now began to be exceedingly impatient. "There is something," said he, "in this unhappy accident, that ought to be cleared up as soon as possible, for our mutual satisfaction: let us, therefore, go this instant and consult my father-in-law, who will certainly give us some light into this mysterious affair."

Prince Houac, whose mind was totally engaged in melancholy reflections upon his losses, started at these words, and cast his eyes all around him, like a person whose slumber had been suddenly interrupted: he attentively surveyed every object, that presented itself in his way, with a solicitude to discover what he sought for with so much anxiety; and, in this discomposure of mind, he suffered himself to be conducted by Yllapantac, without much importunity, to the apartment of the magician.

Hinapac was, at that time, consulting a silver mirror, which not only represented every transaction which passed on earth, at that particular instant, but likewise the whole train of events which had ever happened since the formation of the earth. This mirror was justly esteemed a master-piece of magic art; and, though the dimensions of it were not larger than the palm of a man's hand, it exhibited to the view an

infinite variety of representations, which were all comprehended within two-thirds of the surface. A common man, indeed, must have been gifted with very penetrating eyes, to have had a distinct view of the objects which were there delineated, and he could only have had a confused perception of the traces and contorsions of innumerable lines that were drawn into an endless variety of figures. None of the sons of men, but those who were descended from the prophets, could perfectly distinguish the objects represented on that silver superficies: this was a privilege which they either derived from their birth, or acquired by their power, or perhaps both these circumstances equally contributed to bestow it.

When the two princes entered the apartment of the magician, "I see, my lord," said Yllapantac, "by what engages your attention, that we come to visit you at a very proper time for our purpose. The enchanted mirror, which you hold in your hands, has, undoubtedly, given you a perfect information of the surprising event upon which we are now come to consult you; and, I am persuaded you are capable of acquainting us where the Queen of Hattun Rucana has been conveyed." "Ah, my lord!" interrupted Prince Houac, and addressing himself to the magician, "if you can possibly give me any tidings of the queen, my consort, let me not languish any longer for that satisfaction; but unfold to me, without reserve, the fate of that unfortunate lady. I indeed regret the loss of my lance and my two talismans, but I am driven to distraction to be thus severed from my queen: this calamity rends my heart with unspeakable affliction. Alas! how has my nuptial night, which I thought would bless me with the most delightful hours of my life, overwhelmed me with the sharpest woe that I could possibly sustain!"

Hinapac beheld the tears trickle from the prince's eyes while he was speaking, and was touched with compassion at that affecting sight. "I am not unacquainted," said he, "with the cause of your affliction, the mirror I have in my hand represents to my

view all the misfortunes that have happened to you this night. I perfectly discover the source from whence they spring, and they fill me with grief as well as yourself. But, O prince! have you forgotten the dignity of your birth, and the rank you bear in the world? Why do you indulge this immoderate dejection which already preys upon the bloom of your cheeks? Instead of cherishing your despair, and impairing your vigour with unavailing anxiety, rouse your soul into a noble fortitude, and habituate yourself, by new resolutions, to encounter the difficulties that surround you. Make it evident, by your manly conduct, that fortune may indeed afflict a hero, but can never debase him into a mean timidity of mind."

"My lord," replied Prince Houac, "you are certainly sensible of the unhappy fate to which the race of man is subjected. The serenest presence of mind cannot always stand the shock of sudden calamities: nature recoils at their first assault, and it is extremely difficult to be unaffected with their severe impressions. A sedate reflection is the only faculty that can regulate these involuntary emotions of a wounded mind, and in some measure experience its efficacy. I was ready to sink beneath the weight of woes I suffer; but I have called up all the powers of my soul, to aid me in that conflict: and I can arm myself with patience, though my misfortunes should leave me destitute of every gleam of hope. If any fatal necessity deprives me of the Queen of Hattun Rucana, my life will indeed be miserable without her; but, at the same time, it will not be insupportable. I can live wretched, without plunging myself into despair; and shall never be solicitous to resign my life, before the gods are pleased to demand it. But, my lord," continued he, "since you know the cause of my unhappiness, why will you not impart it to me? If I be a criminal, let me at least be acquainted with my offence, that I may see whether it be capable of expiation."

"Prince!" replied the magician, "the great Rimac is offended at your precipitation, to celebrate your

marriage without the ceremonies that are customary on such solemnities in the kingdom of Hattun Rucana, the sceptre of which you are destined to sway. 'If I suffer,' said he, 'this violation of my laws, my temples will hereafter be a useless load on the earth. If Prince Homac, who has so often experienced the gracious effects of my protection, now despises my altars; and if the Queen of Hattun Rucana, whose mind and person I delighted to adorn with so many amiable qualities, neglects my sacrifices, how will they be regarded by other mortals! But my institutions shall not be violated with impunity.' At the same instant he commanded two of his ministers to execute his determination: one of them carried away the queen, your spouse; the other seized the lance of the prophet Huamachu, and deprived you of your talismans. The queen was conveyed to her dominions, which are now in the possession of an usurper. The number of the people who have acknowledged their lawful sovereign is very inconsiderable: but they have sworn to re-establish her on the throne at the hazard of their lives; though all their loyalty will be ineffectual, till they are headed by you; and whatever you engage in will be as unsuccessful, whilst you continue dispossessed of the lance and the talismans. You must, therefore, endeavour to recover them as soon as possible: they are now deposited in the temple of the great Rimac, and you must search for them there. Go, then, and present yourself before the throne of that deity, with vows and offerings capable of mollifying his displeasure; and endeavour, by your prayers and sacrifices, to regain the lance and talismans. But should the god, in his wrath, refuse to restore them to you, at your first supplications, be not tempted by despair to discontinue your humble importunity. The gods are ever pleased with perseverance.

"But ah, my dear prince!" continued Hinapac, "how am I touched with compassion at your unhappy fate! You must now be exposed to innumerable dangers; you have an immense waste of water

to navigate, before you can arrive at the continent; you must confront the fury of multitudes of savage beasts, who inhabit the forlorn forest through which you must necessarily pass; you must bound from precipice to precipice; you must climb the steep of craggy rocks, and ascend mountains, whose tops are buried in the clouds; hunger and thirst are to be your frequent companions; and you will be exposed to all the severities of air and skies: and, for the completion of your misfortune, you are not to expect the least assistance from any power on earth, in air, or in the waters. There is not a magician, through the whole extent of this world, who can presume to aid any person, against whom the great Rimac points his vengeance."

"If it must be so," replied Prince Houac, "I submit to my fate: and, since my poor web of life is to be interwoven with calamities and afflictions, I will gallantly oppose myself to all the dangers that are to be set in array against me; and if I cannot surmount them by any natural strength, I will defeat them by fortitude of mind." And then addressing himself to the Sovereign of the isle of Uxi, "Let us go, prince," said he; "my departure shall not be deferred a moment longer than may be necessary for my preparations. But I must intreat you to order some of your subjects to assist me in building a vessel for my voyage. I have now the idea of one, which I believe will convey me from hence to the continent; for, since I have lost my talismans, I cannot presume to have recourse to the King of Silence, and his presence would be insupportable to me." "Alas!" interrupted Yllapantac, "it is not in my power to command my subjects to perform anything in your favour: I can only permit you to cut down proper trees in my forests, and suffer you to furnish yourself with what provisions are necessary for your support; and then leave you in full liberty to depart from this island without any opposition."

"How! my lord," cried Prince Houac, with an air of the utmost astonishment, "is it thus that the

Prince of the isle of Uxi treats a person, to whom he not only owes his liberty, but even the life he now enjoys? Ah, me! I expected a recompense very different from this; and flattered myself, amidst all my misfortunes, that you would have some compassion upon your benefactor." "Prince," interrupted Hinapac, "let me caution you not to injure Yllapantac with reproaches that he no way deserves. If he declines to grant you the assistance you have a right to demand from him, and if even I forbear to employ the power of my art in your favour, it is not because either of us is insensible of your distress; for we would rejoice to aid you on this important occasion, but the gods themselves are your declared enemies, and their power is infinitely superior to ours: for which reason, it will be impossible for us to interest ourselves in your favour with impunity. Were you even to address yourself to the King of Silence, that application would be altogether ineffectual, and he could not perform any thing for your service. I have already acquainted you, that no power on earth, in air, or in the waters, is now permitted to assist you in any instance whatever."

These afflictive expressions did not abate the intrepidity of Prince Houac: "I now find," said he, "that patience must be my last remedy; and I am determined to arm my soul with a constancy that shall oppose all my misfortunes, how great soever they may prove. I will go to the woods and build a vessel myself, which shall bear me through the waves, and convey me to the continent. And if the wrath of the great Rimac, which is now kindled against me, should pursue me on the mighty waters, may the will of that god be accomplished; and let me perish in the bosom of the deep, if that be his determination. But I hope that, notwithstanding I am reduced to this miserable and destitute condition, I shall still be the object of his compassion: the gods are touched with the calamities of unhappy mortals, who humbly wish to expiate their crimes."

At the close of this discourse, the prince retired from

Yllapantac and his father-in-law; and, after he had furnished himself with an axe, he immediately directed his steps to the forest, and searched for trees of the lightest wood. When he had found such as he imagined would be suitable to his purpose, he cut down six, and cleaved them into large and smooth planks, which he fastened together with strong pins cut out of the same timber, and then formed the whole into the shape of a square chest; but pointed in the fore part, that it might cut through the waves with less resistance. He likewise covered the upper part of the vessel with planks closely compacted together, to defend it from any influx of water that might otherwise sink it; and he only left a small opening in the middle, where he proposed to place himself to row his boat, but this opening was to be closed with a cover, when the sea happened to be tempestuous.

The prince completed all his work in the space of three days; he then drew his vessel to the shore, and launched it into the ocean; he likewise stored it with such provisions as he judged necessary for his voyage: and, when all these preparations were completed, having taken leave of the Prince of the isle of Uxi, he immediately embarked and put to sea.

HOUR LIX.

AS it was extremely calm, and he had not the assistance of the least breeze of wind, he betook himself to his oars, which he plied with such strength and resolution, that in six hours time he had lost sight of the isle of Uxi. He then took some refreshment from the provisions he had, and, heartily recommending himself to Rimac, acknowledging his ingratitude in having offended so great and powerful a deity, who had afforded him such manifold and extraordinary deliverances,

when all human assistance would have proved unavailable, he laid him down to sleep, depending on the protection of the very deity he had offended; as he knew a sincere contrition ever disarmed his anger, and that his mercy often turned the edge of his sword of justice. Thus full of confidence, that resignation and perseverance would mollify the great Rimac's resentment, and at length conciliate his favour, he gave way to a gentle slumber, which obliterated the misfortune of his loss, and presented to him the benevolent King of Silence; who, rising from the ocean in a lucid chariot, drawn by swans, to the whiteness of whose feathers the purest cotton proved a foil, thus accosted him:—"Houac, I come not to add weight to thy misfortunes, by reproaching thee with the loss of the talismans thou receivedst from my sister's and my hands; on the contrary, thy afflictions move my compassion; and I even grieve, that by the severe injunction of the great Rimac, it is out of my power to make my concern evident by my ready assistance. The loss thou bewailest, and the many adventures thou art doomed to experience, proceed from the heat of you h; the violence of thy passion for the lovely queen had effaced the great benefits thou hadst received from the all-powerful Rimac, and made thee ungratefully neglect his rites; which, however forbearing he may be, he never suffered without bringing condign punishment on the head of the offender soon or late: let it be some consolation to thee, that thine has so immediately followed thy offence, and that he has not suffered thee to go on in thy crime, as he does those whom he neglects, and who, by the withdrawing his favour, and giving them up to their sensual appetites, fall into inevitable perdition. Let thy present sufferings be a memento to thee for the future, and remember, that the neglect of the gods, argues not only the blackest ingratitude, but the greatest stupidity; and that thou hast brought upon thyself whatever thou sufferest—for the deity is just. Forbear all repinings; behave like a man of fortitude; thy murmurings will only increase thy misfortunes, while

thy submission may greatly alleviate them. The only way to appease the justly-irritated deity, is to acknowledge thine own fault, and the justice of his decrees. At these words, the King of Silence shook his reins, and, striking the surface of the waters, they opened and presented an easy descent, down which his swans hurried him with a rapidity equal to a flash of lightning. The prince awakened; found his mind extremely serene, and the hopes which this vision gave him, of his one day appeasing the wrath of the incensed deity by his constancy, animated him to such a degree, that he broke out into the following soliloquy: "Yes! oh ineffable and incomprehensible being, who art thoroughly manifested in thy works, I bow before thee, thoroughly resigned to thy divine decrees, and steadfastly resolved, however severe are the punishments thy wisdom shall inflict, to acknowledge thy justice, and extol that mercy, which at the same instant thou condescendest to shew me, in allowing me to hope that patience and submission may expiate the crime, for which I stand self-condemned in the tribunal of my own conscience. But, alas! how weak are poor mortals! how wavering their strongest resolutions! how little can we perform of ourselves, without thy assistance! Let then the ears of thy mercy be open to the humble petition of the offending wretch, now prostrate before thee, and enable me to make atonement for the foulness of my ingratitude, to the author of all the good I have received from that bountiful hand, which is never exhausted, or tired, with diffusing blessings, even on the most unworthy." He now with fresh vigour betook himself once more to his oars, but had not rowed above a league, before a giant of a prodigious size appeared arising from the watery plain, and discovered himself to his navel, above the surface of the ocean. His head resembled that of a lion, the rest of his body was human, and spoke an irresistible strength. He approached the prince with a threatening aspect, and with a voice rivalling those dreadful claps which shake the earth, and through the welkin roll, when

the offended Rimac speaks displeasure, he accosted him in these words: "Wretch! whate'er thou art, thus monstrously composed of wood and flesh, say, what folly seized thy desperate mind thus to invade my territories, and, without offence, basely to murder the eldest of my sons?" "Alas! my lord," replied the astonished prince, "I am too sensible of the wrath of the great Rimac, to increase his anger by a voluntary murder. I am surprised at the charge you bring against me, having this day seen nothing but sea and sky since I departed from the isle of Uxi; and if I have trespassed in entering upon your territories, as my crime proceeds from pure ignorance and the decree of Rimac, I hope your justice will hold me guiltless. As to my form, I am not a composition of wood and flesh, but an unhappy mortal, who have made use of the machine which holds me to traverse the watery realms, in hopes of arriving at my wished-for port."

"Ye gods!" replied the giant, "can you thus hear your sacred truth violated, and yet withhold your bolts?" Is there, beneath the canopy of heaven, a wretch so contemptible as a hardened liar? Thou sawest nothing, since thy departure from the isle of Uxi, but sea and sky! Repeat me that falsehood, that thy wickedness may justify the severity of my revenge." The prince answered, "I saw nothing, my lord," that bore any resemblance of a human form, or that could possibly be taken for your son. I recollect, indeed, that while I made my repast on maize, a small beautiful fish, whose variegated scales engaged my attention, wantoned by my vessel side, and in pure charity I threw it some grains of what I was then eating, which it seemed greedily to devour." "Ah!" cried the giant, "unhappy wretch! ill-fated charity! that fish was my beloved son, who, enchanted with the luscious taste of that accursed grain, eat, without considering consequences, (as most young people act) so voraciously, that the quantity proved too great for digestion, and he expired soon after, having hardly time to acquaint me with the unhappy

cause of his death. My wife, whose darling he was, requires thy blood to satiate her revenge, and to expiate thy crime; and I pursued thee, determined to sacrifice thee to the manes of my dear son: but, as the steadiness of thy countenance speaks thee innocent in thy intention—as there is an air of veracity in thy words, and as I reverence justice, I will content myself with inflicting a milder punishment, and only deprive thee of the light of one eye." Then, throwing water in the prince's face, he said,

"Be thy left eye with darkness clouded o'er,
'Till th' element intense does light restore;"

and immediately plunged into the bosom of the deep.

The disconsolate prince soon perceived the fatal effect of these words and this aspersion; for he immediately lost the sight of his left eye. "O gods!" said he, in the greatest agony, "is this the just reward of charity? Can you suffer such injustice to go unpunished? Was ever compassion thus rewarded? and does not your tolerating crimes, so cruel and ungrateful, to be perpetrated with impunity, give us sufficient reason to think you unconcerned in the government of the world, and that you leave every thing below to chance? Ought I not rather to be rewarded for my intention, which was good, than punished for an unhappy accident, which I could not foresee? O Rimac! where are thy bolts? where is thy avenging arm? where is thy justice, that thou sufferest the inhabitants of these sublunary elements to wanton in their cruelty?" Having thus exclaimed, he heard a voice which uttered these words: "Houac, take care how you irritate the immortal gods, whose ways are inscrutable, and reflect upon yourself. You complain of the ingratitude of the giant, but do not reflect upon your own. Rimac not only designed to preserve you in the many dangers, to which you were exposed, but was actually present with you, protected you, and with his own right hand led you through them. No sinister accident was the consequence of his inten-

thou (as, indeed, none could), that might give you cause of complaint. You were extricated from numberless misfortunes, and your happiness was crowned by gratifying your only wish: yet you, ungrateful mortal! instead of repaying your humble and sincere thanks for these experienced mercies, robbed him of the sacrifices which were his due. For the future remember, that whatever ingratitude you meet with here below, men are much more ungrateful towards the gods, as there is no proportion between finite and infinite." The prince blushed at this reprimand, and was in the greatest confusion. Condemning himself for, and heartily ashamed of, his guilt, he endeavoured to comfort himself for the loss of his eye, by reflecting that Rimac ever was compassionate even while he punished, and that the words which the giant pronounced gave him hopes that his loss was not more than temporary.

The night now spreading her sable mantle o'er the hemisphere, and all nature seeming to enjoy a profound tranquillity, Honac composed himself to rest, and covered the opening of his boat with the skin provided for that use, that he might not be surprised by any sudden storm. He passed the night in an undisturbed repose, and found his boat, the next morning, driven up, by the benefit of an easy gale, into a delightful harbour, encompassed round with a thick gloomy wood. He immediately went on shore, and, having adored Rimac and the sun, he gathered some wild fruits, with which the trees were laden, and which proved not only refreshing, but invigorating; finding his spirits elated, and his strength greatly increased. He then resolved to explore the coast, where, finding no track of human steps, he penetrated into the wood, having first taken his arms and provisions out of his vessel; which he had no sooner done, than he saw himself deprived of it by a bird of a monstrous size, which stooped, seized, and carried it off. This loss greatly afflicted him, as he knew not whether he was landed on the continent or on an island: if on the latter, he had no hopes of ever re-

covering his adorable queen, as he had no instruments to hew out another canoe. However afflicting this thought was, he knew that lamentations were only loss of time; and his earnest desire to recover his dear consort, made him determine, whatever misfortunes might befal him, not to despond; but to resign to the will, confide in the goodness of Rimac, and endeavour to overcome them by true fortitude. The sun was rising when he went on shore, and he resolved to traverse* his course, keeping that glorious deity on his right till he had climbed to his meridian height, and then to pursue the same course, with the sun on his left, till he gave up the care of the universe to his sister† and wife. He set forward into the wood, which he found so very thick, and encumbered with so many briars, that he could not travel above half a league an hour, and was so fatigued, that he was constrained often to repose himself. However, his hopes that perseverance would at length mollify the irritated Rimac, and crown his wishes, kept up his sinking spirits. When the sun had declined from the meridian about three hours, he found himself on the coast opposite to that where he had landed. The sight of the sea awakened his fears, as he apprehended himself imprisoned in an island whence no industry could withdraw him. However, he would not despond, but took the resolution to keep along the coast till he could be satisfied; and, accordingly, turning his face towards the sun, travelled upon the sands, till that luminous deity departed from this hemisphere to launch elsewhere his gladsome rays. When the sun was sunk beneath the ocean, he betook him to the skirts of the wood, passed the night in a tree, and resumed his journey at day-break. At noon he was convinced of his misfortune, by arriving on the opposite side of the haven, into which he had the day before been driven. The perfect knowledge he had of the place affected him so much, that it was

* That is, he travelled north. † The moon.

with difficulty he supported his spirits. "Wretch that I am," cried the disconsolate prince, "how much happier had it been for me to have perished when the Prince of the isle of Uxi threw me into the sea, than to be reserved to experience daily misfortunes. My life is no other than one continued scene of woe, and it seems lent me for no other end than to be the sport of those over-ruling powers, who doubtless delight in the miseries of unhappy mortals; or I should not so often have been tantalized with happiness never intended for my possession, and only set to my view to enhance my sufferings by the deprivation of the expected bliss. O Rimac! since thy decrees will not suffer me to put an end to this wretched life, let thy compassion, if thou hast any, take the burthen from me, and thus bring a period to thy anger and my wretchedness." He had hardly uttered these words, but a chilling horror struck him.—"What!" said he, "dare I contend with omnipotence! Dare so poor a mortal as I am expostulate with Rimac, or audaciously impeach his decrees! What have I said! What blasphemies has my despair made me guilty of! O Rimac! source of compassion! avenge not the injuries, which my rash and foolish tongue, guided by a disordered brain, has offered thee. Consider my weakness, and forget not thy accustomed goodness; but let these penitential tears, this penetrated and afflicted heart, intercede for the unhappy criminal, who acknowledges and abhors his wickedness." At this instant, the light of the sun was darkened, and a large cloud seemed to descend, which he soon perceived was a bird, whose wings extended the width of ten acres: he bore in one foot an elephant, and in the other a man. He alighted near the prince, and, laying his prey on the ground, immediately devoured the beast. The man, as soon as he touched the ground, recovered his legs and fled; but this flight had been useful, and both he and the prince had found their tomb in the maw of this monster, had not a sudden smoke, which arose from the ground, followed by a bright and lambent

flame, protected them, and obliged the terrified monster to take wing and leave the island.

HOUR LX.

NO sooner had the bird, by distance, become invisible, but the flame, which had encompassed the prince and the destined prey, disappeared: but how great was their mutual astonishment! "What," said the prince, "do I see? the brave and unfortunate Pahama!" "My dear prince," replied Pahama, "my great and generous deliverer! is it possible that the gods can expose such virtue upon a desolate island; for such I perceived it to be, while in the monster's claw I was suspended in the air?" "Let us not," said the prince, "accuse the gods; they are just, and if we meet with disasters, let us assure ourselves they are either the deserved punishment of our crimes, or trials to prove our virtue, and render us more deserving of their favour." "I acknowledge," replied Pahama, "the gods are benevolent and just; and that it is the greatest presumption we mortals can be guilty of, to expect that they should be accountable to us for their decrees. I allow that our judgment is so limited, that we often murmur against Heaven, and think ourselves neglected by Providence, because it withholds from us what, if our desires had been gratified, would have terminated in our inevitable destruction. We know not, my dear prince, what to wish for: as many things, in which we place our chief good, may, if enjoyed, embitter our future lives; so many, which we esteem the greatest misfortunes, have proved real blessings. Wherefore, let us, my lord, resign ourselves to the will of the great Rimac, and conclude, that the wisdom which created the universe is able to govern it without our interposition." "These sentiments," answered the prince,

"become us mortals, who are indeed entirely ignorant, if we weigh our knowledge against what we are sensible we do not know. But tell me, dear Pahama, your adventures since the fatal time you saw the queen and me snatched from the sight of her exulting subjects." "My lord," said Pahama, "I am, and shall always be, ready to obey your commands; but I am now so faint, having taking no sustenance for two days and a night that I was in my airy journey, that I beg you will now permit me to search if these trees afford any fruit fit for nourishment." "I have," replied Houac, "maize sufficient to support us both for many days; and, as I have eat nothing today, we will retire to some verdant spot, a little distant from the shore, and refresh ourselves."

Having found a convenient place, they sat them down, and made a hearty meal out of the sea stores, which the prince had provided in the isle of Uxi; after which Pahama thus began:

Pahama's *Relation.*

"MY lord, you will not be surprised when I tell you, that all the subjects of your lovely queen were overwhelmed with unspeakable grief, when they saw her, and you, their brave deliverer, ravished from them by a supernatural power: the Prince of Collas and I were inconsolable. The queen's council ordered three months public sacrifices to render the gods propitious, and ordered solemn prayers for your being both restored to that throne, which birth had given her, and merit you. After this they appointed a regent, who governed, with the advice of the council, in the queen's name. The Prince of Collas and I were lodged in apartments of the palace, and as much regard paid us, as if the benevolent sovereign and you had been upon the throne. But this could not mitigate the grief, which seized us the instant we saw you hurried away through the air by so foul a figure, after so surprising a manner. Wherefore, one day, as we were walking in the palace, I thus ac-

coted the prince: 'My lord, our longer continuance in this kingdom will only prolong our sorrows, for the loss of our benefactors, whom we ought rather to endeavour to find out, and, if possible, render them that service which gratitude exacts. It is certain, that I have the greatest tenderness for my dear Rucma and my children; but my affection for them, great as it is, shall not prevent what justice and my honour require—the exposing my life to the greatest perils in search of, and to be serviceable to, the royal pair, whose fate we daily lament.'

"'Pahama,' replied the prince, 'what can two maimed wretches propose? Had you the power wherewith you was endued by your first wife, and could make us whole, by restoring the limbs we are deprived of, we might hope, if our search proved successful, to render our benefactors some service; but, as that power is no more, our enterprise would savour of folly. How far, think you, I could travel with a piece of wood instead of a leg, and who are we able to attack? nay, how are we able to defend ourselves with only two arms between us both?'

"Hardly had he spoke, when the earth shook in so violent a manner, that I expected to see the palace laid in ruins; after which, it opening before us, we saw a venerable old man, mounted upon a dragon, ascend from the dreadful gulph: he alighted, and, coming up to us, 'The virtuous,' said he, 'will always be assisted by such as cherish virtue; and generous sentiments will never want means to be proclaimed by the actions of those who are inspired with them; for they proceed from the gods, whose power is not limited, as is that of the wisest among mortals. Receive from those benevolent beings, as a reward of that virtue they greatly cherish—I mean gratitude—your amputated limbs, and pursue your laudable design; which, should your hopes be frustrated, will however prove advantageous to yourselves: and you, Pahama, in particular, will not only learn who you are, but recover what is your inheritance, of which you are at present ignorant.' At these words,

We found our limbs restored to us, and saw the magician bestride his dragon, which cut a passage through the air with the rapidity of an arrow sent from the strongest arm.

"You may better conceive, my prince, than I reconnt, the joy we felt in beholding ourselves made whole. We congratulated each other on the unlooked-for blessing, and, after having returned our grateful thanks and praise to the immortal gods, we went to the regent, acquainted him with this strange adventure, and our design of going that very day in search of the lovely queen and yourself. He, convinced by the miracle, assembled the council; who, conceiving hopes that Heaven had thus made us whole, to be the instruments of restoring you both to your disconsolate subjects, proclaimed a general fast and prayers for our success throughout the realm. The regent, council, nobility, and priesthood, in solemn procession, accompanied us the first league of our journey. Having taken our leaves, we implored the great Rimac to guide our steps, and proceeded with alacrity. We travelled fourteen days unknowing whither our course tended, and without any accident worthy of your knowledge. The fifteenth, about the close of the day, we entered a large savanna bounded by a forest, whence issued a lion pursued by a serpent of a prodigious size, which overtook and wound himself round the generous beast, at a few steps distant from us: we saw all the lion's efforts, to disengage himself from this terrible enemy, were useless; wherefore the prince, moved with compassion, stepped forward to his assistance, and, with a lucky stroke, cut the serpent in two with his sword, and freed the beast. I was, with my sword in my hand, going up to the prince to second him in this generous resolution, when, to our great surprise, the two parts of the serpent united, twisted round the prince, and had certainly squeezed him to death, had I not, by a back stroke, taken off his head, as he was winding himself round the breast of the prince. As soon as I saw his head fall, I cut the folds which entangled the

prince, and the lion seizing the head ran with it to some distance from the rest of the body; with his claws tore it into small pieces, and immediately ran, eat of a certain herb, and trampled upon it with his fore-paws: the prince and I observed the actions of the beast; but, happening to cast our eyes on the pieces of the serpent's body, we saw them moving towards each other; wherefore, for fear of a second reunion, we hewed them into very small pieces, and, taking them up, strewed them in several parts of the savanna, at a great distance one from another, the lion still following us. Hardly had we thus disposed of the serpent, but we found ourselves swell after a surprising manner. The lion bounded over the savanna with the same swiftness as if he was still pursued by the serpent, but instantly returned with several leaves of an herb in his mouth, which he laid at our feet, and took a second flight. I immediately rubbed my body with these herbs, wherever the blood of the serpent had left a stain, and the swelling instantly abated. Seeing this miraculous effect, I ran to the assistance of the prince, who could not by this time help himself, he was so greatly swelled. By the rubbing his body with this herb, the swelling abated, as it had done with me. The lion returned with a supply of the same, and the prince, as well as myself, entirely recovered. The lion now made us all the caresses possible, crawled on his belly, licked our feet, wantoned round us in several boundings, and made us such signs, as by them we understood he offered himself to guide us through the forest."—Here a messenger from the royal palace of Cusco requiring audience, the luminous arm embraced and carried back the select virgin.

HOUR LXI.

THE virgin, being next day returned, thus proceeded :—" We crossed the savanna, and following the lion into the forest, he guided us to a large lake, into which he plunged, swimming in a circular manner: he often approached the shore, and seemed to invite us to follow him. We, however, hesitating, he landed, crawled on his belly, licked our feet, and again plunged into the water. 'My lord,' said I, 'this beast makes signs to us to throw ourselves into the lake. For my part, whatever may be your resolution, or whatever may be the consequence, I am determined to go into it.' 'My dear Pahama,' replied the prince, 'one fate shall attend us both,' and taking me by the hand we both leaped in. But how great was our surprise, to find ourselves in company with the lion, in a stately apartment, adorned with feather hangings of beautiful contexture and various colours, wrought with greatest art, and interwoven with thin plates of the purest gold. From this we were conducted by the monarch of the forest into a second room, the walls of which were plated over with silver, and the floor was mother-of-pearl. We followed our guide into a third, plated with gold as the second was with silver; the fourth room into which we entered was floored with gold, and the walls set thick with emeralds, topazes, amethysts, and other precious stones, disposed with such art, that they represented a great variety of flowers. In the midst was a fountain of crystal water, at the upper end a bed of the finest cotton curiously embroidered, and upon it a person in a royal habit fast locked in sleep. The moment the lion perceived this man, he flew violently upon him, tore out his throat, and instantly to our great astonishment assumed the figure of the man whom he had slain. He immediately approached us, and desired we would suspend our opi-

nion, both of the action, which seemed to give us terror, and of his transformation, that no doubt caused our surprise, till he had acquainted us with his story, which, when he had seated us on the fountain marge, he thus began:

The Story of Powwowchaphac, *King of* Papanqua.

"'KNOW, my generous protectors and deliverers, that this palace I built and furnished, for a place of retirement from the fatigue of royalty. I am king of this realm, which no doubt you will allow to be a kingdom of the largest extent, the wealthiest and most populous of any yet known to man.' 'Truly, sir,' replied Moracac, 'we are entirely strangers to the very name of the kingdom; we know neither in what country we are, nor whither we are going; wandering in the greatest uncertainty, and depending alone on the providential mercy of the great Rimac.' At this name the king arose, and bowed his head to the ground three times; then seating himself again —'How!' said he, 'whence came you then?' 'From the kingdom of Hattun Rucana,' I replied. 'And how many moons have you been upon your journey?' 'But fifteen days.' 'O powerful Rimac,' cried the king, 'how great is thy compassion towards so unworthy a wretch, so great a blasphemer of thy name, and contemner of thy rites and sacrifices as I have been, that thou shouldst for my deliverance employ means supernatural! You will not be amazed, princes, for such I know you both, at this ejaculation, when I assure you, that the ablest footman in the kingdom of Papanqua cannot go to Hattun Rucana in less than two moons.' 'Now,' said Moracac, 'that we know the name, we must acknowledge the vast extent and riches of your kingdom, famous over all the habitable world for the number and bravery of its inhabitants. But we intreat your majesty to proceed in your relation.' What the king had said of the distance of Hattun Rucana greatly astonished us; but our impatience to hear the king's

history made us conceal our surprise. 'At the age of eighteen,' continued he, 'I lost my father, a prince more conspicuous for his virtue than his high rank; and I may justly say, that the kingdom he left me could by no means compensate the loss of his precepts, example, and vigilance over my youthful days. Had he lived till I had attained a riper age, he would have fixed me in the path of virtue, into which he had early guided my steps, and from which I was too easily allured by my own passions and the pernicious flattery of sycophants, who debauched my mind, puffed me up with a conceit of my own power, and so empoisoned my foolish heart with pride, that I despised the gods, exacted divine honours from my subjects, and suffered the righteous punishment of my gross wickedness.

"'When I took the reins of government into my hands, I chose a new council from among the youngest and most sprightly of the nobility; for the precepts and advice of my father's counsellors were soon irksome to me: some of them had the prudence to provide for their own security, by suffering me to take that course which they saw they could not divert me from by their remonstrances, and retired from court: but others, who loved me better, continued to persecute me, as I then termed their loyal and friendly admonitions, with laying down the fatal consequences of my inconsiderate actions, and endeavouring to lead me back into the paths of virtue: but I was too far deviated from them, not to be displeased with their officious interposition and efforts to control my passions; which had so far got the better of my reason, that I put to death these faithful, these steady friends, and took serpents into my bosom, which, by the poison of their adulation, sufficiently appeased the ghosts of those brave, good, loyal, generous, friendly counsellors; bringing the wrath of Heaven upon my head, and upon my unhappy people, who, though innocent of, suffered for my crimes.

"'I set out in blood, and governed with an iron rod; I gave a loose to every desire, and surely never

a greater monster was placed by the incensed Rimac upon a regal throne, to be a scourge to the most profligate nation, though my people deserved another epithet. Hearing of the beauty of King Pashauwaw's daughter, I demanded her in marriage, and her father readily consented. I found fame had not exaggerated in the report of her perfections; never was beauty more complete, virtue more severe, complaisance more obliging, behaviour more engaging, modesty more alluring, or majesty, mixed with sweetness, more surprising. She had a soul great and noble; her sentiments were becoming her birth; generous, free, and elevated: she had a convincing way of reasoning; and, though she has often offered me her advice, yet it was with so much deference, and with such visible concern for both mine and the public good, that I could not but own myself obliged to her tenderness, notwithstanding her opinion ran counter to my passions. In a word, she was adored by my subjects, and I thought I possessed in her more than the world could equal. Rabadapuh, for that was the name of this inestimable woman, soon was better acquainted with me than I was with myself, for she had a penetrating judgment, and took all the means possible for her to employ, to bring me off from those vices, which sullied the glory of my throne, and brought me into the contempt and hatred of my subjects: the former is naturally followed by the latter; for if once a monarch becomes despicable, he also falls into the abhorrence of all under him, who cannot but hate those who are their governors, yet at the same time incapable of guiding their own actions, or who otherwise looks upon them too much beneath him to behave with any decency, or to save appearances. Such a slight of a whole nation seldom ends in grumblings, and I found my armies were nothing near so great a safeguard to my throne as the hearts of my people, which my vicious courses and cruelty had deprived me of; though their innate loyalty made them bear with me ninety-six moons, before they endeavoured by force of arms to curb my li-

centiousness: at length, tired with my rapine, cruelty, and lust, Pinuqua was induced, by the cries of his harassed and oppressed countrymen, to take the field for their deliverance. He had been a successful general, and a wise counsellor, under my father; but, on the discovery he made of my vicious inclinations, he retired from court soon after my accession to the throne. This nobleman had a great number of vassals, whom he raised, and being joined by others of his own rank, he soon found himself in a condition to make head against me. Upon the first news of this rebellion I drew out all my forces, resolved to chastise this arch rebel in person. While I was in full march to attack him, I met a messenger, who in the name of Pinuqua and his confederated rebels made me a sharp remonstrance, though couched in very dutiful terms. This so irritated me, that I ordered his head to be immediately struck off; but Rabadapuh, to whom I could deny nothing, interposed, and saved him from death. The sentence I pronounced against this messenger caused a general murmur amongst my troops; who accused me of cruelty, in cutting off all means of accommodation with a justly-incensed people, who had sufficiently proved their loyalty, by submitting such a number of moons to be oppressed, after a barbarous manner, notorious to all the world; that Rimac never created men innumerable to gratify the caprice, and to hold their lives at the pleasure, of one man. I learned these murmurs from my spies, seized and immediately put to death the chief of these malcontents, contrary to the advice of Rabadapuh, who advised me to dissemble the knowledge of them, and endeavour by lenity to gain the hearts of my army. The severity of this execution occasioned great desertions; the next night one half of my troops went over to the rebels. Three days after I encamped in a large savanna, and resolved, notwithstanding the great advantage they had by their numbers, to attack them. Accordingly I made a disposition, and was leading my army to engage, when Pinuqua advanced, and

with a loud voice desired me to take compassion on myself and a wretched people, whom I had driven to these extremities for self-preservation.

HOUR LXII.

"'THE principal nobility of my court begged I would think of an accommodation, as it was impossible for me to resist numbers so far superior to mine, led by so brave and experienced a soldier. Rabadapuh joined in the same petition, but it was preaching to the winds. I was so enraged at the insolence of Pinuqua, that I breathed nothing but revenge, and ordered the foremost rank to fall on. They marched directly up to the enemy's camp, but instead of attacking they saluted them and fell into their ranks. In a word, my whole army to a man deserted me, and I was with Rabadapuh and fifty other of my wives taken prisoner by Pinuqua; for my women prevented me putting an end to my life, as I attempted to do. In this condition Pinuqua approached me, and prostrating himself said—'Sir, do not imagine that you are in the hands of your enemies, but in those of your most faithful servants and most loyal subjects; not as a prisoner, but as our lawful monarch to command and be obeyed. We have but one humble request to make to you, which is, to exert those talents with which you are endowed, and hearken to the admonitions of your own reason.'

"'Pinuqua,' said I, 'these professions of loyalty suit ill with our respective circumstances. The prostration of a rebel, who holds his sovereign captive, can be interpreted no other than derision.'

"'Far be it from me,' replied the old man, 'to entertain a rebellious thought. No, sir, I am no rebel, neither are you a captive. Those are the rebels, those are your enemies and jailors, who have

debauched your youth, held your reason captive, and when they had led you to a precipice, as they imagined, meanly deserted you. It is against these that you ought to vent your rage, as they have by their flatteries and rapine made desolate a flourishing kingdom: but they shall not escape the punishment due to their accumulated crimes.' Saying this he retired from me, and put to death all those sycophants who had basely deserted from me to him. After this he came to me with others who were of my council, and desired I would place myself at the head of the united army, and direct their march, protesting at the same time that he had nothing but my honour and the public good at heart; begged I would proclaim a pardon for what was past, resume the reins of government which I seemed to have let drop; admit Rabadapuh to my councils, and place a confidence in their unalterable loyalty. As I looked upon myself their prisoner, I dissembled my resentments, proclaimed a pardon, took the queen into the council, and directed my march to my metropolis. Here Pinuqua desired to retire, and upon my consenting to his withdrawing from court, he disbanded his army, and returned with only his ordinary retinue. I found a great alacrity among my subjects, and every one strove to outdo in their demonstrations of loyalty: but this gave me no ease, I thought myself no better than a prisoner to my subjects, and as I could not digest Pinuqua's having taken up arms, and the desertion of the other grandees, I was ever meditating on the means to revenge the injuries I imagined had been done me, and to regain my lost liberty. Twelve moons had passed, while I was revolving in my mind how to satiate my revenge. At the expiration of this time, when I almost despaired of wreaking my vengeance on the hated necks of my enemies, a magician came to my court, who was a son of the prophets. I received him with open arms, and flattered myself that fortune had now put into my hands the means to recover my peace of mind and lost liberty.

"'To this wretch I unbosomed myself, told my then

situation, and my anxiety of mind. He advised me to dissemble my uneasiness, to govern according to the advice of my council, to counterfeit a love for my subjects, and an utter abhorrence of my former life, and did not doubt but he should find a method to put my enemies into my hands, and restore me to absolute dominion. The palace, in which we now are, none entered under pain of death without my permission; and my council commanded this my former edict to be strictly observed, and indeed I was as despotic as ever in every thing but the power of doing mischief; but this restraint, which could not have been perceived by a good prince, or at least would have given such an one no uneasiness, was to me intolerable.

"'The magician, whose name was Manahaquon, was the only man I admitted into this palace. He often passed a quarter of a moon with me here, and I gave him one of the royal family, a virgin of great beauty, for his wife. He found the way to wind himself into my heart, and I was never easy without him. He often eat with Rabadapah; by conversing frequently with her, became enamoured of her beauty, and declared his passion to her. Her prudence concealed this from my knowledge, though she threatened to acquaint me with his criminal flame, which so terrified him that he resolved to prevent my revenge.

"'The day he made the ungrateful declaration of his love to my favourite queen, he came to me, told me that now was the time to take vengeance on my enemies, but that I must be entirely guided by him, or the mischief we designed to others would fall on our own heads, and he should be involved in my inevitable ruin.

"'Overjoyed at the discourse, I promised punctually to observe whatever he should enjoin me. 'Order then,' said he, 'your hunters immediately to kill a lion, save the blood, and bring the beast to your apartment in this palace, and in the interim command that no woman appear in your sight.' This precaution he had made, fearing I might see the queen, and she

discover the villanous attack he had made upon her honour.

HOUR LXIII.

MY hunters brought next morning a lion to the palace, which they had taken in a pit-fall, and was so secured that the magician received him alive. Every one was commanded to depart, and the magician, cutting the throat of the generous beast, gave me a bowl of the reeking blood, which by his orders I drank off. After this he anointed me from head to foot, flayed off the lion's skin, which taking on his left arm, he led me by the right hand into a garden, which no part of the palace overlooked, and there by my own foolish consent sewed me up in the spoils of the beast. He then bade me turn towards the sun, and prostrate myself three times: in the interim he made to the door, which gave us entrance into the garden, and there pronouncing some words, I saw the palace sink with him, and a lake arise. I ran immediately to the side of the lake to plunge in, but the monstrous serpent which you, princes, destroyed, defended and drove me from the banks. I was going to exclaim against this vile treachery, and to tear off the lion's hide, but I found my voice changed to a terrifying roar, and that I only tore my own flesh. Convinced of my unhappy metamorphosis, I fled to the woods, and in despair threw myself at length under the shade of a large cedar, lamenting my foolish credulity, which had brought me into so wretched a condition. Seventy-two moons I ranged the forests, and every new moon visited the lake, and found all access to it impossible by the vigilance and fierceness of the serpent. At the end of the space mentioned, as I lay stretched at the foot of a large cotton-tree, on a sudden the earth shook all around me, and a voice like thunder calling me

three times by my name, asked me if I was more stupid than the beast into which I was changed; and if I was willing to recover my pristine form? I immediately said within myself, 'O that it was possible!' The voice answered, 'It is possible.' I found my inmost thoughts were known, and answered, 'O what, or whoever thou art, that givest me this dawn of hope, continue thy beneficence, and direct me how I may recover the form and society of man.' The voice answered, 'Dost thou think thyself worthy of it, who, while thou not only wert a man, but the chief of men, degenerated into the most cruel of savages, by casting from thee the distinguishing faculty between man and beast, and gratifying thy passions like the latter? Wert thou sensible of, or thankful for, the advantages thou wert blest with above other mortals; or didst not thou, ungratefully swollen with pride, insult that benevolent hand which heaped such blessings upon thee?' I was thunderstruck with this reproach, which set all the enormities of my former life full to view, and made me incapable of a mental reply. The voice proceeded; 'Couldst thou view the order of nature, the creation of the heavens, which are thy covering; of the earth, which bore and fed thee; of the brute beasts, which were subjected to thee; couldst thou consider thine own wonderful make, and be so stupid as to imagine these to be all the effects of chance, or that they existed of themselves? If reason rejects these absurdities, does it not at the same time tell thee they must derive their existence from some superior being able to produce them? Does not their production evince the omnipotence, and their disposition the omniscience of such being? Could any other motive but his own beneficence be the productive cause of the universe, and ought not his creatures, who owe their being to his bounty; who are supported by his mercy; are protected by his power, and know not only the conveniences, but are suited for, and enjoy the pleasures of life, make him the grateful return of thanks and praise? Learn, thou King of Papanqua, that this first

being of all beings is the great Rimac, whose will made and can dissolve this stupendous frame; and that he can with the breath of his mouth annihilate, not only kings and princes, but the whole race of mankind; dissolve the heavens and earth, and melt them into their primitive nothing. Thy crimes have drawn upon thee thy present misfortunes, not thy credulity; but the greatest that could have attended thee, has been averted by the interposing power of Rimac, who never deserted distressed virtue.' The voice then acquainted me with the magician's criminal love, and his having assumed my form to deceive the virtuous Rabadapuh, by which means he had infallibly perpetrated his villanous designs; but that every time he approached her bed, Rimac caused a heavy sleep to fall upon him: that the lake and serpent were the effects of his magic, and that when I had expiated my crimes by my sufferings, and effaced the memory of them by my penitence and resolution to offend no more, Rimac would shew me mercy, and restore me to my former state. Here the voice ceased, and I prostrating myself licked the dust of that earth, which my stupid ingratitude had rendered me unfit to tread. I made a retrospection of my past life, which now gave me the utmost detestation, awakened in me a sincere penitence, and made me resolve, if Rimac's mercy ever restored me, to entirely employ my life in making amends for my former dissoluteness. Three times a day I constantly prostrated myself before the all-powerful Rimac; repented my own wickedness, with sincere humility owned his justice, and with a heart truly grateful returned my thanks and praise for his remembering mercy while he inflicted punishment, and implored a continuance of his protection for Rabadapuh. Twenty-four moons after I had heard the voice, as I was prostrated and adoring Rimac, I was bid to arise, follow a curling dust which a gentle breeze drove over the face of the earth; not to desert that guide, and fear nothing; for Rimac had heard my fervent prayers, and the time was come for my de-

liverance: that I should be attacked by the serpent, but bid me put my trust in Rimac; take care the severed pieces of the serpent, which two princes, sent by Rimac to my assistance, should hew in pieces, did not rejoin, and if I or the princes were defiled with the envenomed blood of the monster, to use the herb quaquashu. That I should, after the serpent was destroyed, plunge into the lake, endeavour to allure the princes to follow me, and Rimac would put my enemy into my hands.

"'This, princes, is my story, and nothing now remains but to adore the great Rimac, and return you, whom he made the instruments of my deliverance, my sincerest thanks.'"—"You see, sir," said the select virgin, "an example of resignation in a mighty prince, and the happy consequence of his submitting with patience to, and depending on, Rimac. When we coolly consider, great sir, that we are his creatures, entirely at his disposal, and that nothing can withstand his unlimited power, we shall find the most prudent course we can take to mitigate our sorrows, and to alleviate the burthen of our misfortunes, is to submit with humility to his inflictions; make a severe scrutiny into the past actions of our lives, and examine which of them has brought our punishment upon us; for Rimac does not delight in the miseries of his poor creatures: wherefore, we may be sure our sufferings are no more than the just consequences of our offences, which his mercy is ready to pardon when acknowledged and repented." "Proceed," said the ynca, "with the story of Pahama's adventures, and postpone these moral reflections, which, however, I take as friendly admonitions."

"Pahama," said the virgin, "thus continued his relation:"—"After we had paid our adorations to Rimac, we followed the king, at his request, and entered a spacious hall, furnished with spears, shields, bows, slings, darts, and other instruments. This hall led to another wing of the palace, where Rabadapuh resided. She met her monarch with a majestic gait, and with an air which shewed at once love and

respect, she threw herself at his feet and embraced his knees, while all her women prostrated themselves on the ground. The king raised her, embraced her tenderly, and leading her into another room, into which he made signs for us to follow him.

HOUR LXIV.

"HE made us sit down on a fine mat, which covered the floor, and placed the queen on his right hand. 'Rabadapuh,' said he, 'how long is it since thou last sawest me?' 'My lord,' replied the queen, 'I have had that happiness daily without interruption, but this is the first time you have done me the honour, and that I have the good fortune to hear you speak to me; for you no sooner took me by the hand, but you were seized with a heavy sleep, which continued all the while I was by you, though you awoke the instant I left you. Blessed be the great Rimac that the distemper has left you, or that the wicked charm that was so powerful over you is at length dissolved.' 'I join thee, my beloved Rabadapuh, in the thanks thou returnest to the author of all good,' said Powwowchaphac, 'whom my afflictions has taught me to know. Thou hast rightly judged. I have been these ninety-six moons under the influence of a most wicked power, and to these princes I owe the satisfaction of thus pressing thee to my breast, and breathing my soul into thee, thou excellent woman, dearer to me than life and empire; nay, than the absolute command of all the earth, which yonder glorious orb illuminates. Thou mistakest, thou darling of my heart, delight of my eyes, and supreme happiness of my days thou hast not seen thy fond husband in the revolution of the number of moons I have mentioned; indeed, I was unworthy of such virtue, such tenderness and exemplary goodness; I doubt it is true on

thy beauty, but knew not thy intrinsic value. Rimac's merciful chastisements has enlightened my understanding, and I now see thee with other, and, if possible, fonder eyes; contemplate with extatic pleasure the beauties of thy soul, and attribute the mercies Rimac has shewn me to thy piety. My story is now too long to acquaint thee with. Order some refreshments to be served; send for my counsellors; let all the court be assembled in the great hall, and after we have recruited our exhausted spirits, I will there, O idol of my soul, my sole treasure and joy on earth, publicly declare the strange and surprising story of what has befallen me: after which we will solemnly proceed to the temple of Rimac, offer up our thanks and sacrifices, and implore his future protection and guidance, that I may establish throughout my kingdom, both by my command and example, religion, free from hypocrisy and unbiassed justice.' The queen arose, and returned in an instant; then addressing herself to us, 'Princes,' said she, 'the king's discourse, of a tenor so vastly different from his former life, has surprised and given me such unspeakable pleasure, that I have not had the power to speak my acknowledgments for the service, whatever it may be, that you have done my lord: but, indeed, had I not been wrapped up in astonishment, I ought to have deferred my thanks, lest, as I am a stranger to what I am indebted to you, my gratitude should fall short of what I owe you. You now seem fatigued, and I am of opinion that bathing may refresh you; after which you will find every thing ready for your entertainment.' She had hardly spoke, when some beautiful ladies entered the room with cloths, and opening a large door we perceived a beautiful fountain of water in a large hall strewed with gold dust. Moracac and I were then left to bathe, and in a small space after, the king, with a numerous court, for all his counsellors had houses near the palace, entered the bathing room, and led us through several spacious rooms, magnificently adorned, into one where the queen was at the end

of a table, covered with the most exquisite delicacies. Powwowchaphac, Rabadapuh, the prince and I sat down, and having thoroughly recovered our fatigued and near-spent spirits, the king, in the hearing of all the court, related what had befallen him, and the dead body of the magician, which then appeared in its proper form, was exposed and known. I need not mention the surprise and joy occasioned by the king's story. We proceeded to the temple; a great number of sacrifices were offered, and the temple echoed with the praises of Rimac. That night the people spent in merry making, and nothing but mirth and songs of joy employed the whole kingdom for a whole moon. The king inquired into the affairs of state, and found the magician had, while in his form, left the government to the management of the council, whose prudence had effaced the memory of Powwowchaphac's tyranny. These wise men, in a body, waited on their sovereign, and desired he would resume the reins; but he answered, that they had given such proofs of justice and moderation, that he would do nothing without their advice, which he hoped they had too great a love for their country to refuse him, and were too honest to offer with the least tincture of flattery. In a word, he became the darling of his subjects, and governed both himself and them the six moons that we continued in his court, with that wisdom, lenity, yet strict justice, and was such an example of piety, moderation, equanimity, and indeed, of every other virtue, that the people were continually offering sacrifices to Rimac for the blessing he had bestowed on them in so good a prince.

"As we had given Powwowchaphac the history of our respective adventures, and acquainted him with our resolution to find you and your queen, if it was possible; and as he applauded the gratitude of our design, he the more readily consented to our quitting his court; though it was not without a visible reluctance that he parted with us. Having taken leave of this prince and his royal consort, we set forward, and

took the road which chance directed. We carried no provisions but for a day; but the king had sent messengers unknown to us a moon before our departure, throughout his kingdom, to the end, that whatever rout we took we might be provided with every thing we wanted, while we were within the confines of his dominions.

"His commands were punctually obeyed, and we were supplied with every thing necessary for the space of half a moon, for so long were we traversing his vast territories, which were bounded by a prodigious forest of cotton and cedar-trees. The fourth part of a moon we walked in this gloomy wood, without seeing any living creature but birds. At length we came to a mountain of a stupendous height, the foot of which was surrounded with craggy rocks, and rendered it, seemingly, inaccessible: though we imagined that we saw a narrow winding path, which gave us hopes that we might gain the summit and meet with inhabitants. We came as close as possible to the foot of the mountain, and plainly discovered the track, which was no small satisfaction; it encouraged us to seek a passage, and we found one about the going down of the sun. We passed that night in the hollow of a rock, and early the next morning, began by means of this path to climb the hill. We found the passage extremely difficult; we were not, however, discouraged, but vigorously pursued our purpose, till the sun was gotten to his meridian; when we perceived the path was carried through a spacious and delightful plain, finely watered and planted with all manner of fruit-trees, maize and other grain. We here refreshed ourselves under some plantains which grew in a cluster; and served us both for a shade against the intense heat, and for the appeasing our hunger. Hardly had we ended our meal, when we were surrounded by a heavy of beautiful women, who presented us with exquisite fruits, and a delicious liquor, which they brought in jars of the finest earth, and filled out to us in bowls of gold of surprising beauty for the workmanship. This liquor was of so

odoriferous a flavour, so inviting a taste, that we drank very freely of it; but it proved very intoxicating; for both Prince Moracac and I lost our reason, speech, and legs, and fell into a profound sleep. How long it lasted I cannot say; but when I awoke, I found myself on a bed of fine cotton, in a most magnificent room. I thought to arise; but, to my great astonishment, I found I was fettered with cords of the most delicate cotton. I knew not what to think of this adventure, and was extremely uneasy at Moracac's absence. While I was ruminating on the oddness of my then circumstances, the door was opened, and Moracac, fettered in the same manner as I was, appeared in the midst of a number of fine women, crowned with garlands. These made signs for me to rise, while one of them loosened the cord, which fastened me to the bed, and another threw upon my shoulders a fine-wrought mantle.

HOUR LXV.

ALL this while not a word was spoken, and a profound silence reigned throughout the edifice, which was, I perceived, of vast extent, though built of various-coloured shells, affording a most delightful entertainment to the eye. One of the women, as I was about to speak to my fellow captive, made signs for me to forbear and follow them. We obeyed, and were led through several large apartments, finely adorned, into a hall; at the end of which was seated on a throne made of fish bones, exceeding the whiteness of the purest cotton, a woman of exquisite beauty and majestic air. She had a lucid garment thrown round her, through which we could perceive the just symmetry of her beauteous limbs: her hair was knotted with strings of pearls, and her arms and ankles adorned with bracelets and chevillets of emerald.

She arose from her throne, smiled graciously upon us, and with a melodious, though low voice, after having made signs to the women to take off our fetters, she thus addressed us:

"'Strangers! be not surprised at the treatment you have met with, nor suffer the easy chains, which have been put on you to give any apprehensions which may disturb your quiet; for you are among those who are strangers to cruelty, and delight in nothing more than in acts of benevolence. You have been bound as captives; but it is in obedience to the oracle, which has commanded all of your sex who shall enter these territories to be secured, till they have been brought before, and told me the story of their past lives; to the end that I may cause them to be safely conducted, without speaking with any, to the limits of my country, in such manner as that they may be incapable of discovering to others this our place of retreat—I and my subjects being devoted to the goddess of chastity: or, if I have reason to judge, from the adventures which any one shall recount, that he is the destined husband of my sister, to convey him to the palace of our brother, the King of Silence. Wherefore, let me now learn your respective stories.' In obedience to the command of this princess, who made signs to me to begin, I gave the history of my life; after which Moracac gave her a particular detail of what had befallen him. When he had finished his account, she arose and embraced my friend.—'Prince,' said she, 'however virtue, by repeated trials, may seem to be neglected by Rimac, yet assure yourself it is ever under the protection of, and will at length have its reward from, the all-seeing and all-powerful Deity, whose ways are inscrutable, and who often, by what we esteem real afflictions, saves us from certain misery, and, by imaginary severity, leads to a real good. Had you not, by the art of the magician Mulhhac, been enamoured of that heap of deformity, his sister, and by a generous and becoming pride refused to debase your high birth, by taking a wife so much below the greatness of your

descent, and by such your refusal incurred the hatred of Mulhhac, you had not lived to see this day, long destined to make you the happiest among mortals—a reward due to your virtuous and grateful endeavours to assist Prince Honac, who rescued you out of the hands of the giant. For, Moracac, some rash young men, weary of Phancnac, who holds the dominions, which ought in justice to descend to you, had formed a conspiracy to restore you, without having duly considered their own and the strength of Phancnac, building on the deceitful hopes, that all the Collasians would join them in the recovery of their liberty, by declaring for their natural born prince. They did not consider, that the wickedness and perverseness of the Collasians had brought the scourge upon them, of which they complained; that their spirits were broken by a succession of bold princes; that they were so far degenerated from the bravery of their forefathers, that they preferred a miserable life of slavery to the glory of dying in the generous struggle to relieve their country; that the justly-incensed Rimac had turned his back upon them, and they suffered the condign punishment of their own follies. These young men were not proper instruments for so great an undertaking, which, though entered upon by the wisest among the Collasians, can never succeed till the incensed Rimac is appeased; and that the sufferings of that nation have opened their eyes to see the cause of the evils they groan under, which as yet they are too blind to see, and has brought them to a sense of, and true penitence for, their rebellions against him. These young men, I say, took up arms, and sent for you to put yourself at their head, and claim your right, when Rimac suffered you to fall into the hands of Mulhhac, who transformed you into a humming bird. Had not this, as you then thought it, misfortune happened to you, the deputies of the conspirators had met with you, and you had been involved in the misfortune which attended their ill-concerted and rash scheme. They all were cut to pieces by the troops, or infamously put to death by the axe

ecutioners of Phancuac. As I have said, Rimac never suffers virtue to go without its reward; so, on the other hand, if those whom he favours forget him, and give themselves up to sensual pleasures, he awakens them to their duty by severe correction.

"'You may remember the pleasures you found in the caresses of Casana, while under the form of a bird, was so great, that scarce did you desire to be restored to human shape, lest you should lose the happiness you then enjoyed; which had so intoxicated you, that Rimac never once entered into your thoughts: for this reason, he suffered you to lose a leg by the king's too roughly handling you. This misfortune made you look up to Rimac, and expect assistance from him alone, which, to prove to you was the surest and only method to surmount afflictions, he immediately sent you by Rullaac. This new instance of Rimac's favour, was by you ungratefully neglected; and you returned him no thanks, but was wholly taken up with the charms of Casana: wherefore, he stirred up the king's son against you; but you, not returning to your duty by the slight chastisement of your wounds, and foreseeing that Casana's beauty would be fatal to you, he deprived you of that idol of your soul, and suffered you to fall into the hands of the goddess of lust and luxury; which you could not have done, had you remembered and constantly adored Rimac; for then you would have seen through the false glare of that beauty, by which you were bewitched: the fascination would have had no power over you, and you would have seen her, who always rewards her votaries with shame, misery, and repentance, as you have experienced, by the loss you suffered, in her true form, in which I will now present her to your eyes.' Here the princess, stamping with her foot, a most beautiful woman, richly adorned, lying on a magnificent couch in a lascivious posture, arose in the middle of the hall; but the moment the princess cast her eyes upon her, and said, 'Assume thy proper form,' she changed into the most hideous monster that imagination can paint. We

could not bear the sight, and begged the princess to remove her, who immediately commanded her to disappear, which she did that instant, by sinking into the earth; and the princess thus proceeded: 'This was the charming, as you imagined, Laica Pacuncus, for whom you were deprived of a limb, and on whose account you lost the leg which has been restored you.

HOUR LXVI.

'THESE punishments, however, did not make you reflect on your having neglected the great Rimac: wherefore, he delivered you into the power of the giant; from which, through his unlimited mercy, you were delivered by Prince Houac. When you considered you owed your life to him, and resolved to make him a grateful return by venturing it for his service, it caused in you a reflection of your ingratitude to the great Rimac, whose goodness you had so often experienced, which, being attended with shame and sorrow, wiped away the score of your misdoings. He restored you to your limbs; and, as you have since continued to rely upon his protection, he has guided you hither to put an end to your misfortunes, and crown your future days with happiness; for you are the destined spouse of my sister. Pahama,' said she, 'from what I have said, you may make proper reflections on your own life, and learn a profitable lesson. You must now lose your companion, but it will be your own fault if you lose the powerful protection of Rimac. Consider how limited are the views of mortals; proceed with courage and resignation, and never deem any thing an evil, never depend on any thing as a good, never give thyself to either immoderate grief or joy, and never forget that thou art the creature, and in the disposal of Rimac. Thou shalt be witness of thy friend's happiness; after

which, pursue your search of Prince Houac, who lies under the heavy displeasure of Rimac, by preferring sensual pleasure to the performance of those rites which are his due.'" Here Prince Houac, fetching a deep sigh, said, "Alas! my friend, I acknowledge the bounty of Rimac, my own ingratitude, and humbly submit to his inflictions, however severe. His goodness, in bringing you to be my companion in search of the Queen of Hattun Rucana, gives me a gleam of hope, that he will, in his own good time, put a period to my misfortunes. Misfortunes, did I say? no, Pahama! they are the deserved punishments of my foul crime. But proceed in your narration."

"The princess then ordered her water equipage to be ready by the time we had dined, and commanded that an entertainment, suitable to the quality of her guests, should be served into her private apartment; and, rising from her throne, 'Pahama,' said she, 'you are ignorant of your descent, and of the relation you bear to your companion, Prince Moracac; but the time is come, which allows me to reveal you to yourself. When the ancestors of Phanquac, who were for several generations prime ministers to the kings of Collas, had, by causing a general defection, seized upon the throne of their masters, they endeavoured to extirpate the whole royal race of Collas. The good old king, whom Rimac suffered to be deposed, notwithstanding his devotion, that he might punish his rebellious subjects in the grant of their own desires; the good king, I say, was murdered, with six of his sons; and only two infants, your two great-grandfathers, were preserved, by the fidelity of their nurses, from also falling victims to the ambition of Mulowow, the treacherous minister, who raised a throne on the mangled corpse of his prince, and cemented it with the blood of his royal offspring. These two were carried privately into the kingdom of Panaca; but their nurses doubting their security, the King of Panaca, being soon after become the ally of Mulowow, they traversed that kingdom, and intended to settle in that of Pinequa; but the nurse of Bow-

nocac, your great grandfather, in a forest of vast extent, lost her companion, who bore the other royal infant, and was killed by a she-bear, which, by the providence of Rimac, carried the child to her den, and reared it with her young, giving it suck, and growing as fond of this child as of its own cubs. I shall here leave Bownocac to speak of Phanowmacac, the other royal babe. His nurse arrived safe with him at Phinca, a small kingdom under the King of Massanacha, and governed by his lieutenant. This child, Moracac, was the father of your grandfather. The first town that Quanabowa, his nurse, arrived at, she addressed herself to the governor, and declared to him the quality of the child she had with her. The governor immediately took her and the infant to the metropolis, and presented both to the king. Marapow, (for that was the name of the Sovereign of Massanacha), who was then in Phinca, sent privately into the kingdom of Collas, to inquire into the truth of what Quanabowa had related; of which, being thoroughly satisfied, he took them both into his royal protection, and publicly declared the infant King of Collas. This brought a cruel war upon that prince, which he maintained one hundred forty and four moons; but was, at last, compelled to make peace with Mulowow,—one of the conditions of which was, the banishing his territories Prince Phanowmacac, who retired to the kingdom of Massasow, where he was received according to his birth, and, when at years of maturity, had that king's daughter given him in marriage. His descendants down to you, Moracac, have lived in high esteem in that country, and have always married wives either of that royal house, or from among the neighbouring princes, without ever attempting to recover their lost throne—the family of Mulowow having strengthened themselves so greatly by marriages and other alliances, that all hopes of success in such an enterprise were entirely vain.

"'Bownocac continued with his brute nurse in the forest, which served as a boundary to the kingdom of Panaca and to that of Phinca. He was of adult

age, when the king of the former was hunting, and in pursuit of the old she-bear, which Bownocac would not abandon, but accompanied on all four, while the beast could fly; but, when her strength failed her, and she was encompassed on every side, he kept off her pursuers with surprising intrepidity. The king, who was a witness to this strange accident, ordered the bear's life to be saved, and both the brute and the wild man to be taken in toils alive. This was happily performed, and they were both inclosed in a den made on purpose. The old bear lived but a few moons after her confinement, and Bownocac expressed a most piercing sorrow for her death; but time, by degrees, mitigates, and at length effaces the deepest grief. Bownocac grew, in process of time, tractable, learned to speak, to walk erect, discover a fine genius, and an undaunted courage. The king, who called him Malacou,* had him always near his person, and grew extremely fond of him. One day, as this prince was hunting in the forest, and was separated by accident from all his followers, Malacou excepted, a lion came furiously upon him. Malacou threw himself before the king to prevent his danger, seized the lion by the throat as he flew upon him, and, with a short poniard made of flint, struck him to the heart, and laid him dead at his feet; though the beast had with his fore paws seized him on his shoulders, and torn off the flesh to the bone. This action, by which the king's life was saved, gained him not only great reputation, but made him the chief favourite at court. The king, after Malacou was recovered of his wounds, married him to the daughter of one of his council, by whom he had several children. The great favour Malacou was in raised him many enemies, who envied him; and, as they could not work on the steady temper of the king, they wrought on the prince, his son, by accusing Malacou of ambition, and a presumptuous pride, which made him look

* Bear's cub.

with contempt upon the greatest of the court, and set himself on a foot with the king's children. Pasiqua, the king's eldest son, was cruel, naturally vicious, a great drinker of cora, with which he was every day intoxicated; a great boaster of his courage, but very careful in avoiding dangers. He was easily induced to believe the worst that the enemies of Malacou could suggest, as he bore him secret envy for an action which ought to have gained his esteem. In a war between the King of Pawpaw and the Sovereign of Panaca, after a bloody battle fought, in which a great number of men were slain, though neither side could justly claim the victory, the Pawpaw monarch, by a messenger, proposed to the King of Panaca, to decide their pretensions by two champions, to save the farther effusion of the blood of their subjects. The champion he pitched upon, who followed this messenger at some distance, was of such a gigantic stature, and so greatly had distinguished himself in the late battle by the slaughter he made wherever he fought, that he struck a terror in all that beheld him. The council was for rejecting this proposal, as no one thought the kingdom of Panaca could produce a man able to withstand this Pawpaw hero; but Malacou, rising up, intreated the king to suffer him to take up the challenger, who, at some little distance, defied the bravest of his subjects. The counsellors, who through envy hated Malacou, looked upon this his request as a fresh instance of his presumption, and, hoping he would perish in the engagement, immediately cried out, 'Malacou alone is a match for the challenger, and the king may rely upon his bravery. Malacou was born to be the prop of Panaca; to him we owe our monarch's life, and he will now defend his rights. Malacou is the favourite of the gods, who cherish his virtue, and will assuredly give him the victory.' Nay, the prince, to animate him and thrust him into danger, embraced him, and was lavish in his praise. In a word, the whole council begged of the king to leave the decision of the war to the bravery of Malacou. Their importunity at length prevailed, and, though

with visible reluctance, the king bid him follow the bent of his inclinations, and prayed the gods to be his protectors. The messenger was sent back with answer, that the King of Pawpaw's proposal was accepted, and the next morning was appointed for the combat; when both armies were drawn out, and the two kings, in an amicable manner, met, and agreed upon the terms of the combat, which they respectively swore to observe. The contest was for a pretty large territory, to which they both laid claim, and which was peaceably to be yielded up to the prince, whose champion obtained the victory. These preliminaries settled, the two champions were called forth, when the Pawpaw thus saluted Malacou: 'I am sorry, Malacou, that my unkind destiny force me to be the enemy of so brave and so virtuous a man, whom I honour, and would much rather embrace as a friend, did the gods, in whose disposal we are, think me worthy of so great a blessing.'

"'Malacou answered,—'I have, Phantahou,' for that was the name of the Pawpaw champion, 'been a witness of thy bravery, and am no stranger to thy merit, which has gained thee esteem, even among those who question the justice of the cause which thou supportest.' 'I thank thee for thy good opinion, and wish the king, my master, had the advantage of so worthy a subject, to enrich his councils and lead his armies. I am not thine enemy, but a friend to, and a champion for, a right I think indisputable. Let the gods decide, and let us do our duty.'

"'The two champions withdrew to arm themselves: each, by agreement, was to bear a lance, a shield, a short poniard, and a round club.

"'The Pawpaw first entered the lists, and was saluted with a great shout from his own side; then came Malacou. The alacrity which appeared in his countenance was an omen of victory, that raised the spirits of the men of Panaca, testified by repeated acclamations. When they came within the cast of a lance, they both discharged themselves of that weapon. Malacou escaped the aim of his enemy by his agility,

but his lance pierced through the shield of the brave Pawpaw, and glanced on his side, though the hurt was but small. The army of Panaca set up a great shout, and struck their shields with their lances.

HOUR LXVII.

"'THEY then advanced to a close fight with their clubs; the Pawpaw aimed a stroke at Malacou, which he received upon his shield, but the force of it made him recoil some steps backward, and fall upon one knee; but he recovered himself before the other could follow the blow, and returned one, which took Phantahou full in the breast, and laid him extended breathless upon the ground, and leaping nimbly upon him, he clapped his poniard to the throat of the Pawpaw, making signs to the two kings to advance, while the army of Panaca made the skies re-echo their shouts. When the kings were near him, Malacou said—'O King of Pawpaw, suffer me to save the life of this gallant man, by yielding up thy pretensions to territories, by much of less value to thee, than is this brave subject.' The king cried, 'Thou hast conquered, and I consent to acknowledge the king, thy master's right. Spare, generous enemy, the life of Phantahou.'

"'The two armies met, and saluted each other in a friendly manner; the Pawpaw champion was carried off, and by proper care was recovered. Thus a troublesome war, which had cost great numbers of lives, was terminated in a lasting peace.

"'Malacou gained great reputation and esteem by this action in the court of Pawpaw; but it increased the hatred of his enviers, in that of Panaca, who had rather their king had lost a large territory, than not have their malice gratified.

"'No one was more interested in Malacon's victory than the prince, yet was there none so sensibly grieved, or more thoroughly enraged, to find it rivet him the more in the royal favour. He could not conceal his anger, and endeavoured to depreciate the action, when it was mentioned by the king; he said, Malacon, he must acknowledge, had a brutal courage and strength, which he owed to his being suckled by a savage; but that he did not think his advantage over the Pawpaw champion deserved the honour of the king's commendations, as it was the effect of pure chance. As to his accepting the challenge, it was no more than a thousand in his army would have done, had he not fortunately prevented them by being present in the council when the messenger had his audience. The king, who perceived the venom of this speech, asked his son, if he was one of these thousand; if he was, he had an opportunity, by being at the same time in the council, to have forestalled Malacon. The prince, stung with this reproach, answered, that his minion should by experience know, that he was as much his superior in point of bravery as in birth. From that instant he sought all means to destroy Malacon, who, seeing the king decline apace, thought proper to provide for his safety; wherefore, he sent his wife and children to Phantahou, and acquainted him with his situation. That generous Pawpaw received them with honour. Soon after the king of Panaca died, and Malacon privately got away to Pawpaw, where he settled with his family, and refusing to accept the honours offered him by the king, led a private life far from court. He married his eldest son to the daughter of Phantahou, and the son of this marriage was your father. A new war broke out between those of Panaca and of Pawpaw, in which, fortune declaring for the former, they over-ran and subdued the kingdom of Pawpaw, about the time of your birth. As search was made after your family, to destroy it, you were brought up by a poor man, who had thirty-nine children, and was believed one of his offspring. You thought him to be your father,

and he was by the oracle forbidden to undeceive you, which is the reason that you were to this time ignorant of your descent, and now receive this intelligence by the decree of Rimac, who, in a vision, gave me this account, with command to impart to you, that you may, by virtuous actions, shew yourself worthy of that illustrious house from whence you sprung. You have, in your ancester Bownacae, examples of bravery, gratitude, prudence, and generosity, worthy of imitation. I have only to add, that you and your children are alone left of the descent from that great man."

"The princess went into another room, giving us a sign to follow her, which we did, after we had embraced each other. The room was very large, and richly furnished. In the midst of it was placed a table of massive gold, supported by four lions, of the natural size, each shaped out of a single emerald: it was covered with several dishes of mother-of-pearl, filled with the greatest delicacies. She made us sit down with her, while an hundred ladies attended to shift the different courses, and furnish us with liquors. She observed a strict silence during the meal, which ended, she arose and said—'We will now adjourn to my brother's palace, where you will have no need of your tongue, for all conversation is carried on by intuition.' The door of the room where we dined being flung open, presented to our view a large quadrangle, flagged with amethysts and emeralds, cut in a circular form, and the interstices paved with large and beautiful pearls; these flags are a cubit each in diameter. In the middle was a large basin, in which the water did not lie on a level, but rose from the margin, which was of turquoise, and formed a large convex: one side of the concave was open, and surprised us with a beautiful vault, which we soon after entered. The princess, on whom an hundred ladies attended, got into a chariot, made of condensed water, drawn by twelve alligators, whose scales were of pure gold, and, bidding us come in to her, the ladies mounted also into their respective cars, and we all entered at

the opening of this hollow mountain of water, and with astonishing swiftness, were carried down a slope of sleeping water, which led directly to the palace of the King of Silence. I need not describe to you either this palace, or the lady, who now makes Moracac the most happy among mortals. I shall only tell you, that our arrival caused an universal joy; the lady, the moment she set eyes upon Moracac, became deeply enamoured of him, and his passion for her was not less violent. Their nuptials were immediately concluded with prodigious magnificence, after which, the princess, who was priestess to the goddess of chastity, taking me in her chariot, swiftly ascended, and landed me on a beautiful coast, near a river of sweet water, whose banks were shaded with fruit-trees of all sorts. When I was on shore, she recommended me to Rimac, and told me she had fully obeyed the injunctions of the oracle, and instantly immerged. I wandered along the banks of this river, till pressed with hunger, and oppressed by the violent heat, I sat me down, having first gathered some gwavers and alligator pears, under a large cedar; and, having made a hearty meal on these, I laid me down to rest; but was awakened by a voice, which, in a plaintive tone, lamented his cruel destiny, in words to this effect: 'Why, O Rimac, am I made the butt of thy indignation? What crime of mine bears so black a die, as to draw upon me such severity? Have I pillaged thy altars, refused to offer thee sacrifice, or affronted thee in the persons of thy priests? Are my hands stained with human blood? Have I oppressed the innocent, or perverted justice? Can any virgin accuse me of injury done her, or have I wronged any man of his right? Why then dost thou make me thus suffer under thy displeasure? Why art thou wrath against me? And when, O when will my afflictions appease thy anger, and thy mercy put an end to, either them, or this wretched life, which has been long a burthen to me, and which the fear alone of displeasing thee makes me bear?'

"I thought I knew the voice, and turning my head

towards the place from whence it proceeded, I saw a man, stretched in a disconsolate posture, lying at the foot of a mahogany tree; but could not see his face, which was turned from me. I was overjoyed to see a human form, and was rising, with design to go to, and comfort the complaining wretch, when the appearance of a venerable person, with a long white beard, which reached to the cotton girdle he wore about his loins, awakening in me a fresh curiosity, altered my design, made me resolve to conceal myself, and listen to what they said, should they enter into discourse.

"When the old man drew near to the other, he touched him with a wand which he carried in his hand; and said, 'Casqui, I know thee well, and have heard thy foolish complaints, and thy justification of thyself to Rimac. Thou thinkest thou art hardly dealt with, but this proceeds from thy ignorance. The ways of Rimac are not like the ways of mortals, into whose views we may soon penetrate, though endeavoured to be concealed by false appearances and lying reports. Arise, and instead of repining, bless Rimac for saving thee from the heavy curse he has brought upon thy countrymen. I am thy former friend, Patamatowo, and thou art now in the valley of Nanasca, the place of thy nativity.' Casqui (whose face I saw and knew) at these words started up, and embraced his friend, saying, 'How merciful is Heaven in bringing me back to my dear country. But, tell me, friend, do you know any thing of our Prince Honac, and why, since I passed the mountains which encompass this vale, if it is Nanasca, have I not before seen a human face? What is become of all the towns and villages, which were so numerous?' 'I have,' replied Patamatowo, 'heard no news of the prince since thou wentest off with him, and saved him from the cruel design our new monarch had against his life. As it will require some time to answer your other question, I will defer it till I have led you to my cell; where I will thoroughly satisfy you, and shall expect in return that you will acquaint me with

the misfortunes which I heard you bewail.' When I saw them going, I called out to Casqui to stay. Upon hearing my voice, they both turned towards me, and Casqui immediately calling me to mind, cried out, 'O ye divine powers, do I really see Pahama, or is it his departed soul, which is returned to earth with some message from the tremendous Rimac!' 'No,' said I, 'it is Pahama, who joys to see you.' He ran to, and embraced me, and then inquired, if I had heard any thing of his dear master, meaning you, my prince. Upon my answering in the negative, he seemed greatly dejected, but presented me to Patamatowo, as one whom his prince esteemed. He received me courteously, and we all three went about twenty paces from the mahogany tree, where we found a large hollow rock, the habitation of Patamatowo. As soon as we were entered, he set before us some roasted plantains and yams, with cushooes, pines, and other fruits, and poured out of earthen vessels, of his making, some pine-drink, mixed with the juice of sugar canes, which was both agreeable to the palate and refreshing to the spirits. When he had eaten and drank sufficiently, 'Now,' said he, 'I will tell you, my friend Casqui, the reason that I was the first human creature you have seen, since you have descended the mountains.

HOUR LXVIII.

"'YOUR'S and the prince's flight being told the new monarch, Tygrinchinqui, he put the messenger of the detested news to death, and ordered you to be sought with the strictest diligence. The swiftest runners were dispatched, by different ways, to overtake you; but they, only confirming the impossibility of discovering the way you had taken, were all slain by the new king's command, or by his own hand. As you had

both escaped them, he resolved to extinguish all hopes of the prince recovering his throne, by extirpating every family that had engaged in the royal cause against him. He sent, in the first place, to seize your father, brothers, and the rest of your family, but they had, foreseeing the storm, provided for their own safety, the instant your flight was known, and could no where be found: this so much incensed Tygrinchinqui, that he swore not to leave one of the late king's friends, or any who had any relation to, or commerce with them, alive. I was one of the first whom his guards secured; as my loyalty to the royal family was the most notorious, it consequently made me the most criminal. About two thousand were the same day cut to pieces, without regard to age or sex. The flagrancy of my crime was the cause of my safety, for I was reserved to see myself partly eaten at an approaching festival, in which I was to have my limbs cut off, one by one, broiled, and served up to the king's own table. On the day destined for this entertainment, which I was to furnish out, I was led, in the midst of a strong guard, and tied to a stake, while the fire was preparing. The king came to me, and spoke in the following manner:—'Patamatowo, methinks thou dost not shew a cheerful countenance on this day of public rejoicing. Fie! fie! can a man of thy fortitude be dejected, or, of thy religion and piety, fear that Rimac will desert so good a servant, who has all along placed his confidence in him. Never be daunted, man, at any thing thine enemies can design against thee. Call upon Rimac, he will come to thy assistance, if he is at leisure and can hear thee; and, that he may, call aloud, or thou mayest experience my power to take revenge exceeds his to save.'

"'I replied, 'Thy blasphemies be on thine own head,' and turning my face from him, I said in my heart—'O great Rimac, who art the fountain of justice, yet sufferest the just to become the scorn and victims of the wicked, I dare not inquire into the reasons of thy divine will; I humbly submit to it, and leave these miscreants to the punishment, which thou

in vindication of thine own honour shalt, in thine own good time, bring upon them.' I then turned to the king, who was taking an axe of sharp flint in his hand, to have the pleasure of cutting off the first limb. When he was close to me, I stretched out my arm and said, 'Rimac will endue me with fortitude to baffle, by triumphing over, thy brutish rage.' Hardly had I said these words, when I felt the cord, which bound me to the stake, loosened, and I saw the king and the people changed into large baboons, which cruelly fell upon, tore to pieces, and devoured one another; till at least one-fourth of them were eaten up by the survivors, who fled with speed from my sight. The king, I observed, was twice the bigness of any of the others, and his nobility were greatly larger than the common people, whom I observe they daily hunt and devour; as the king now and then does some of them, though they constantly attend and prey with him. Seeing this transmutation, I attributed it to the blasphemies of Tygrinchinqui. After having adored Rimac, I turned my face towards this river, and, lighting upon this cave, I have here led a solitary life ever since; and, from hence, often see the king and his nobility hunt down, and feed upon, the common people, if they may retain that appellation, having changed their form. I observe, if ever any of them see me, they are struck with a panic fear, which they shew by their speedy flight and shrieks.' 'How certain, though long delayed, are the judgments of Rimac,' cried Casqui, 'and how just is it, that the rebels of Nanasca should be punished by the success of their rebellion!' Then turning to me, he inquired after Prince Mayacac. I answered, that he was happy beyond the formation of a single wish; that I would at another time give him a detail of what happened to either of us, from the time of our leaving Hatum Racana, but, that I believed his friend would rather I should postpone my account to that of his own adventures, which I was equally impatient to hear. 'I am ready,' replied Casqui, 'to satisfy the curiosity of both.' He then gave a particular account

of your journey, of your killing the giant, and of the surprising manner in which the queen and you were carried away. 'You may remember,' continued he, 'Pahama, that I fell ill the day after, and my life was despaired of, or I should have begged the honour of waiting on Prince Moracac and you, in search of my royal master and his lovely queen. Soon as my strength would permit me, I left the court of Hattun Rucana, committing my rout to the direction of fortune, as not knowing what road to take to find the royal pair, to offer them my assistance, and to hazard my life in their service. I met with nothing remarkable in the space of half a moon that I travelled towards the place of the sun's rising, when I found a farther progress impracticable, without I journied to either the right or left, on account of a river of a vast breadth. I believe my strength would have carried me cross, but the number of alligators I saw in it deterred me from the thoughts. Wherefore, I turned to the left, and travelled two days towards the setting of the sun: on the second day after I was stopped by the river, an old woman, of a majestic air, met me in a large savanna, and thus accosted me:—'Son, what ill-boding planet has guided you into this detestable place, whence never man yet returned, but was here deprived of both his form and liberty. Yonder alligators, inhabitants of the great river, once were men, as thou art, as were also the filthy slows thou wilt see in the wood which terminates this plain. Hattacuma will also transform thee into some reptile or brute, if thou dost not withstand her alluring arts, which I am here placed by the great Power to warn all who pass this way to resist; and which thou canst only do by calling upon, and imploring, the great Rimac, who will deliver thee from her snares, if thou forgettest him not: but, alas! I fear that thou wilt, like those who have passed before thee, be unmindful of what I now advise thee to do, and like them will suffer the punishment of thy foolish neglect.' I was about to return my thanks, but the woman vanished from my sight. I continued my jour-

ney, and traversed the wood, where I saw a number of slows, and other beasts unknown to me, but they emitted such a filthy stench that I was apprehensive of being suffocated. This wood led me into the most beautiful savanna that ever eyes beheld, planted with firs, orange, lemon, and other trees, encircled with jessamines, and the ground enamelled with flowers of different colours, from which arose a delightful and reviving odour. Several canals helped to entertain the eye, ravished with the enchanted scene; and in these sported white swans, with gold circles round their necks, while fish, of a lovely make and of different colours, seemed to wanton on the surface, and chace each other. The gentle wind, filled with the sweets of jessamine and orange flowers, whispered through the trees, and inspired me with joy unfelt before. My heart bounded in my breast, and I was scarcely capable of supporting the height of pleasure this glorious prospect afforded me. I went forward in a perfect ecstacy, and my satisfaction was so complete, that I was not sensible of any weariness, though I had walked the better part of the day through various scenes of delightful views, groves, grottoes, winding rivulets, cascades, and walks of tall thick cedars, which, while they admitted the refreshing breeze, denied a passage to the intense rays of the sun. At length I came to a garden, which contained trees and shrubs of gold and silver, which imitated the most beautiful of the productions of nature; on the branches of which were twisted large strings of the finest pearl. Ravished with these wonders, I still proceeded, and discovered a small building of eight sides, with a portico, the whole raised of brilliant stones, unknown to me, but of such lustre, that they almost were intolerable to sight. The roof of this pleasure-house was one hollowed pearl. Lost in amazement, I entered this place, where, in the centre, I found a table of emerald, supported by a single turquoise pillar, and covered with every thing that could invite and gratify the palate; and, by one of the sides of the building, another table of a single amethyst supported by a lion of massive

silver, and covered with transparent bottles, filled with liquors of a most delicious taste. I was here sensible of sharp hunger, which I appeased by eating plentifully of what I found prepared, drinking large draughts out of the bottles on the sideboard, which I found gave me fresh vigour.

HOUR LXIX.

"'I WAS not more amazed at the wonderful things I had met with, than astonished that so delicious a place should have no inhabitant, or that I had met with none in so long a time, for I had walked at least two leagues in this delightful solitude. Having satisfied my appetite, and refreshed my spirits, I left the octangular dome, and turned up a walk, bounded on each side with tall thick cedars, the tops of which inclining to each other, formed an arch, and made an agreeable gloom. This led me to a large cave formed of shells and transparent stones, such as I had never before seen, intermixed with mother-of-pearl, emeralds, amethysts, turquoise, and other glittering and valuable jewels, for which I have no name. The light was admitted by eight oval holes in the roof, and it had four inlets, each of which opened to a shady walk of different trees. The floor was strewed with pearl, in the centre was a large basin of fine water, the margin was of a blue stone intermixed with veins of gold. This basin had six sides, at every one of these sides was placed a beautiful woman of solid silver, holding in her right hand a napkin of the finest cotton, and with her left pointing to the water contained in the basin, which was clear beyond imagination, though it received a yellow cast from its bottom being strewed with gold dust. I entered this bath, and having washed myself, took a napkin

from the statue nearest to me, and dried me, which I had hardly done, when my ears were saluted with the harmony of several musical instruments unknown to me, accompanied by the sweetest voices, but I could see nobody; wherefore I directed my steps to that part from whence I thought the sound proceeded, but seeing yet nothing, I fancied I was going into the districts of some principal pawawer:* in this thought, what the old woman, whom I met near the great river, said to me, occurred to my mind. I went on, however, to endeavour to meet with some person or other who would satisfy my doubts, or to find a way out of this garden; which, as I now imagined, the work of enchantment lost all its beauties in the fears I was possessed with, the which awakened me to think of my security, and to have recourse to Rimac, to whose protection I recommended myself, and whose assistance I humbly intreated in mental prayer. This I had no sooner done, but all the glories that had dazzled my eyes disappeared; a storm of thunder, lightning, rain, and wind arose, and I found myself in a dreary wild, where neither a shrub nor blade of grass was to be seen. I looked round this horrid waste, which presented nothing to my sight but sand and sky. I was filled with dreadful apprehensions of what might ensue on the scene-shifting, from the gayest and most entertaining, to the most dismal and frightful prospect. The storm whistled round my head, the thunder growled, and the opening skies, when night came on, by dreadful sheets of fire, supplied the defect of day, to shew the horrors of my situation. Death threatened me in many shapes; the shifting sands, which were driven often over me by the violence of the winds, menaced me with a grave while living. The sulphureous stench occasioned by the lightning I thought would suffocate me; the hissing of serpents, and the roaring of wild

* The Indian word for an enchanter or conjurer.

beasts, made me minutely expect to become a prey to some one or more of them.

"'Though we are sensible death is inevitable, and that by the decrees of Rimac we must all die; yet the most resolved are shocked, when they find the minute approaching which brings with it their dissolution. Whether this proceeds from the apprehension of being annihilated, or of changing for a worse state in a future; or from a reluctance of the soul to part with the body, with which it has been long and intimately conjoined; or whether a dread of this separation is implanted in us by the great Rimac, to prevent our laying violent hands upon ourselves when under misfortunes, I will not undertake to determine; but I know, that notwithstanding my honour and the duty of my post have often made me brave death in the field, and get the better of those terrors which commonly precede his appearance, yet his approach at this time, when I coolly expected him to lay his relentless hand upon me, threw me into unspeakable agonies, and I heartily implored the protection which alone could deliver me. My fervent prayers were heard, and I saw the sun rise, towards which I directed my course, till he had climbed to his meridian height, through scorching sand, with his rays fiercely beating upon my head, and parched with thirst, when I came to the banks of the great river which before stopped me. The draught I took surely was the most pleasant I had ever tasted; but no sooner had I quenched my raging thirst, but I was tormented with as great hunger. I cast my eyes around to see if there was any likelihood to appease this torture, when, as far to my left as I could see, I fancied I discovered some tall trees. I immediately directed my steps towards them, in hope they might yield some fruits to relieve me. To my great joy I was not deceived, for by the time the sun had declined one half of his course towards the sea, I found myself near a thick wood, where was plenty of bananas, mammees, mammee-sappotas, sapadillos, pine-apples, and prickle-pears, which afforded me a

delicious meal. Having satisfied my craving appetite, and finding myself sleepy, I climbed a large cedar, the top of whose bowl was large, and the extending branches so very thick, that it afforded me a safe and commodious lodging. I could lie at my full length, had room to turn me conveniently, and was in no danger of falling, or being discovered by either man or beast, being hid by the branches and leaves. I slept here till I was awakened by the next morning's sun; but, before I closed my eyes, I had recommended me to the care of Rimac, whom I heartily thanked for his past protection. Having saluted the sun, and adored the great father of gods and men, I descended, and at the foot of the cedar saw the venerable old lady, who had before given me her advice. 'Son,' said she, 'Rimac never deserted those who placed their trust in him; and if men experience misfortunes, either their own follies are the cause from whence they sprang, or they are trials of their patience and resignation. Virtue and vice differ in this; the former, through a rugged path leads to true happiness; the latter, through an inviting pleasant road, guides to inevitable destruction. Thou hast already proved the goodness of Rimac, who has heard thy petitions, and continuing still his favours to thee, has sent me to thy assistance. Never despond when in the greatest dangers; there are none from which his power cannot deliver thee; rely on that as thy only security. Thou hast not yet escaped the snares of Hattacuma, and thou canst only do it by governing thy passions; remember that thou art ever in the sight of Rimac, who will let no folly go unpunished, and no virtue unrewarded, if thou shouldst find them likely to get the better of thy fortitude: but if this reflection is not sufficient to give the victory to reason, put this pearl into thy mouth, and thou wilt experience its efficacy. While thou keepest this yellow stone, thou will never feel hunger, thirst, or lassitude; this emerald will preserve thee from all wild beasts and dangerous reptiles, and carry thee safely over all waters; but remember, they lose their virtue when thine for-

sakes then.' She then put into my hand a small pearl, a transparent yellow stone, and an emerald, recommended me to Rimac, and vanished from my sight.

"'I had a strong faith in her words, and resolved immediately to try the virtue of my emerald, by attempting to cross the great river. I descended the bank, and found the water condense under my feet; I went to the opposite side without wetting my soals, and I observed the alligators fled as affrighted from me.

HOUR LXX.

"'IT is impossible for me to give you a just idea of my joy and grateful sentiments; I blessed Rimac continually for the inestimable treasure I possessed, and attribute this wondrous bounty of the disposer of all things to his approbation of my having risked my own life to preserve that of my natural sovereign. I travelled with the greatest satisfaction in a course contrary to that of the sun, and, upon his decline, saw two or three scattering houses. I made up to them, and found all the families making merry, dancing, drinking chichah copah* and mislaw.† They came forward to meet me, and with cheerful countenances invited me to share in their jollity, and to repose myself with them that night. I thankfully accepted the offer they made me of a shelter, for every one contended who should have me for his guest; but, as I felt neither thirst nor hunger, I long refused to taste any thing with them. At length, a young girl, who was of ravishing beauty, caught my eye, and, I may

* A drink made of maize.
† A drink made of ripe plantains.

say, fastened upon my heart. She persuaded me to pledge her in a cup of mislaw. Imagination cannot paint a finer proportion of limbs; her form was without fault, her face of a fine oval, her eyes sparkling, her mouth small, her lips vermilion, her even row of small teeth exceeded the beauty of pearl, and her modesty heightened these charms, with which nature had adorned her. I became so enamoured of this beautiful object, that I esteemed the possession of her beyond all the treasures the world contained, and resolved, if possible, to obtain this blessing. I danced with her, and afterwards, as we sat together, at a little distance from the company, who seemed intent on the then dancers, I told her the power her beauty had given her over me was such, that if she refused me the greatest happiness of life, and the extent of all my wishes, her favour, I should for ever curse the time that I had the misfortune to see those graces, which must for ever make me the most wretched among mortals; as, on the contrary, her compassion would make me the most happy. She cast her eyes to the ground while I spoke, with an enchanting bashfulness, and replied, that she could not entertain an opinion of herself so full of vanity; and with a sigh continued—'I wish I had charms such as you flatter me with, or indeed any, that could engage the heart of the only man of worth I ever saw.' With a blush upon my face I ingenuously own, the moment I fixed my eyes on yours I felt a palpitation, and a shortness of breath I have hitherto been unacquainted with, and such emotions as I am not able to describe, as not knowing whether I should give them the appellation of pain or pleasure.' 'You need,' said I, 'but view yourself in the limpid streams, to see the reflection of the most beautiful person in the creation, and thus be convinced that I am far from flattering, when I say your charms are irresistible. Divine creature! these graces were given to thee to bless the man who can merit thee, not to prove his torture: and who can pretend to merit the possession of the most lovely of her sex, but the man who has

the most love, and best knows the value of thy perfections. The minute thine eyes met mine, they penetrated to my heart; and, as love will bear none to share with him, thy beauties have fixed him there a despotic lord, and every other passion was banished to give him sole possession.'

"'Thou art,' said she, 'a stranger, and, for aught I know, from a distant country, where thou mayest have left that which thou sayest I have possessed with some more deserving beauty. Nay, thou seemest to be of a suspicious temper, since the obliging invitations of my neighbours have not been able to induce thee to partake of our entertainment, to which their hospitable tempers prayed thee. To what wouldst thou have me attribute this reservedness, but to the apprehensions thou art in of being intoxicated, and in thy liquor discovering some secret which it behoves thee to conceal. I own to thee, that my inclinations towards thee are such as I never yet knew for any of thy sex, and if thou art free from bloodshed, and all prior engagements with any of ours, I will give myself up to thy disposal. Thou shalt be my husband; but, as a proof that thou art innocent and free, I expect thou wilt take from my hand a cup of mislaw, which has the virtue to make him who drinks it discover murder or perjury, if guilty of either, or both. If thou drinkest this, and I find by the trial that thou art what I wish thee, I will not delay to another night our mutual happiness.' Ravished with this answer, I eagerly demanded the probation cup, and drank it off with the same earnestness. After this we mixed with the rest of the company, and were extremely merry. I found no effects of this draught on myself, but found my charmer so well satisfied, that she promised that night to crown my happiness. The night drawing on, she took me to her house, where every thing appeared neat and rural. The company went with us to her door, where she declared that she took me for her husband. I, inflamed with love, and panting after the possession of so enchanting a beauty, would willingly have ex-

cused the supper; but she insisted upon having one prepared, and would be obeyed. While she went to give her orders, the venerable old woman appeared to me, and spoke in the following manner:—'And art thou, son, notwithstanding the goodness of Rimac, strayed from the paths of virtue, and fettered in the chains of sensual pleasures, fallen into the snares of Hattacuma, who, under the disguise of innocence and beauty, is working thy destruction, and will change thee, as she has done all whom she has allured to her arms, by delusive and false charms, into some wild beast or reptile, in which thou wilt continue to her death.' My blood ran cold in my veins at these words, and finding my ardour abate, just as my adorable mistress entered the room, and came with open arms to caress me, I clapped my pearl into my mouth, and she that moment appeared the most forbidding old withered hag that ever eyes were set on. I endeavoured to conceal the horror with which I was struck, at seeing the sorceress in her genuine form; and, counterfeiting the same ardour I had before shewn for her fictitious beauties, received her with open arms, clasped her to my breast, and, in spite of all her efforts and strugglings, squeezed the breath out of her body. No sooner was she dead, but the air was filled with terrible shrieks; the house in which I was and all in it vanished; I was left in an open plain, and immediately, as it was a bright moon, could perceive myself encompassed by beasts of all species, which, on their approaching me, assumed a human form, and thanked me for their deliverance. We passed the night without shelter, and the next morning went to the river, and saw a number of men sitting on the banks, who had by the sorceress been turned into alligators. They had seen me at the river twice, and knowing me to be the last who had appeared within the districts of the enchantress, congratulated my escape, and returned me the most grateful acknowledgments for their deliverance. Among these was the King of Pilleshaw, whose brother was a magician and favourite of the sorceress, and by

thei joint art had dethroned and changed him into an amphibious beast, that his wicked brother might seize the kingdom. On hearing his story, one and all cried out, 'The power of Rimac, O our deliverer, is visible with thee; the cause of this monarch is the cause of justice; lead us, therefore, to restore him, for he can never fail of success whom Rimac has preserved from the sorceries of Hattacuma.' The king intreated me to follow the impulse, which he thought from Heaven, of his fellow sufferers, and promised himself success from the visible protection the great Deity had afforded him.

HOUR LXXI.

"'WE mustered our men, and found we were five thousand whom the sorceress had transformed, but they were destitute of arms. Upon my making this objection I was answered, that every one came armed into the power of Hattacuma, and that in her palace, doubtless, we should find arms sufficient for a greater number, as many had died after their transformation, though they themselves had been so happy, through the mercy of Rimac, to recover their pristine form. We then resolved upon a public thanksgiving, to fast that day, to implore the assistance and protection of the great Deity, and the next to go in search of her palace; for none knew where it stood, or as it possibly was raised by magic, whether it subsisted after the death of the sorceress. This we performed, and the next day we found a stately pile in the midst of a thick wood, we entered it, and in a great hall saw a great number of lances, bows and arrows, disposed in a regular manner; every man armed himself, and we set out towards the kingdom of Pilleshaw. At noon we entered a very large plantain walk, where we halted, and every man made a provision of this

fruit. After this we set out centinels, and reposed ourselves during the violent heat of the day. While I slept, the venerable old woman appeared to me, and said, that had not Rimac taken pity on my weakness, the draught of mislaw I was induced to drink would have inflamed me to a degree, as would have given Huttacuma full power over me; which she had over none, but whom she had allured to her embraces; that she used all her arts to allure to her arms, all who entered her confines, that she might afterwards tyrannize over, and change them into beasts: that finding me alarmed at the beauties of the place which she first presented to my view, and that I had recourse to Rimac, she had raised the storm to fatigue me, and shifted the gaudy to a rural scene, that I might less suspect, and by the sufferings of the past night be more ready to accept her invitation, and be taken by the snares of innocence and beauty. That I had committed a great crime in drinking the cup of mislaw, as the motive which prevailed on me, I must be conscious, was sensual; and that I must expect to expiate my fault by my sufferings. This threat filled me with terror; I awoke, and was very pensive, inwardly repenting my fault, and begging remission. As we had among us guides who perfectly knew the way, and as it was moon-light, we did not begin our march till towards even, when we set out again, and pursued our rout all that night through swamps and woods. In the morning we entered a large savanna, where we refreshed ourselves with plantains and the water of a rivulet which crossed the champaign country, the current of which, our guides told us, we were to follow till the sun had three times restored light to the world. About noon, we entered a wood, and rested till towards the evening. Here at our entrance we were attacked by wild beasts and large serpents, but the slaughter our men made soon freed us from the assaults of these desperate enemies. We met with nothing more remarkable in the rest of our way, than the crossing large rivers and travelling over tiresome morasses. On the eighth day

from our leaving the palace of Hattucsma, we arrived at a small village, the first in the kingdom of Pilleshaw. At our appearance the people all fled; but our men overtook some old men and a few women, whom they brought to the army. We used them with great humanity, shewed them their monarch, and let them know the cause of our coming, which changed their fears into joy, and they called us their deliverers. We dismissed them, to find out and acquaint those who fled, that they might return in safety. That evening all the people returned, made great rejoicings for our arrival, and furnished us with what plantains and fruits they had. The next morning, when we prepared to set forward, all the able men armed and joined us. In about four hours march, in a large savanna, we saw a body of men who waited our coming. The king immediately advising with me, ordered the army to draw up; but the men of the village told us, the supposed enemy were men of a neighbouring town, to whom they had sent the joyful news of the king's return, and that they were come with all the able men they could get together round the country to meet and join us. On this relation, we detached some of our swiftest runners to reconnoitre, which the others perceiving, they sent a deputation of twelve men to our army, who confirmed what the villagers had said; and moreover assured us, that the whole people would come in as we prosecuted our rout, excepting such only as preferred their own interest to the public good, and were about the court. But the number of tyrants, for such they termed the courtiers and their dependents, were inconsiderable to that number which suffered by their rapine and cruelty, and consequently not to be apprehended. This we found literally true; for before we came to Tchimpaw, the metropolis, our army was augmented to a hundred thousand well-armed men. The usurper had very little time to prepare himself for his defence; he was so greatly hated for his oppression, that he had not two days notice of his brother and sovereign's return, before he saw us investing his capital. He

got together his standing troops, but as they served him through compulsion rather than love, he was deserted by them and his favourites; seeing that it was impossible to make resistance, thought of compounding for themselves by an infamous treachery. They watched the time of his sleeping, for at any other they could not have succeeded, he being a magician; bound him, their patron, their benefactor, who had raised them from the dregs of the people to power and riches, and brought him a prisoner into our army: for which notable service, the king promised to reward them according to their merit, and exalt them above the rest of his subjects; which he did the next day, by having them tied to the highest branches of cedars, anointed with honey, and exposed to moschettoes, and other stinging flies, which made them die, so as to feel their death; for some of these traitors were ten days expiring. The king was thus restored without a bow bent against him. The first thing he did was to secure his brother from hurting him; he had him fettered with chains of gold, as no magician can be mischievous when in chains, and locked him up in a place of safety, where he had good air, but under a strong guard. After this he proclaimed an amnesty, out of which only such were excepted, as had made the nation and the good of the public subservient to their own ambition and interests.

"'The king having quietly regained the possession of his kingdom, I intreated him to make inquiry throughout his dominions after Prince Houac and the queen. Which he accordingly did, and such was his gratitude towards me, that he offered one of his daughters by proclamation, for a wife to him who could discover them. As this had no effect, I begged he would inquire of his brother where I should find them, or if he could not inform me, he might possibly direct me the most likely course to take for that end. He answered, that notwithstanding the sight of so ungrateful a relation shocked him, and that he could not think of asking a favour from him without the

greatest constraint; yet that he might not seem guilty of a vice he condemned and abhorred, he would that day accompany me to the place of his confinement, and engage him, if possible, to serve me, though it was possible we might both repent it. We went accordingly. The king mildly reproved him, and observed how differently he acted in sparing his life, after his having been guilty of so foul a treason towards an indulgent brother, and proceeded to give him hopes, that he might enlarge and receive him to favour, could he be convinced of his repentance.

HOUR LXXII.

"'THE magician prince answered, that he need not be reproached with his rebellion, for the reflection on it would not allow him a moment's peace of mind; that he esteemed the sparing of his life an intended act of clemency, but that it was, indeed, contrary to his royal brother's design, an act of the greatest cruelty; for the base ingratitude kept him continually on the rack, and as he had the greatest abhorrence of himself, and could not but think he had, by a meanness of soul, which rendered him contemptible to every good man, stained the glory of his birth, he should receive the sentence of his death as a joyful deliverance from the tortures of a reproaching conscience.

"'He spoke this with so much concern painted in his countenance, and without daring, at least seemingly, to raise his eyes from the ground on which he had fixed them, that I was induced to believe he uttered the real sentiments of his heart.

"'The king told him, he hoped his penitence was sincere. He replied, 'You have no reason to believe it so, neither am I so weak to expect you should. I think that should you hold me in suspicion, and

I should blame you as a weak prince, did you ever, by releasing me from my present confinement, put it again in my power to harm you. What I said was rather to ease my own burthened heart, than induce your belief.'

"'The king retired with me, and asked my opinion of his brother. I answered, that I believed him sincere. 'And I,' replied the king, 'esteemed all he said the effects of a deep hypocrisy. However,' said he, 'it is but just, that for your satisfaction I should risk the loss of that kingdom I recovered by your means.'

"'The next day the king took me with him to make a second visit to his brother. They discoursed on the present state of affairs, and the magician prince gave the king salutary advice, and bid him, among other admonitions, never expose himself to the hatred of his people by protecting favourites, who oppressed them. 'This,' said he, 'was the rock on which I split, and conduced more to your recovering your throne, than could have done the handful of men whom you brought with you, since it raised you an army even in my palace gates, and put me into your hands by those of the wretches for whom I had incurred a general hatred. None but the honest man can be depended upon, a sycophant seeks his own interest solely, and will for that or his safety betray the prince who has raised him from the dunghill, and placed him in the sunshine of his royal favour. I am an example of the ill policy which I warn you of. No doubt you caress the villains who betrayed me, but have a care you do not take asps into your bosom, which will sting you into death. Who has betrayed one benefactor, will hardly be grateful or just to another.'

"'I have, indeed,' said the king, 'rewarded them, and you must own they merited that I should do for them. I am satisfied they will never do me a disservice, for I have put them beyond a possibility of wishing for more.'

"'Trust not too much, my elegant brother,' replied

the prince. The king then acquainted him with the reward he had given those traitors, which he could not before learn, none having been permitted to speak to or even see him. As soon as he heard those villains were so justly punished, he cried out, 'Did not my guilt detain me, I should by my embraces express my thanks, and the infinite satisfaction you have given me. I now no longer envy you a throne which your virtue makes you worthy of. Oh! that I had power to show how kindly I resent this act of justice.'

"'The king then told him he had it in his power to oblige him in serving me, and gave him the reason of our visits. 'How,' said the magician, 'can you make me such a request? or, more properly, how can you, for your own safety, impose such a command? for such I look upon the desire of my sovereign. You must know, I have no power in chains, and if you free me from them, your guards are vainly set to keep me. Could you see my heart I should not blame you; but as words are fallacious, the request of that stranger and your command, whom I have once dethroned, are highly imprudent. Let him take chance for his guide, or address himself to some other, and do you reign quietly by continuing me in chains, which I am not solicitous to be freed from, being thoroughly satisfied that your goodness can pardon me.'

"'Happy had it been for both had we taken the advice he gave, in hopes we would not follow it.

"'The king told him he had forgot all that had passed; was satisfied of his sincerity, and would restore him to his dignity. He then ordered his chains to be taken off. As soon as he was free he turned to the king and said, 'I have forewarned you, that none but the honest man can be relied on; I now tell you, no favours will ever work on the ungrateful and wicked: such you knew me, and how could you imagine that an injurious confinement could alter my nature for the better? Was it not more reasonable to think, that the reflection on my captivity, if by any means I could get free, would rather stimulate me to

revenge? And thou, whom I never injured, fro[illegible] and busy stranger, how coakist thou be so blind [illegible] to imagine I would return thee good for evil, [illegible] for having hurled me from the highest pinnacle [illegible] human glory, accomplish thy wishes?' Blessing [illegible] this he vanished from our sight, and left the king [illegible] me in the greatest consternation. I was quite inc[illegible] solable at the thoughts of having exposed the king [illegible] now conflicts with a powerful enemy. His majes[illegible] though he apprehended the wickedness of his brothe[illegible] endeavoured to comfort me. 'Rimac,' said [illegible] 'who restored me to my genuine form is an inc[illegible] haustible source of goodness, and as his power is no[illegible] limited, he will never suffer the wicked to triumph over such as trust in him, though he may suffer them for a while to prosper in their wickedness.' We returned to the palace, and Lacentaquaw, that was the king's name, immediately held a council on this important affair. They unanimously advised the assembling all the magicians, and joining them to the consultation: but this the king would by no means listen to, as it would be distrusting either the mercy or power of Rimac. That if his indiscretion should be followed by any misfortune, he would rather submit to it, than endeavour to avert it by means displeasing to the great Deity. The council broke up without concluding on other measures than to guard the confines, to place double guards about the palace, and to have a strict eye on those who were supposed to favour his interest.

HOUR LXXIII.

"'IN the first watch of the succeeding night, the venerable woman, whom I first saw by the side of the great river, appeared to me as I slept, and thus accosted me. 'Hadst thou the favour and protection

of the most potent monarch upon earth, who had given thee many and signal instances of his benevolence towards thee; who had, by his irresistible power, delivered thee from the malice of potent enemies; whose regard for thee had made him overlook many abuses of his goodness, and had promised to continue his care of thy welfare whilst thou reliedst on his protection; and thou shouldst ungratefully pay this condescension of so great a prince, by rejecting his offers, and throwing thyself into the retinue of, and seek support from, some petty tributary lord, wouldst thou not be guilty of egregious folly, and offer the highest affront to thy prior patron; and wouldst thou not deservedly merit that he should cast thee from him as unworthy his farther notice?'

"'Ah! reverend dame,' said I, 'too well I now see and bewail the folly I have committed. My applying to the magician speaks my distrust of the providential care of Rimac, which I have so often experienced. Alas! I have sinned; and, if he withdraws his protection, it is, I own, but the just punishment of my inadvertency. Oh! pity the frailty of an unhappy, thoughtless man, whose weakness daily leads him into offences, but who no sooner discovers, but repents his errors.'

"'As thou often fallest into folly, it is fit thou shouldst feel the effects of it. The scourge is for the back of the fool, as the smart of stripes he remembers, and admonitions he soon forgets. However, I advise thee to reflect that thou art before an all-seeing eye, from whom thou canst not conceal thy most inward thoughts; and, for the future, act accordingly, as the means to recover that favour thy imprudence has lost thee. As Lacentaquaw erred from a virtuous principle, saw his fault, and would not endeavour to avert the consequences of it, by being guilty of a fresh one, but humbly resigned himself to the will, and depended on the goodness of Rimac, his punishment will be light; and he will be convinced, that he has taken a method as prudent to conciliate the favour of the great Deity, as the step thou madest him take

was criminal and stupid.' Saying this, she disappeared. Her last words, in the midst of my affliction, were some comfort for me; for as I was the unhappy cause of this monarch's transgression, I would willingly have submitted to be the sole punished to have him excused.

" 'The next day, the king perceiving me very pensive, called me aside, and asked me the reason. I ingenuously told him. 'Well,' said he, 'we are in the hands of a merciful Judge, who delights not in the miseries of his creatures, in whose corrections we have a manifest sign of benevolence.' While he was speaking to me, a messenger, who had run all night, brought word that the prince magician was entered the kingdom, mounted on a dragon of a monstrous size, at the head of a number of magicians, mounted on winged serpents, which struck the people with such horror that all fled before him; but that many were overtaken, who, on refusing to acknowledge him their king, were immediately devoured by the monsters which carried these magicians. That this had so terrified them, they durst not make the least resistance, but sought their safety in their flight; and that the magicians would that day appear in the great savanna before the metropolis. This news gave the king no emotion, though it deprived me for some time of speech. The reflection that my imprudence had brought this calamity upon a prince and people, cast me into the utmost confusion, and covered me with shame. The king perceived the condition I was in, and with a smiling countenance took me by the hand, and said, 'We have been both guilty of a crime; but let us not heighten it by desponding. Rimac will not desert us; he remembers mercy, even when he chastises. Let us trust in him, whom we know can deliver us; and let us, by so doing, endeavour to engage his omnipotence to declare for us. For my part, I have no apprehensions of these terrible enemies: death is the worst that they can bring upon me; and, if Rimac so wills, I resign. However, let us do what becomes us.'

"'A council was called, and all the troops ordered into the savanna, where they were scarce ranged, when we perceived the army of magicians in the air. Their serpents took the ground; and the prince, mounted on a furious dragon, from whose nostrils proceeded a sulphureous smoke, which kindled by the percussion of the air, advanced, and with a loud voice proclaimed a pardon to all who would return, as he termed it, to their duty; and promised to give them the first rank next to himself, who would deliver me and the king into his hands; at the same time threatening to extirpate all, who did not instantly throw down their arms. Neither his promise nor threat had any effect: the army, with a great shout, prepared for, and followed the king to the assault. Before the two armies joined, we were surrounded with a thick cloud, whence proceeded terrible flashes of lightning, darting towards the enemy. The claps of thunder, which preceded them, were more terrifying than any I had ever heard. This cloud enveloped us about the space of two minutes, when it dissipated, and gave way to the sun in its full glory, which shined on the rear of our army; and, to our great astonishment, we saw that of the magicians, together with the monsters on which they rode, in the same attitudes we had before beheld them, reduced to a black hard coal.

"'You may better imagine, than I describe, the joy this sight gave us. We all threw ourselves upon our faces, and adored the great Rimac, who had thus wonderfully preserved us from a danger that was so imminent.

"'The king instantly ordered altars to be raised in the savanna, and sacrifices to be brought from his capital, which were no sooner laid upon the altars, than they were consumed by fire from heaven; after which fell a heavy shower of rain that dissolved the army of magicians, and a hot sun dried it into dust, which was carried away by a succeeding whirlwind.

HOUR LXXIV.

UPON our return into the city, the temples were all illuminated, and that night was passed in public thanksgivings. The day following the king was seized with a fever, which confined him a moon to his bed, and brought him very low. When he had fully recovered his strength, which was not till after three moons, I took my leave, and directed my course towards the rising of the sun. I travelled near a moon and a half without meeting with any thing extraordinary, subsisted by the fruits which grew wild in the woods and savannas which I passed through: at length, I discovered a few scattered cottages, which I made up to, and found them inhabited by samquas.* Of these I inquired, if they could give me any tidings of the royal pair I was then in search of? The chief of them answered, that he would the next day inform himself of the oracle. He received me into his cot with great humanity, entertained me with surprising magnificence, and lodged me in a splendid apartment. As you may, my prince, be surprised at what you hear, I having called the habitations cottages, and as there are not any order of religious men in your territories that bear any resemblance to these, give me leave to break into my story, to acquaint you with the manner of life of these recluses. Their houses have but one room each, except that of their chief, which has visibly no more, and makes outwardly no better figure than the others. But in that one room he has an easy descent to large subterranean apartments, which are finely disposed and richly adorned. T[illegible] are for the use of travellers, who are here lodge[illegible]d entertained for the space of a moon, if they please to continue so long among them; but

* Indian word for hermits.

for the religious themselves, who attend you as slaves, they lie upon the earth, without any thing under or over them, whether the season proves wet or dry; and though they provide the greatest delicacies for their guests, they themselves live upon nothing but roasted plantains, which, for greater mortification, they eat with ashes. When any of them is sick, they make a bed of ashes before the altar of Rimac, leave him daily his plantain, still rolled in ashes, (for they are stinted to one a day), and a small measure of water, which they will not exceed, though perishing with thirst; and, if he dies, they throw him into the woods, to be devoured by beasts or birds. They have women in cottages hard by, who have also their superior—undergo the same severities, and receive female passengers with the same hospitality; but none are admitted who are not of a great age, and the punishment of the religious, for speaking with any of these ancient matrons, or any other female, farther than to direct them where they may be received, is the being burnt alive.

"'The next morning the superior told me he could obtain no answer from the oracle; wherefore, he concluded I was under the displeasure of the great Deity, and should take it as a favour, if, for that reason, I would quit their village; though, if I insisted on it, I might remain among them a moon, and they would take care that I should want for nothing necessary, but desired I would excuse either his, or any of his fraternity, having farther conversation with me. I staid, notwithstanding this shocking compliment, two days, to recover my strength, exhausted by tedious journies; though, neither in that time nor at my taking leave, could I get one word out of any of these religious. What knowledge I obtained of the rules of this order was at supper, the first night of my arrival among them.

"'I left these religious with a heavy heart, fearing the consequence of Rimac's displeasure, and travelled still towards the sun. What did not a little add to my melancholy, was the reflection, that I had

need of subsistence, and had found myself often fatigued, by which I concluded my yellow stone had lost its virtue. On the third day after my departure from these hermits, I spied a large village, where I rested, and inquired if any could give me tidings of my prince and his queen. An aged old man told me, that Hamacuwac, a magician, whose palace was about three leagues distant, might possibly be the ravisher. Having got directions to find out the place of his residence, I was resolved to attempt their relief, in case I could discover them in his power. I found his palace with great ease, and approached it with intrepidity, though the gate was guarded by two monstrous lions, and I apprehended my emerald would be of no succour to me. However, I was, to my great joy, convinced of the contrary; for, at my approach, the lions quitted their post and fled. I entered a large hall, which was as spacious as a temple, and was met by several beautiful women, whose hair was bound with strings of precious stones, and who, round their waists, wore sashes of the finest cotton; but what astonished me, was to see all their backs marked with stripes. One of these, advancing before the rest, said, 'Surely the period of our captivity is at hand, and thou art more than mortal, since thou couldst enter this palace without permission of the magician, who never suffered one of thy sex to enter his gate, if not brought in by himself a captive; as we and our husbands are, and exposed to a most cruel treatment; for we, preferring our fidelity to our unhappy lords, to all temptations that ease, grandeur, and pleasure can set before us. Know, gallant stranger, that our respective forms has unhappily been pleasing in the sight of Hamacuwac, the magician; and he has, by his art, brought us and our husbands hither, where he has vainly endeavoured to allure us to his arms; and, finding all enticements vain, he daily scourges us and our husbands, whom he keeps chained in an adjacent room, divided into cells, in hopes that severity may get the better of our virtue, or that compassion for our beloved husbands may

work upon us to desert our honour, and break the bands of our fidelity—his power not extending over such as do not consent to receive and correspond with his caresses. Surely compassionate Heaven has sent thee to rescue us from this tyranny; since no mortal has, before thee, dared to approach the terrifying centinels he placed to defend the entrance of his palace.' I answered, that I should think myself happy, if Providence had singled me out for the instrument of their deliverance; but that I feared I was unworthy of a favour, which would administer so great satisfaction. I then told them the search I was upon, acquainted them with the story of Prince Houac and his queen, but feared they were not in the palace, as I did not see her among those virtuous sufferers, among whom I should assuredly have found her, had Hamacuwac been the ravisher. She who first spake to me answered, that the magician had told them, that Yllapantac, Prince of the isle of Uxi, descended from the line of the prophets, had carried off the Queen of Hattun Rucana, and thrown Prince Houac into the sea, many leagues distant from any shore: wherefore, though my hopes of recovering the prince were vain, yet, if I directed my course towards the isle of Uxi, I might possibly be of service to the queen. She then advised me to be gone before the magician, who was abroad, returned, if I was not destined to set them at liberty. 'There is,' continued she, 'a shield in an inward room, which room is guarded by a dragon, and the shield itself surrounded with a magical fire: if thou hast the courage to undertake getting possession of this, thou wilt, armed with it, subdue the magician, and restore us and our lords to our former happiness.'

"'Though I was penetrated with grief for the misfortune of my prince, and eager to find the isle of Uxi, yet I thought it incumbent on me to risk my life in attempting the service of these virtuous ladies.

HOUR LXXV.

"'I DESIRED they would conduct me to the apartment which held this shield; for, though I perished in the attempt, I could not die in one more glorious. On my saying this they got around me, and embraced my knees; and some, notwithstanding my resistance, prostrated themselves to kiss my feet. Then chusing out one to be my guide I followed her through the hall, and crossing a quadrangle I spied the dragon, who at the sight of me set up a dreadful roar, and flew into the air, leaving the door free. I opened it, and in the middle of a stately room saw a pyramidical fire, which blazed without any apparent fuel, and in the midst I saw the shield: as I drew near I found the heat intolerable; but, however, resolved to precipitate myself into the flame, and either perish or bring off the shield. As I was going to throw myself into it, the venerable old woman appeared by the side of this flaming pyramid, and put the shield into my hand, which was of beaten gold, and appeared red hot, though it felt rather cool to my hand. My guide, seeing me possessed of this treasure, ran before me to acquaint the others, that Providence in me had sent their deliverer. They all extolled my bravery in the attempt, and congratulated me on my success; desiring that I would, with them, search the palace and give freedom to their husbands. As with this design we crossed a large court, we saw the magician returning through the air on the back of a griffin, which, stooping to seise me in his talons, being within three times the height of a man distant from my head, sent forth a horrid screech, darted upwards, throwing his burthen to the ground, and parted with such swiftness that we soon had lost sight of him. The magician nimbly recovered his legs, and with a massive club aimed a blow at my head, which I de[illegible]ded with my shield. The stroke made the whol[illegible]e ring, and drove me some steps back-

ward. He pursued me before I had well recovered with a second, which falling short, the violence with which he struck drove his club two cubits deep into the earth. Before he had drawn it out again, I nimbly advanced, and with a back stroke of my falchion laid his head at his feet. He catched it up with great agility, and springing about a hundred cubits back fixed it on, and advanced with vigour to renew the combat. I met him with my lance, which I darted through him; but he instantly drew out, and hurled the weapon back, which bounded off my shield with a noise like a clap of thunder, with such prodigious strength was it thrown. The fight continued three hours, in all which time I was neither wearied nor wounded, and the many wounds I had given my enemy neither diminished his strength, for they healed as soon as received, nor gave me any advantage: wherefore, irritated at the obstinate resistance, and despairing of the victory by the weapons I was armed with, I resolved to make trial of a close engagement, and rushing in upon him, I struck him so successfully on the breast with the short spear placed in the centre of my shield, that I overthrew and fell upon him. He endeavoured to regain his legs, but his efforts were fruitless. When he perceived this he set up a roar which shook the earth, and vomited flames of fire, with which he thought to consume me; but, covering myself with my shield, I came up to him as he was rolling and tossing to rise, and striking him over the head with the rim of my shield dashed out his brains. I had thrown away my falchion and lance, as I found they were of no effect against him, and that he could be alone overcome by the virtue of the shield. No sooner had the miscreant's soul left his body, but all the doors of the palace flew open of themselves, and we entered a stately room, where we saw the husbands of these ladies chained to as many brazen pillars as they were in number. Their chains dropped off, and they came to meet and congratulate me. How great was the reciprocal joy of these lovers I leave you to guess. They were all lavish in my praise and

I acknowledge I was so far transported with my victory, and so delighted with the encomiums they gave me, that my vanity made me forget to attribute my success to the sole author of it, but arrogantly and foolishly take it to myself; till I was awakened from my stupid vain-glory by one of the ladies saying, 'Let not the joy of the mercy we have received make us ungrateful to the great Author of all good, who made this stranger the instrument of our deliverance: but let us return our devout thanks to the great Rimac.' At these words I immediately recovered from, and was ashamed of, my arrogant vanity; acknowledged my baseness, and joining the rest, we prostrated ourselves on the ground, and returned our thanks and praises in the most devout and humble manner. We soon after this saw the palace sink into the earth, and a fœtid lake arose in the place where it stood. We then went in a body to the neighbouring village, whence I had got directions to find the habitation of the magician. As soon as we were perceived by the people, they came out to receive us with music and dances. We all went in procession to the temple of Rimac, which had by the power of Hamacuwac been long shut up, and was now opened for us to pay our vows. I here hung up the golden shield, and, after paying our adorations, we were feasted by the villagers whom the magician had kept in slavery. After two days I proceeded forward, with hopes of finding the isle of Uxi. Wherefore inquiring my way to the sea-coast I took that rout, having taken my leave of the company and the hospitable inhabitants. The evening of that morning, in which I left the village, as I crossed a fair savanna, as far as I could see, I perceived a man of a gigantic stature coming towards me. I went forward notwithstanding, and we soon met. In a menacing tone he asked me, what had brought me into his confines? I answered, that I was a traveller, and meant not to offend any one: that if I had been guilty of a fault, I hoped his justice would impute it to my ignorance and pass it by. He looked sternly at me, said my plea was too

weak, and was going to lay hands on me; but I slipped nimbly on one side, avoided his gripe, and finding he intended me mischief, I recommended myself to Rimac, and threw my lance, which rebounded from his breast on which it struck, as if it had been thrown against a rock. I then betook me to flight; but, as he was twenty-one cubits tall, and took near fourteen cubits at a stride, he soon reached, seized, bound, threw me upon his shoulders, and walked away at a surprising rate. By sun-set he came to the sea-coast, and entered a cave, formed either by nature or his superlative strength, in a very large rock. He tossed me down as a hunter would a fawn that he had killed; took from me my arms, and finding my pearl and precious stones, seized, and contemplated them with a visible pleasure in his looks. He after this unbound me, and taking hold of me by the neck, cast me into a hole which admitted the light by four windows cut in the rock. He bid me be cheerful, and not apprehend wanting any thing; then rolling a monstrous stone to the mouth of this hole, he left me there. The grief I felt for the death of Prince Honac, who is to be sure drowned; the affliction I was under for the loss of my jewels and liberty, and the apprehensions of what would follow, rendered me inconsolable. I slept not a wink that night, and to add to these accumulated misfortunes, I felt such pains all over my body and limbs, that had my mind been composed I could have taken no rest. As soon as the light returned I found myself covered with blotches, I was a perfect leper, and frightened at myself. Soon after the sun was risen, I heard the stone removed, and the giant putting in his arm caught hold of, and dragged me out of the cave, saying to his wife—'Here, take this plump youth, and let him be broiled for dinner. She took me in her hand, carried me to the mouth of their cave, and seeing the odious figure I made, called to her husband, and asked what he meant by giving her such a distempered wretch, whose flesh would certainly infect them both. The giant, who came out,

seeing the condition I was in, ordered her to throw me into the sea; which she did with such force, that I flew at least five hundred cubits from the shore, and was no sooner fallen into the water than I was swallowed by a large fish.

HOUR LXXVI.

"'I HAD no hopes of ever seeing again the light, though, to my great surprise, in the dark living cavern I respired freely. The time I was here inclosed I cannot compute, but I do not believe it could be less than the space of three days. I felt excessive hunger, and was, you may believe, in a melancholy situation; but, reflecting on the goodness and power of Rimac, I called upon him, and humbly acknowledging all the faults of my past life, and the vain thoughts, in particular, which had puffed me up on my subduing the magician, heartily repenting of, and begging pardon for my foolishness, I implored deliverance. Hardly had I offered up my petitions, but I felt my devourer in great agitation; soon after, heard several strokes beneath me, and, to my inexpressible joy, perceived an opening, which admitted the light of the sun. I scrambled towards this, and putting my head out, saw the fish was on dry land, and encompassed by many people, who were cutting him up. They perceived, dragged me out, and on my request, very humanely gave me wherewithal to satisfy my craving appetite: I found all the blotches which had covered my body gone, and no marks of them left; which greatly added to the joy I felt from my deliverance. These I found were fishermen, living on the coast of Papapacatwaw. They congratulated me on my escape, and furnished me with every thing necessary for my support. I inquired of them, if they could tell where lay the isle of Uxi; but they

had never heard mention made of that island; but told me, that coasting all the shore, they had, in clear days, often seen land at a vast distance, lying opposite to the other side of the mountains, which they pointed to, and some days journies from thence towards the quarter in which the sun sets. I thanked them for their humanity and information; resolving to cross those mountains, which when they understood, they gave me some dried roots, which they carried in their canoes, and were of such virtue, that a pound weight would satisfy a man's appetite for ten days, prevent thirst, and keep up his spirits: besides, they presented me with a lance and a flint axe. I travelled with great cheerfulness towards the mountains, and reached the foot of them the seventh day; I climbed the three following, and found the cold gradually increased the higher I went, till the fifth day, when it was so very piercing, that I feared I should not be able to undergo it: but having gained the summit, and beginning to descend on the contrary side, in a few hours I was sensible of an alteration, the sharpness of the cold somewhat abated, and the next day I found it greatly moderated. The third after I had gained this side of the mountain, I reached the bottom, from which a pleasant savanna, well watered, extended as far as the sight could reach, and I observed another chain of high mountains. I, being pretty much fatigued, laid me down under a cedar, where I slept during the heat of the day; in the evening I came upon the bank of a river, and followed its course till the light failed me, surprised that so fine a country should be uninhabited. I mounted a tree on which I passed the night; having met with nothing all day that was eatable, and my provisions spent, I began to fear perishing with hunger: however, I resolved to follow the current, in hopes of its leading me to some village, and was near spent with want and fatigue, when Rimac sent you to my relief. I had indeed sufficient provision for many more days, but my bag in which I carried it breaking, I lost the greatest part of my dry roots before I perceived the misfortune.' Pata-

matowo here cried, 'how great is the power, and how inscrutable are the ways of Rimac! And look ye,' continued he, pointing to the mouth of his cave, 'how just are his punishments!' We looked out, and saw about a score of baboons laden with plantains, driven forward by one of a much larger size. 'This,' said Patamatowo, 'I have often observed, and have watched both the slaves and their drivers, who keep them to hard labour; and when any of them flag, they tear him to pieces and feast upon him. They also employ these in hunting down others, who inhabit the woods and savannas, and if at any time they return without bringing prey of their own species, they themselves are destined to fill the hungry maws of the courtiers; who themselves often serve for a meal to Tygrinchinqui, who revenges, by his cruelty, the cause of Prince Houac.' Casqui intreated me to give him an account of what had happened to me since I left Hattun Rucana, and having gratified his curiosity, Patamatowo said to him, 'You know in that decisive battle, which deprived the prince of his crown and liberty, the people of the provinces of Havari and Cumata lost the flower of their youth in the cause of their prince, which neither solicitations nor power could induce them to renounce. You must also remember, that I was lieutenant to our monarch at different times, in both these provinces, and did not behave in a manner to make them my enemies. Let us then retire amongst these brave and loyal people, where we shall meet with an honourable reception. All affairs are still carried on in the name of Houac, though the countries now united for their common safety are governed by a council of state, which by accident, having discovered my retreat, by the means of some hunters who knew me, sent a deputation to invite me to take upon me the government for the prince; I, tired with the world, civilly desired to be left to my solitude: but, as it is possible our monarch may be still living, notwithstanding the information you have had, which may be false, or if true, may have escaped the danger he was exposed

to; and, as it may be for his service, I will accompany and recommend you to these people, that you may keep them steady in their loyalty: but insist upon your accepting the government, as lieutenant, if it is offered you, promising to assist you with my advice.' This was, after some contest, agreed upon. They would have me accompany them; but as I was satisfied you could not probably be found among those people, I told them I was resolved to continue my search of you and the queen; for though I had no reason to ground my opinion that you were still among the living, yet what I heard from Casqui, could not induce me to believe you were dead. Wherefore, perceiving it vain to solicit me, they set forward on their intended journey, leaving me in possession of the cave of Patamatowo, where I determined to stay some days, to dry me provisions for my future wanderings. One morning as I sat at the mouth of the cave, a troop of baboons came and stood gazing on me, at some little distance; and, after a small space of time, one of them advanced before the rest, and, bowing his head to the ground, put dust upon it; then rising, came somewhat nearer, and did the same; after which he came close to me, and laying his forehead a third time to the ground, took my foot in his fore-paw and placed it on his neck. Knowing these to have been formerly men, I was not so much surprised as otherwise I should have been, but expected, with patience, the sequel of this humiliation; and, putting forth my hand, lifted him up: upon doing of which, the rest of the troops advanced in the same humble manner. After this, he who first advanced, made a sign to me with his paw to follow him, which I did, attended by the others, about five hundred in number, as I then computed, and afterwards found. My guide led me to a spot of sand, where he and the rest began to dig with their fore paws, and in an hour's space made a deep hole, and discovered the top of a large building, the roof of which they pulled to pieces; and I saw plainly, that this house was a magazine of lances,

bows, and other weapons of war with which it was filled. On the top of these lay a wand, which the baboons made intelligible signs to me to take. I had no sooner grasped it but a gentle wind arose, which carried off all the sand encompassing this magazine, and gave a free passage into a spacious hall. On each hand, the arms were piled on racks one over another in so artful a manner, that a man might with ease mount from rack to rack, and by the interstices go to the racks of different arms.

HOUR LXXVII.

"THE baboons now crowding round me, my guide made signs to me to wave the wand over them, they prostrating themselves on the earth; I had no sooner done this, but their brute form changed, and they arose complete men. My guide then advanced, and returned me thanks in the name of all. I asked him how he came by the knowledge of the wand, and its virtue? He answered, that being daily in danger of being devoured by the king or his courtiers, and harassed with the slavish life he led, he sought the thickest of the woods to hide himself from their tyranny. 'Here lamenting the crime which had inflicted so heavy a curse on myself and the whole nation, begging mercy of Rimac, I heard a voice, which seemed to proceed from the bowl of a cotton-tree, and uttered these words:

'Whene'er the prince's trusty friend
Great Rimac's providence shall send,
By means surprising, to this coast,
You'll then regain the form you've lost;
If with your strong laborious hands,
You can remove the shifting sands,
Which do the wand of fate conceal,
And can alone your sorrows heal."

"'This wand, it is well known to the whole nation, was laid up in the magazine of arms by a magician; who said, that whenever the people were in the utmost extremity, the waving this wand by a stranger, who should arise from the deep, would give an immediate remedy to the evils with which they were afflicted. When our crimes brought upon us the severe punishment of our transformation, of which I heard Patamatawo give you an account, a sudden earthquake swallowed up all the villages, and every habitation and building in Nanasca; the temples not being privileged in this general desolation. As I was one day chased by a hunting courtier, whom I escaped, by being the swifter of the two, I here reposed myself the following night; and, dreaming that I lay upon the enchanting wand, I marked the place, and have often, with others, removed the sands: but they rolling back as fast as we cleared them away, made all our endeavours fruitless, and convinced me that on this place the magazine had stood. After I had heard the voice from the cotton-tree, I returned to my companions in affliction; and, hoping the time of our deliverance was at hand, I daily watched the sea coast, and at length, to my unspeakable joy, saw you rise out of the ocean and land. Though we were deprived of speech, we could, by gestures, communicate our thoughts, and I imparted to these present the hopes I had reason to entertain: and though the sight of Patamatowo impressed on us all the greatest dread, yet I ventured to conceal myself near his cave; and, hearing the story of your adventures, and your refusal to go with him and Casqui, I ventured, when I thought they were too far gone to return, to implore your assistance by my gestures. Accordingly, I assembled these, that we might in a body be able to resist the violence of the courtiers; who, seeing us appear, and dreading our numbers, have taken their flight to the thick woods.' I ordered every man to arm himself. Taking my wand in my hand, we marched all over the province of Nanasca, and restored all the inhabitants to human shape, excepting

the monarch and the former great men, whom we could not discover, though I caused the strictest search to be made. I chose, among the men of the best sense, a council, to govern in your name, and set the people to the erecting of temples, before I would permit them to raise houses for themselves; and, binding them under an oath to finish the holy edifices, ere they provided their own habitations; I resolved to pursue my inquiry after you and the queen. The day I intended to set forward, I assembled the people in the great savanna, exhorting them to piety towards Rimac, loyalty to you, and unanimity among themselves: after which, I acquainted them with my resolution, and gave the wand into the care of the council, to be laid up in the temple that should be first finished. Hardly had I made an end, when the great bird, which brought me hither, to our great terror appeared, carrying the elephant which you saw him devour. He stooped, and taking me up, went off with incredible swiftness, continuing his flight till he landed me, by the will of Providence, in this place, and put an end to my search after you, by blessing my eyes with your presence. Rimac, whose mercy I have experienced so often, and who so lately, by supernatural power, saved me from the devouring bird, will, I do not doubt, put an end, in his own good time, to all our afflictions. But where, my dear prince, is the lovely queen? or, if Casqui was rightly informed, how did you escape the danger of the deep, at so great a distance from shore?" "I will satisfy your curiosity," replied Houac, "by giving you a full account of all that has happened since you last saw me." Which having done, he asked Pahama how far he thought the continent lay distant from the island in which they then were, and learned that they might reach it in the space of a natural day, had they a canoe: but as they had no tools, how was it possible for them to make one? Pahama advised the searching along the coast; perchance, they might see some tree thrown down by the wind; and, in such case, they might hollow it with fire and put to sea. Fire they could procure by

the rubbing together two dry sticks. Honac agreed to this, and as they were travelling over the sands, Pahama espied something floating on the water, driven, by a small gale, towards the shore; which, on its nearer approach, Prince Honac knew was his canoe; this, at length blown on the coast, raised their hopes, and gave them unspeakable joy. "See," said Pahama, "Rimac remembers mercy, even in his wrath." They laded it with what provisions they thought necessary for their voyage, which Prince Honac had brought on shore; and, passing that night on the island, the next morning, by break of day, they put to sea, imploring protection from the great Deity. They paddled all that day, and towards night had the reviving sight of the continent; on which they landed the noon following, and were immediately encompassed with guards, who inquired whence they were, and what was their business. Having answered these queries, the commanding officer, with great civility, told them, that they were welcome to the kingdom of Phantoma; that he was assured they would be graciously and joyfully received at court, their queen being descended, on the mother's side, from the King of Nanasca; that she was at this time threatened with a war by the King of Volunsca, who had asked her in marriage: which request being denied him, as he is of the race of the giants, he had sworn to lay the kingdom waste, and take her by force. This was the reason why the confines were guarded, and that all strangers were strictly examined.

HOUR LXXVIII.

THEY were allotted a guide to court, which, after a journey of four days, through a pleasant, fruitful, well-inhabited, but ill-cultivated, country, they reach-

ed. The night before they arrived, they lodged at the house of the governor of that province; a lord of great age, but of a robust constitution; who had been a successful general under the two preceding princes, and lately guardian of the queen and kingdom. He had great experience, and was esteemed one of the wisest of the counsel while he sat there; but, alleging his great age rendering him incapable of business, he retired to his government. They were received by this noblemen with great honour: Prince Honac, who had learned his character from the officer, their guide, as they were at supper, asked him the reason, why so fruitful a country, abounding with inhabitants, lay in a manner waste. "Prince," answered Matuquawac, that was the general's name, "luxury is the bane of all states; the nobility are easily induced to follow the examples of the sovereign, and the common people ape the court. During the reign of Capafamacha, grandfather to Phasima, our present sovereign, affairs were a different face; plenty was diffused throughout the country, of which scarce was there a spot not employed in pasturage, or loaded with corn for men and beast; we were feared and respected by the neighbouring states, which, on any disputes, always referred themselves to our prince, as umpire, who never failed deciding according to strict justice. His sentence was definitive; for the discontented party was satisfied, he had both power and resolution to see it executed. This prince, coming young to the throne, made the Danasquis and Norsiquaws imagine they had now a fair opportunity to enlarge their dominions, by straightening those of our monarch; and, accordingly, in confederacy, they made an irruption into his territories; but they found themselves out in their account. Our young sovereign, on the first news of this invasion, ordered immediately levies to be made; and, taking with him the troops he had on foot, commanded the others to be sent after him, with all possible expedition, and marched, to prevent the farther progress of the enemy: who, despising both his youth and the smallness of his numbers, were more intent on ravag-

ing the country, than on their own safety; not imagining he would dare to attack an army five times more numerous than his own, which was also greatly fatigued with long marches: but Capafamacha, stung by the injustice of this war, which was made on him without any previous declaration, when he came within sight of the enemy, marched directly up and attacked them with such impetuosity, that they, who expected nothing like an onset by harassed forces, and were therefore not prepared to receive them, could not stand the shock. Their foremost and half-formed ranks gave way, and at length turned their backs. The generals of the enemy endeavoured, by their diligence and bravery, to make amends for this neglect; but there are no small oversights in war: the terror which our troops struck in those the generals were endeavouring to form and bring up, to check our career, rendered all their endeavours fruitless, and we obtained a complete and easy victory; in which, both the commanding officers of our enemy fell fighting with distinguished bravery. The slain of the invaders exceeded the number of our army; and we took so many prisoners, that, upon a division of them, every one of our men had a slave to carry his provisions for him. Were I to tell you how our young monarch behaved, I should scarcely find credit with you. Wherever the greatest resistance was made, thither he flew with surprising intrepidity; and the victory, next to Rimac, ought justly to be attributed to his bravery and conduct; for his presence and example animated his men to such a degree, that nothing could long make head against them. Those who escaped from the battle never thought of rallying, to try their fortune a second time, though they might have gathered, among these scattered troops, double our number; which, had they done and renewed the fight, considering how fatigued our men were, they, in all probability, had snatched the victory out of our hands. Our monarch, young as he was, considered this; and, therefore, stopping the pursuit, drew his men together in good order, ready to receive the

enemy, having secured the prisoners and set a guard over them: but night approaching, and no enemy appearing, he set centinels, and ordered his men to refresh themselves and take their repose, but to have every man his arms by his side. He himself walked the rounds all night, and took care to have the centinels relieved.

"At break of day he sent out scouts, who, returning by noon, with account that the enemy was fled, and no appearance of them any where, he gave public thanks to Rimac, and took his rest till evening. We encamped on the field of battle four days, when a large body of new levies joined us, with an account that an equal number was but a day's march behind, and that the news of our victory had given such a spirit to the people, that they came in by shoals; and the king might expect, in a few days, a powerful army. On this news, a council of war was held, in which Capafamacha declared his intention to invade the invaders. Most of the council advised his staying, till he had received all the levies that were marching to join him; but he determined to wait for the first body only, as he apprehended the delay might give them sufficient time to recover from the terror they were in by the loss of their army. Accordingly, on the arrival of the second body of troops, we marched into the enemy's country, and, for eight days, laid waste all the villages, which were deserted on our approach, and drove off innumerable herds of cattle; but, our scouts bringing us news that the enemy, with a superior army, were marching to meet us, it was resolved, in a council, to send off our booty to the confines of Phantoma, and to follow them a day's march; which would bring us to a narrow tongue of land, having on the right an inaccessible mountain, with an impracticable swamp on the left, and there to wait the coming up of the enemy. The evening of that day in which we drew back towards Phantoma, the rear of our army perceived the van of the enemy; wherefore, it was judged proper to continue our march all night, that we might gain the proposed

ground, which would prevent our army being surrounded by their numbers. We reached this tongue of land by break of day; and, learning from our scouts that the enemy had rested the night, our army reposed all day. In the evening, our out-centinels discovered the enemy; but they did not think fit to attack us that night, finding we were ready to receive them. The next morning, by break of day, they marched up in good order, and gave us so violent a charge, that our van gave back; which the king perceiving, flew thither, and exposed himself to the greatest dangers. In a word, the fight was bloody and obstinate, and had continued longer had not the night parted us. Our loss was considerable, but that of the enemy much greater: they, notwithstanding, renewed the fight next morning with the same vigour.

HOUR LXXIX.

IT is certain our men did all that could be expected: but fresh troops still supplying those which fell in the ranks of the enemy, we began to give way; when the king's uncle, appearing at the head of some new levies, gave us fresh courage, and intimidated the allies, who could not bear the fury with which our succours rushed in upon them; and the death of the King of Danasquis, who commanded the enemy's army, and fell by the hand of the king's uncle, struck them with such a damp, and put them into so great confusion, that they were, after his fall, easily routed. It is certain, that prince was one of the most experienced and bravest captains of the age. We pursued our victory, and killed a great number of the fugitives. After this defeat the Danasquis, who had lost the flower of their youth in these two battles, could raise no number of men to check the rapidity of our

conquests; and the two brothers of the late king, disputing the succession, neglected the public for their private good, and thus gave our monarch an opportunity to put an end to their contest, by subduing the whole kingdom to himself, which he ran over in less than twelve moons. The Norisquaws, who first engaged them in this unjust war, not only refused them succours, but, by ambassadors, sued to Capafamacha for peace; which, however, they could not obtain, but by their king offering himself a vassal to the throne of Phantoma, and paying a large tribute as such, amounting to a thousand head of piccaree,* with five hundred head of black cattle every moon; and, beside yielding to admit garrisons of our troops, to be maintained at the expense of the Norisquaws, in all their towns. The time of peace gave our young prince an opportunity to examine into the state of affairs at home; and discovering that, by the neglect and indolence of his father, who had left every thing to a minister's care, justice was become venal, he put to death all who, in the pretended administration of it, had thrown a slur on the royalty by their corruption or violence. After which, he settled in every province a council, to which those who thought themselves aggrieved might appeal; and, if they there met with delay or partiality, they might appeal to the grand council, where he himself presided. These provincial councils, every moon, sent to the grand council an account of what had passed, and expected from thence a ratification of their determinations. He then turned his thoughts to the procuring plenty, as well as peace and impartial justice, to his people. He first allotted parcels of land to his soldiers, whom he restrained to the planting of corn, as exercise he knew contributed to their health, and would inure them to the toils of long marches: these paid no consideration for their lands. The rest of his country he parcelled out allowing to every family four times the

* An Indian hog.

quantity of land that would suffice for their maintenance, in consideration that they would multiply: these were to pay a tenth part of the product toward the magazine which he erected in proper places through every province, that his army, on any emergency, might be readily and plentifully supplied; and a tenth more for the support of his own family. To his courtiers he parcelled out a quantity in proportion to their family and number of slaves, allowing for every slave four times what would maintain them, and ten times as much for every wife and child of their own. In consideration that these courtiers were to be about his person, attend his councils, administer justice to the people, and command his troops, they paid only one-tenth of the product of their lands to the magazines, and nothing to the king. He then divided all his people into small bodies: every ten families had a captain, and every ten of these a superior captain, who commanded over the hundred; and every ten of these hundreds had a commander to direct the thousand, and these were accountable, and under the direction of, the governor of the province, as their inferior officers were to them. Every moon the captain of ten exercised his men in throwing the lance and drawing the bow; every three moons, the captain of an hundred exercised his hundred; every six moons the same was observed by the commander of a thousand; and every twelve moons, the governor reviewed all the province, made them go through their exercise, and sent an account to court of the number of able men his province afforded, fit to carry arms. Thus the whole kingdom was a standing army. Every six moons the garrisons on the confines, and in the towns of the Norisquaws, were changed, and the soldiers sent to enjoy the fruits of their toil with their families. As our country affords a silk-cotton, which can be wrought as the other, and no province whatever has this silk-cotton, the king prohibited its exportation unmanufactured; by which both the children and ancient people had full employment; and this traffic soon filled the savanna with

all sorts of cattle, brought into the country in exchange for the hammocks, sashes, and mantles of silk-cotton. Peace, plenty, and justice reigned with our sovereign, who was beloved at home, and feared abroad. This scene of happiness changed at his death, which happened seven years after his accession to the throne, lamented by the whole nation. Never prince had a greater love for his people, or was more jealous of their glory. He was succeeded by his son, under the care of the council; among whom, some ambitious and self-interested men, who had carefully thrown a cloak over their vices in the former reign, laid hold on the minority of the prince to gratify their predominant passions, at the expense of their country's happiness, which they involved in the greatest troubles. Justice and industry were neglected, and the suffering our silk-cotton to be exported was soon followed by idleness and poverty. The garrisons were not changed as usual; neither were the tithes of corn paid to the public magasines, but diverted by another canal to their own, and no discipline was kept up. Thus the soldiers in the conquered countries, and on the confines, being neglected, either deserted to their families, or plundered the people; which bred discontent at home, and gave the Norisquaws an opportunity to throw off the yoke, which they not only did under the command of a gallant commander, but even enlarged their territories at our expense: and if that brave man, who freed his own country, had not resigned his command to, and placed the right heir on the throne of Norisquaw; or had the prince he raised known his own interest, and continued him at the head of his troops, I fear we had, in our turn, soon become tributary to our vassals: but his jealousy of that royal and disinterested subject proved our safeguard. A peace was concluded; our council gave up all pretensions of our kings to the sovereignty of Norisquaw, and settled the confines of the different kingdoms, by which a large province belonging to us was transferred to them. As I could not patiently hear to see our trade,

our territories, and our reputation lost, and advised rather to endeavour the recovering by force of arms the country of Norisquaw, than give away part of our own by treaties, I was, by a majority, expelled the council. When the king took the reins of government into his hands, I had means to inform him thoroughly of the state of his affairs, to which I found him an entire stranger. He had been bred up in a very effeminate manner, and the study of those about him was more to indulge his passions than to push his interest, or regard his glory. I laid before him the glorious actions of his father; and, by the disadvantageous comparison I made between the two reigns, as he was a prince of great personal courage, fired with emulation, he raised an army, and then sent to demand the restitution of the province given up to the Norisquaws, the payment of the arrears, and the continuation of the tribute; alleging, that the treaty made when he was a child could not, in justice, be deemed valid. Tutomaca, King of the Norisquaws, returned as haughty an answer, and sent a formidable army against us, under the command of the general to whom he owed the freedom of his country; who, notwithstanding his great age, marched with such expedition, that he met me on my arrival on the confines. The king had honoured me with the command of the army, composed of all the veterans I could get together, and new levies. We soon came to a battle, in which my levies, though mixed among my old soldiers, were instantly routed, and could never be brought to rally. I endeavoured to animate those who stood their ground, with reminding them of their former actions, and telling them the desertion of so many cowards was no loss, but an advantage, as they could claim no share of the victory, which would redound to their sole honour. I found such a resolution among them, such alacrity and vigour, that, with a handful of men, not above the third part of my army, we maintained the fight till evening; when the general of the army being taken prisoner by an excess of courage, they began

to give way, and in a little time yielded us a victory, which regained the whole province formerly lost by negociation.

HOUR LXXX.

"I IMMEDIATELY dispatched a courier to the king with an account of the success of his arms, which could scarcely meet with credit—the fugitives, who deserted us, having every where proclaimed a total defeat of our army, and struck a terror through the country, with the advancing of a victorious enemy. The general of the army I sent to court, where he was received with particular honours, and treated in a manner equal to his character. I took care, after this battle, to garrison my army in our old boundaries; and, returning to court, advised our monarch to improve the advantage he had obtained, by entering the enemy's country with a powerful army: but I found him relapsed into his pleasures, given up to the advice of his youthful companions and designing courtiers; wherefore, I was not listened to. But a truce for twelve moons was agreed upon, as proposed by Humasatta, the captive general, who was thereupon released and sent home, contrary to my sentiments; for I was satisfied the observations this politic old soldier had made at our court he would improve to our damage. During this truce, an epidemical disease thinned the garrisons on the frontiers, which not being supplied, notwithstanding my many remonstrances, Humasatta, with a strong army, at the expiration of the twelve moons, not only regained what he had lost by the former battle, but, before an army could be raised to make head against him, he added another province to his conquests, and threatened the metropolis. Our forces at length took the field, and the command was again given to me. I met the ene-

my, and had the mortification to see my men desert me, and myself in the hands of the Norisquaws, at the very first onset. The general returned the civilities I had shewn him, and sent me to his court with such encomiums as I could not merit, and such recommendations as spoke his own very great. I was received, as he desired, with honour, and had the metropolis assigned me for a prison. As Tutomaca often sent for me, I had opportunities to mediate a peace: first, a suspension of arms, which was followed by an interview of the two monarchs on the frontiers, where Tutomaca asked our king's sister for his consort, which was readily assented to; and the peace concluded upon hard terms for us, but such as we were obliged to agree to. The two conquered provinces the Norisquaws were to keep, and our kings to give up all pretensions to the sovereignty of that kingdom. I was, in consequence of this treaty, set at liberty, which I enjoyed no longer than while I was on the road to our frontiers; when I was, by order from court, taken into custody, taxed as the source of our misfortunes, tried for my life, and condemned to die. A friend of mine, who knew my integrity, hastened to court, to remonstrate to the king the injustice of this procedure in my judge, and to intercede for my life. Phatamacowow, our king, asked him if he was in his senses. My friend, seeing his surprise, told him, that, by orders from him, I was seized, condemned, and was the next day to be put to death, though, through his special grace, the execution was to be private. The king declared his ignorance of this procedure; and, irritated with his authority being usurped, ordered my friend to take a party of his guards, and bring me and my judges immediately to his presence. This order was executed as soon as given: I was restored to my liberty, and my judges condemned to die the death they had prepared for me; but, by my intercession, the king changed this punishment to that of imprisonment for life: I could not prevail on him to be satisfied with only banishing them from court. I endeavoured to

engage the king to look into the state of his affairs, which were, as you have heard, in a deplorable condition; but, I perceived, he too greatly apprehended the fatigue of redressing what was wrong, which he commanded me to undertake, promising to support me with his authority. I was not insensible of the arduous task enjoined me; but the love of my country prevailing over all other considerations, I cheerfully submitted to the administration of the government. As this high post, on the one hand, caused me a number of enviers; so the rigour I was obliged to proceed with raised me, on the other, a shoal of enemies. The king was perpetually made uneasy against me; but as he did not want discernment, and was resolute to have me proceed in the method I had begun and he approved, all the arts employed to ruin me proved ineffectual. Industry began to revive among the common people; the public magazines were daily supplied; justice ran in a pure channel; and the glorious reign of Capafamácha seemed to revive in his son, when he was suddenly snatched away, and left our present queen an infant. This prince had no faults, but his aversion to business and love of pleasure: but, indeed, of what greater can a sovereign be guilty; since these are as productive of miseries on his people, as even tyranny; which was but too plainly evinced, by the calamities brought upon our unhappy country, which sprang from the love of pleasure in Phatamacowow: for no sooner did the news of the king's death reach the court of Norisquaw, but Tutomaca, in right of his queen, demanded the guardianship of our infant sovereign, and of the kingdom; to support which pretension, he entered our frontiers with a potent army. Phatamacowow had named me protector of both, till his daughter should attain to years of maturity; and I, in discharge of my trust, raised sufficient forces to make head against the King of the Norisquaws: but the faction, which my enviers spirited up against me, joined the interest of Tutomaca, and raised all possible obstacles to whatever I undertook: they had rather have seen their

country subjected to a foreign yoke, than preserved by me. This prevented my improving what advantages I gained, and often proved the loss of my making many, for my designs were always betrayed. The war continued with different success, till our country was in a manner laid waste, and the Norisquaws so exhausted of men, and in such distress for provisions, as they wanted hands to till the grounds, that they were glad to make a peace, by giving back the two provinces they had possessed within our boundaries. This is the reason you see so much fine land so poorly cultivated; the miseries of a long and bloody war require time to recover from. The queen, when she came to years of maturity, received the government from me into her own hands, and has graciously permitted me to enjoy some respite from my labour in my old age." Prince Houac inquired what was the character of the King of Volunsca, and what the general apprehended would be the effect of his menaces. "Phampataborac, King of Volunsca," answered Mataquawac, "commands a mighty kingdom. He is himself of the race of the giants, and of an enormous size; which, however, does not render him so terrible as his magic arts; being accounted one of the greatest magicians upon earth, commanding all the elements except fire, which he endeavours to conciliate by sacrificing to, and in, that element all the prisoners he takes in war. He has carried away a number of beauties, whom he keeps in his palace, and endeavours by all the submissive arts to allure to his embraces; for he knows, by prediction, that should he employ force, and violate the chastity of any one, he would, from that instant, lose all his supernatural power. As to the effect of his menaces, no doubt it will be a war; which, I apprehend, will be greatly to our disadvantage, as the long one with the Norisquaws was no sooner terminated, but our people relapsed into the indolence of the former reign, imitating the nobility, who had again given into luxury; which, indeed, was the chief reason for my quitting the court. The queen herself is of an amiable temper,

and very pious; but has too much of her father's indolence to apply to business, though she has a fine genius." "Excuse me," said Pahama, "if I take the liberty to say, that I fear resentment has overcome that generous concern for your country, which gave so great a lustre to the former part of your life; or you certainly would not, by quitting the court at a time you must be conscious the public good required your vigilance, deprive your sovereign, consequently the whole nation, of the advantages of your counsel." "Sir," replied the general, "could I be serviceable to my queen and country, I could despise all calumny, and overlook insults; for I have ever esteemed resentment below a man of a truly generous spirit; who will never be uneasy at what the world either thinks or says, while he is conscious that he does what is consonant with a man of honour. Revenge, I thank the great Rimac, is a meanness I am a stranger to; and I have ever thought it more noble to forgive, than to revenge an injury. But the queen is encompassed by some favourite ladies, who guide her, and are themselves guided by their avarice. These ladies fill the council with, and dispose of posts to, those who can make them the most valuable presents, not those who have the most merit; for these latter are above giving or receiving bribes. I apprehend the consequences will be very dreadful; as our councils are governed by men without experience, and our army commanded by officers who never saw an enemy, and have been brought up in an effeminate manner."

HOUR LXXXI.

THE next day Prince Houac and Pahama arrived at court; where the queen, who had advice of their

arrival in her country, and was informed of their quality, received them with great honours.

The second day after their arrival, the queen desired to hear their adventures; Pahama began the relation of what had happened to him, and the next day Prince Houac gratified her curiosity, by giving a detail of his life. He had no sooner ended, than the queen, with pleasure in her eyes, told him, that she hoped Rimac would soon put an end to his sufferings; for she could assure him, that the beautiful Queen of Hattun Rucana was at the palace of Phampataborac, who had usurped her dominions, and in them resided, as they bordered upon his own: and that as they had an equal interest in the destruction of that tyrant, she hoped he would take upon him the command of her army, which she offered him to prevent the design of the giant, by entering his kingdom, and thus recover his consort who had been so unjustly ravished from him. He answered, that he should with pleasure accept the command she generously offered him, but feared, should he do it, he would incur the displeasure of Rimac, and bring his anger upon her kingdom, as he was not permitted to expect assistance from any power on earth, in the air, or water; and knew all endeavours to recover the queen from captivity, and her kingdom from the usurper, would be vain, till he was possessed of the lance of the prophet Huamachu and the talismans: "Permit me therefore to go to Hattun Rucana; I will leave with you Pahama, whose advice may be of service to your affairs, and his courage animate your troops." The queen thankfully acknowledged the favour, and was convinced by what the prince said, that he with reason declined the offer. Pahama pressed to keep him company; but when Houac said it was possible the satisfaction he found in having Pahama for a companion was displeasing to Rimac, who was resolved that he should by fatigue and penitence expiate his fault, he consented to stay with Phasima, and suffer Prince Houac to depart alone.—"I shall here," said the select virgin, "leave that royal wanderer awhile, and

prosecute the story of Pahama and Phasima, as it also answers my first view, and your majesty's command of bringing your examples of heroic resignation to the will of the great Deity."—

Phasima introduced Pahama into her council, where he proposed the enlisting all the veterans who had been discharged to give place to young men, that made a handsome figure in a review; and advised the giving the command of the army to Mataquawac; but he met with a strenuous opposition: it was alleged, that the veterans discharged were not able to undergo the fatigue of a campaign; that it would be making them an ill return for their past service, to bring them into the field to be cut to pieces, in an age which had weakened them too much, to be able to defend themselves. That Mataquawac was also far advanced in years, which had greatly impaired his judgment, and that he was too rigid in his discipline. This did not discourage Pahama, who privately prevailed on the queen to send to Mataquawac orders to levy, with all possible secrecy, what veterans he could, and to keep them as a corps de reserve. These orders Pahama himself carried to the old general, and concerted measures with him. News was soon after brought, that the enemy was within sight of the borders, in full march, with a powerful army. The terror with which this news struck the young officers is hardly to be credited; however, they were obliged to march. The two armies met; that of Phasima could not stand the shock of the first onset, but were put to a shameful flight, which was observed with some sort of pleasure by the veterans, headed by Mataquawac, and Pahama, who followed the army at a small distance. The two generals, with about a thousand men only, having posted themselves in a thick forest, whence they could see and not be seen, as soon as they perceived the rout, dispatched a messenger to bring up the rest of the veterans, to join them in a large savanna, which they themselves had passed, and to which they marched back: here they drew up, forced the flying troops

to return upon the enemy that pursued them, or meet an equal danger from their countrymen. They were now compelled to fight, or die by the sword of the veterans, in endeavouring to avoid that of the Voluscans, who were not a little surprised and intimidated to see a fresh army prepared to snatch the victory out of their hands. In a word, the fight was renewed, and the Voluscan army cut to pieces, with little more loss on the queen's side than of those who were slain in the pursuit when they first took to flight. The queen herself was in the centre of the veterans, and witness of all that had passed. Public thanksgivings were that night made for the victory, and scouts were sent out to discover if the enemy had any corps de reserve. The next morning they returned with news, that the enemy's slain in the battle were all returned to life, and ranging in order for a new engagement. "This," said Mataquawac, "is the effect of magic, for which Phampataborac is famous; however, as yesterday proved the Voluscans not invincible, let us not lose courage, which we stand most in need of in the greatest difficulties." He set his troops in order, and placing his veterans in the front, marched to, attacked, and totally defeated this army raised from the dead; gave quarters to none, and burnt the dead bodies, which prevented their being again animated. After this the queen called a court-martial, which broke some officers who had not performed their duty, and put others to death: then by Mataquawac's advice, the ablest-bodied men were incorporated with the veterans, all the officers chosen from among that corps, and preferred according to their merit. Phampataborac, who though at that time in Hattun Rucana, saw, by the help of a magical mirror, all that passed, and enraged at the loss of his army, swore to put Phasima to death, with her new counsellor, Pahama, and to lay waste her kingdom: to this end, he raised in Volunaca a much greater army than the first, and with all possible expedition entered the kingdom of Phantoma, where he fought several battles with different success; but in the last he gained so complete

a victory, that the queen and Pahama were obliged to the night for their escape; the brave Matacquawac was slain, few of his troops survived the battle, and Phampataborac, meeting with no farther resistance, reduced the whole kingdom of Phamtoma to his obedience.—"I shall," said the select virgin, "leave Phampataborac to settle his new conquest, and follow the queen and Pahama."—The night after the loss of the battle, which deprived her of her kingdom, she and Pahama passed in a thick wood, apprehending to be discovered by some of the enemy's troops. The next morning they proceeded in a way different from what they judged Phampataborac would take with his army, and chanced to light on a large cavity in a rock, which they entered to repose themselves. Here the queen vented herself in a shower of tears; but Pahama endeavoured to comfort her, by representing, that the same Power which had reduced her to this low ebb of fortune, could again lift her up: and that the only method she could take to obtain favour from, was to resign to, Providence. "Life," said he, "is no more than a dream; look back upon the lustre of your former days, and what is it more than a story that is told. Who knows how long this present condition, whether elevated or depressed, will continue? The present moment we can only call our own, we have no certainty that we shall be allowed another; therefore let us not embitter the time we have, by anticipating evils which we may not live to experience, or which may possibly be no more than the infants of our own brain. Let us rather, by resigning to the will of Rimac, and reposing a confidence in his mercy, comfort ourselves with the hopes that he will support us under afflictions, and in his own good time deliver us from their oppressive weight. What can a contrary conduct avail us? Repining will only make us more miserable; but submission and a just grounded hope, will alleviate our misfortunes, which give a more noble opportunity of shewing a true greatness of soul, than affluence in an uninterrupted prosperity."

"You mistake," said the queen, "the cause of my grief; which is not for the loss of my kingdom, and the wretched condition that I am reduced to, but it proceeds from my knowledge of the great Rimac's justice, which would never have loaded me with these afflictions, had I not by my misconduct drawn them on myself. The great Deity placed me at the head of a powerful people to administer justice, to protect the innocent and oppressed, and to revenge their injuries; to encourage virtue, restrain all immorality, and see that the gods were conciliated by due worship and sacrifice: but I have been remiss in my duty, to which my deplorable circumstances have now, too late, opened my eyes. I studied only my own ease and pleasure, and left the performance of the duties incumbent on me to others; seeing with their eyes, and hearing by their ears." Here a flood of tears, which burst forth afresh, stopped her speech.

"Phasima," replied Pahama, "the knowledge of a distemper is the first step to a cure; if you are conscious that your misconduct has brought upon you your present evils, endeavour to reconcile the Deity by submitting with resignation. Bear your infliction with patience; repent your errors with sincerity, implore the mercy of Rimac with humility, resolve to amend your errors, with stedfastness and hope in Rimac's compassion, and with confidence of one day experiencing his goodness, who is more ready to forgive than we are to implore pardon." He then desired the queen to recommend herself to the protection of Rimac, and compose herself to rest, while he went to seek some provision. At going out of this cave, he broke down some boughs which he scattered as he went, that he might have a direction for his return. The wood afforded plenty of wholesome fruits and fallow-deer, and as he had his bow and lance with him, he shot a fawn not far from the mouth of the cave; which, having made a fire, he cut up and dressed in the best manner he could; roasted some plantains, spread some plantain-leaves to eat upon, and with his lance brought down some cocoa-nuts,

which were full of milk. Having prepared every thing in this order, he went to see if Phasima still slept, but she was just awakened, and asked him with some eagerness if he had got any provisions, for she found herself pressed with hunger: when she saw the preparation made, with joy in her countenance she said, "How visible, O Pahama, how visible is the providential goodness of Rimac!" And having satisfied her appetite, she declared, that it was the only meal she had ever made, which could properly be called a feast: "But," said she, "are we destined to stay here in the wild forest? How shall we extricate ourselves from it, and what course shall we take? Where can we find refuge?" "Princess," replied Pahama, "let us trust to that Providence who has this day provided for us; but at the same time let us remember, that he requires we should act with prudence. It is possible that the troops of Phampataborac are now searching after us; wherefore, as this cave is commodious, and I do not apprehend wanting necessary support, I am of opinion that we shall stay here, till we may reasonably judge that the pursuit is over." The queen acquiesced in the reasonableness of his advice, and he endeavoured to make her pass the time with the least anxiety possible, by providing for her ease and support. He gathered moss, and made her a tolerable easy bed at the farther end of the cave, and another for himself in a hollow near the entrance. He constantly entertained her with diverting stories, at such times as his hunting did not employ him. Thus they passed a whole moon; the queen began to be reconciled to a rural life, and her fears of being discovered were in a manner extinguished; when one day watching at the mouth of the cave, for the return of Pahama, who was gone a hunting, she saw a man making towards her; which, though it surprised, did not so far terrify her, as to confuse her thoughts, and make her incapable of providing for her safety. She immediately stepped into the cave, and armed herself with her bow and lance, resolved to defend herself, or to sell her life at a dear rate.

HOUR LXXXII.

PHASIMA returned to the mouth of the cave, and perceived that the person who still came toward her, was a venerable old man, without arms, either offensive or defensive. He approached with a smiling countenance, and accosted her in these words: "Princess, your precaution is as unnecessary as your fears are groundless. I come not to add to, but to lighten the weight of your afflictions, and to save you from inevitable ruin; for Phampataborac, who has vowed your's and Pahama's destruction, having taken possession of, and provided for securing to himself your kingdom, turned his thoughts upon discovering the place of your retreat, which his magical mirror has shewn him; and a detachment of armed men, who will be here to-morrow, are sent to take you and Pahama prisoners. I am called Magophusquaw, the good magician. Your patient resignation to the will of Rimac has had its effect; and I am come, by his will, to deliver you from imminent danger: it depends upon your own conduct to experience his farther mercies, and to be restored to your throne. If this blessing attends you, remember, a sovereign is a minister of Rimac, and though accountable to no power on earth, must be answerable to him; not only for his own life, but for the influence of his example. Common prudence ought to oblige every prince, even the most profane, to hide his vices from the eyes of his subjects, and to promote religion, as it is the strongest curb to restrain his people; a wise prince cannot but know it his duty to cultivate the worship of the gods, and if he neglects it, he sins with his eyes open: for it is not enough that he himself is devout, the function of his regal office obliges him to see, that those committed to his charge perform their duty, to which he ought to encourage them by his example; by distinguishing and rewarding the good, and by discountenancing the wicked; by pay-

ing himself, and causing his subjects to pay, a just reverence to the priests, and having a vigilant care that their holy order be not profaned, by admitting into it men of profligate lives, or loose morals; and if any such have, by an outside sanctity, crept in, he ought to enjoin their superiors to have a strict eye on all their actions, and severely to punish the least irregularity, that they may not bring the holy order, and at length religion itself, into contempt. What conclusion can the common people make from the immoral life of him who is to instruct others in the paths of virtue, but that all religion is a political institution, to restrain them by imaginary rewards and punishments? But here comes Pahama, whose advice, if you trust to, you will want no other counsellor." Pahama at this instant appeared, bringing with him a small wild boar which he had killed. He was astonished to see a man in conversation with the queen; but on his approach that surprise was turned into veneration, at the gravity, majesty, and sweetness of his aspect. "Pahama," said the magician, "the queen will acquaint you with both my name and the cause of this visit; wherefore it is unnecessary for me to repeat what I have already informed her of. Take these rings, each of equal virtue, to render the wearer invisible." Then stamping with his foot, two staves of polished wood sprang up, which he put into their hands. "With these," continued he, "you will be able to travel with the swiftness of a stag, and never feel fatigue. I have performed my commission; you may wait the arrival of Phampataborac's troops without danger, and seek some more agreeable retreat at your pleasure, which I am of opinion will be in the kingdom of Hattun Rucana." Having said this he vanished from their sight. The next day the wood was filled with armed men, some of whom searched the cave; where finding provisions, they were convinced that the persons they sought had been lately there; indeed, the queen and Pahama were present, though invisible, by virtue of their rings. When the troops found their searching the

wood was labour lost, their commander ordered by several ways to pursue the fugitives, but left a number sufficient to surround the wood, that nobody could possibly have left it, without being perceived. Pahama, who with the queen observed the industry of the officer, said: "You see, madam, it is impossible to subsist any longer in this place, for we are now deprived of the means; wherefore let us set forward, and leave our rout to the direction of Providence." The queen answered—"Pahama, Rimac has not only provided for our security, but has also put it in my power to revenge myself on him who commands the troops, whom you see so diligent in discovering and bringing me to an ignominious death, notwithstanding he was raised by my favour to the highest honours, from a very low degree." "Madam," replied Pahama, "leave him to the punishment which his crimes will infallibly draw upon him, and look upon his treason the consequence of your own indiscretion." Saying this, he set forward, and the queen without answering followed him; for though their rings rendered them invisible to all others, they had not the same effect upon them. Pahama, by daily hunting was become acquainted with the wood, and knew the readiest way out of it. They crossed high mountains, and came into a pleasant valley, where they entered a large village. Pahama, taking off his ring, addressed himself to an elderly man, who acquainted him that the village was belonging to the kingdom of Volunsca, and directed him, as he required, the rout he ought to take, to enter the kingdom of Hattun Rucana: he also furnished him with some provisions, of which both the queen and he stood in need. Being thus instructed and provided, they continued their journey, and, crossing the kingdom of Volunsca, arrived at the metropolis of Hattun Rucana in a few days, though it was a journey of more than a moon to a common traveller. By means of their rings they entered the palace, and the apartment where the queen was confined: to whom Pahama made himself first known, and having acquainted her with his story, Phasima

appeared to her. They embraced each other with the tenderness of sisters.—"I shall leave them here," said the select virgin, "and follow Prince Houac in his travels, till I have brought him to the end of his fatigues."—

HOUR LXXXIII.

PRINCE Houac leaving the court, and having learned the road he ought to take for that of Hatun Rucana, set forward, with a firm resolution, to overcome by fortitude whatever misfortunes might attend him, or fall under them with resignation. Having in a few days arrived at the mountains of Volmanca, he there met a party of Phampataborac's army, which was on its march to make an irruption into the kingdom of Phantoma. By these he was taken prisoner and carried before the general, who, believing him to be a spy, ordered him to be cast headlong into a deep pit, which they happened to be near. This sentence was no sooner pronounced but executed, and the poor prince received several bruises before he reached the bottom, though he had the good fortune not to be dashed to pieces, and had life and sense enough left to know his misfortune, which with just reason he concluded was no less than a lingering death in the horrors of a palpable darkness. However, he bore it with courage and resignation, imploring Rimac that his sufferings might atone for his crime, and that he would pardon and receive into his favour his royal consort, whom, contrary to her pious remonstrances, he had prevailed upon to be a partner in his guilt. At first, he resolved not to stir from the spot on which he fell, though he found in himself sufficient strength to recover his legs, thinking it as well to expire on one spot as another; but then reflecting on the miracle of his not having been beat to pieces by the fall, he said—"Ought I to despair

after so great a mercy? can Rimac have prevented my immediate death, only to make it less tolerable? No, he delights not in the miseries of mortals, and I should be unthankful did I not look on the preservation as an earnest of farther mercies; nay, should be guilty of black ingratitude and suicide, should I lie here despairing of his providence, and not seek, if possibly I may find, some outlet which may deliver me from this dismal place." On this reflection he got up, though with much pain, and groped about, till at length he heard a confused noise, and making as well as he could towards it he distinguished human voices, and continuing on, at length saw a glimmering of light, and plainly heard men discoursing. This gave him such spirit that he grew senseless of his bruises. As he proceeded farther on, the light increased, and he perceived, that the place where he then was to be a large natural vault of a rock, at the mouth of which the light entered. He found this an easy outlet to the sea-shore, where he perceived several fishermen in canoes putting off, but on his appearing, one of them turned back, and four men landing inquired whence he was? He answered, that he was of Nanasca, a poor unfortunate banished man, who had by misfortune fallen into a pit on the top of the mountains; that he had been miraculously preserved, and had at that place found a passage which had happily restored to him the sight of day and human creatures. They took him on board with them, soon joined their companions, and put out to sea. The canoes were very large, and decked over with beasts hides in bad weather, and they steered by the stars. Honac was soon made sensible that he was now a slave. They put him to a paddle, and as he handled it untowardly, in comparison of those who had been bred to it from their infancy, they fell upon him with cudgels, without the least compassion to his battered condition. He asked the meaning of this inhuman treatment, since he was not conscious of having any way offended. One of them answered, that they did not account for their actions

to slaves. "Slaves!" replied the prince, "by what right of conquest can you pretend that you have the authority of a master over me?" He was told, that they that had saved his life, had a right to his labour, and bid him without more words mind his paddle, and exert his strength, or they should toss him overboard, as they would not bestow provisions on idlers. Houac found he should get nothing by arguing with brutes, and submitted patiently to his severe lot. He was well-nigh spent, when a strong breeze of wind put them by their paddles, they set their sails, and the next day, about noon, as they had a fair steady gale, they made land, which they reached before the day was closed, and went ashore with their fish, and the captive prince, at a large village, where they were welcomed by their families and neighbours. They seemed here to be less brutal, for they took such care of the prince, that in a few days he was recovered of his bruises: but as they imagined he would not be fit for their business, they sold him to a magician in a neighbouring town for a considerable quantity of maize.

His new master employed him in his garden, where he wrought with indefatigable labour, and by his industry so far gained the good-will of the magician, that he took him from this slavish work to attend upon his own person: he had often inquired of Houac his former condition, which the prince told him was that of a common man. His master had recourse to his art, and discovered his real quality, though he concealed this knowledge from the prince.

His condition was now changed for the better; and he endeavoured to make himself easy, hoping Providence would, in his own good time, put an end to his sufferings.

His being in the house, gave his master's wife often opportunities to see him; the consequence of which was a violent passion: she fell deeply in love with him, and was not long before she let him know, that all her happiness depended on his making her a suitable return. This declaration shocked and

grieved the prince. His virtue abhorred the thought of doing his master an irreparable injury, and which, of all others, is the most resented; and on the other hand he apprehended the consequence of a refusal, as he knew nothing equalled the revenge of a disappointed woman, whose love ever changed into an equal hatred: wherefore he remonstrated to her the injustice of what she required; hinted to her the duty she owed her husband; laid before her the ingratitude of betraying a man who tenderly loved her; but, above all, the guilt of such an action, which she could not conceal from the all-piercing eye of Rimac; though she might hope to deceive her husband, who depended on her virtue, which he thought a sufficient guard for his honour. This was reasoning to the wind, and the difficulty she met with only increased her passion. She lost no opportunity to solicit him; but, finding all her tenderness vain, that he was deaf to her amorous complaints, and that she was constantly repulsed, she changed her language, and endeavoured to gain by threats what she could not obtain by solicitation. The prince she found as little to be moved by fear, as to be allured by fondness: he thought it more glorious to fall in the cause of virtue, than to avoid the menaced danger by a crime. This wrought her into a rage, and she complained to her husband, that the slave had attempted her honour, and would have forced her had he not been prevented by the coming in of a female slave who attended her, and whom she had prevailed upon, being her confidant, to be a false witness, and support her charge against the accused innocent. The magician heard her with great calmness, and promised to do her justice. When she had left him he had recourse to his art, by which he discovered the villany of the accusation; however, he caused Houac to be seized and kept in a dungeon that night, the news of which his wife received with the utmost satisfaction. The next morning he called her and her witness into his room, and sending for Houac, he desired his spouse to repeat the complaint she had

made against that audacious slave, and to omit no circumstances. This she did with great assurance, and with passionate expressions required justice to be done to her injured honour. The female slave's testimony corroborated all the mistress had alleged against the prince, whom the magician asked if he could deny the charge. He answered very calmly, that he was of opinion pleading his innocence would avail him little, wherefore he patiently resigned to the will of Rimac, whom he had too greatly offended, to murmur at any misfortune he should be pleased to inflict, and was prepared to die.

The magician answered, that he should see the effect of such resignation. "I know you to be Prince Honac," continued he; "I am no stranger to what has brought the wrath of the great Deity upon you, and am convinced both of your innocence and the wickedness of that adulterous woman and her false witness, who, as they ought to be ashamed to see the light, shall, for the future, seek obscurity." Saying this he threw water into their faces, which changed them into bats, and with horrible shrieks they fled out of sight. "I dare do nothing to assist, though I pity you. You have your liberty, make what use you please of it; either stay longer in the island of Minaca, or instantly leave it if you can find the means." Saying this, he bid the prince seek some other shelter: "for you are," said he, "however innocent, the cause of my losing the woman I loved, and I cannot see you but with displeasure."

HOUR LXXXIV.

THE prince, who without reply left the magician's house and village, unknowing whither he went, travelled great part of that day over large savannas, and towards evening entered a wood, in which he reposed

himself on the top of a large tree till the following dawn; and then pursued the same rout in hopes of coming to the sea-shore, and of finding some opportunity to quit the island. By noon he had gained the top of a high hill, which afforded him a prospect of the ocean, and as far as he could discern an object, he thought he perceived something floating. He staid some time to see if this float drew nearer to the shore, and observing it did, descended with some precipitation, in hopes it might be something of use to free him from the island, which he looked upon as a prison. By the time he got to the shore he saw it was a canoe, which was but a small distance from land. He concealed himself, and observed twelve men, who landed, bringing a dead woman on shore; and that another was on board, who shewed all the tokens of a distracting grief. They were armed with bows and lances, which they laid down by the corpse, and then forced the other woman to land. The prince drew as near and silently as he could, and plainly heard the woman say, "Barbarous wretches! whom just vengeance, however long-suffering, will overtake, why do not you put an end to my life also? But, alas! why should I expect an act of so much compassion from brutes, for it is villifying human nature to call you men." One of them answered—they might possibly oblige her when they had done with her. The prince happened to cast his eye over the sea, perceived another canoe cut through the liquid element with incredible speed, which, as soon as discovered by those who were just landed, they took to their arms, and, leaving both the woman and corpse, entered their vessel and put out to sea. They soon met, and a smart engagement ensued, in which most of the men of the first canoe being slain, the remainder fled towards the shore, and landing at a distance from the place where the prince was concealed, took shelter in the woods that bordered on the shore, but were closely pursued by the victors. The prince in the interim discovered himself to the woman, who was seated by, and had lain the head of the corpse on her lap. He begged

she would apprehend no danger from him, who was an unfortunate stranger, and should think himself happy if he could any way contribute to the alleviating her affliction. "Whoever you are," replied the woman, "I am obliged to your humanity; but, alas! though Heaven has, I hope, sent me relief in the canoe now engaged with the ravishers, all my hopes of future peace of mind are dead with my unfortunate sister, whose remains you see stretched on these sands.' While she spoke, the prince, who looked stedfastly on the deceased, fancied he perceived some signs of life in her, and running to the sea brought some water in a shell, which he sprinkled in her face, and she instantly fetched a deep sigh. They then raised her, and, continuing to sprinkle her face, she began to recover, opened her eyes, but soon fainted. She lay some time before she again gave signs of life, though they chafed her temples and threw water in her face; but at length she looked up, and, with a sigh, cried—"Great Rimac!" Her sister embraced her, and bid her apprehend no danger; for the person whom she saw was not one of the ravishers, and that their friends were in pursuit of those villains.

"Blessed be Rimac," replied the other; "but, oh! I die with thirst." The prince, hearing this, told her he would go in search of water, and, taking up a large concha, he left them, and ran along the coast in hopes of finding some river or rivulet which discharged itself into the sea, but not being so happy he returned; but was so long in his search, that the two canoes were put off to sea. He shouted after them, but they could not hear him. He then broke down and waved, for some time, the bough of a tree, and being luckily discovered by those on board, one of the vessels turned back and took him in, at the request of the women, who had given them an account of his humanity. The person who appeared to have the command over the others received him courteously, thanked him for his tenderness to the ladies, and offered him all in his power, intreating him at the same time to favour him with the name and quality

of the person to whose humanity he stood indebted. Houac returned his compliments in a style and manner which spoke him of a distinguished rank; and added, that his story was too long and too melancholy to trouble him with, at a time that he was in a visible concern for the interposition of one of the ladies, and the terrors the other was under: but that he would when they had reached the shore, whenever he pleased to command him, satisfy his curiosity: in the interim should be glad to know his deliverer, and the adventure of those ladies, who from themselves he had learned had been carried to the isle of Minaca by violence. "Sir," replied Parisphaquaw, for that was the name of the chief, "I am a nobleman of the isle of Masliqua, which lies opposite to that we now left, about twenty-four hours sail distant from it, if the wind proves favourable; these two ladies are my sisters: I need not mention their form, for you must allow their beauty is more than common, which has proved very fatal to our family, and not less so to a very noble one of the isle of Minaca. My father was prime minister to Papaquabacac, our sovereign, whose dominion stretches over the adjacent islands, (which are many in number) except the large island of Minaca, whose king owns no superior. There had been long and bloody wars between these rival islands before my birth, which, exhausting the subjects on either side, made the contending princes equally desirous of peace; this being concluded, ambassadors were reciprocally sent to pay the compliments of their respective masters. Manquabac came from the King of Minaca to our court, about the time of my coming into the world; he brought his lady with him, and a numerous train. When, by the commands of his master, he was to continue his minister at Masliqua, he sent for his three sons; the eldest was not above ten years of age at their arrival. My father having formerly been sent to the court of Minaca, was well acquainted with Manquabac, and these two ministers had a particular regard for each other, which occasioned his sons being often at our

house with my two eldest brothers, who were about the age of the two youngest sons of the ambassador. There continued a perfect harmony between our respective monarchs; for which reason Manqua bac was seventeen years at Minaca, excepting some few months, which were now and then allowed him to return home to take care of his private affairs. During this space, these my sisters were born and grown up; Minaca, the eldest of the minister's sons, became enamoured of Manilla, and his two younger proved rivals for my sister Lacentas's love. Manica made his passion known to his father, who asked Manilla in marriage for his son. He would readily have consented to so noble an alliance, had not unhappily the king seen her, designed to raise her to his throne, and communicated this intended honour to my father, which he received with due respect and thankfulness; though my sister was inconsolable at the news, the king being not only very ancient, but very infirm. When the ambassador mentioned this alliance, my father told him he would gladly embrace the honour offered him; but feared the obstacle of the king's passion, which he then acquainted him with, insurmountable. The ambassador, who knew the violence of the king's temper, which could never brook contradiction, was of the same opinion, and commanded his son to think no more of Manilla, and let him know the reason of this injunction.

HOUR LXXXV.

"WHERE love has once possessed the heart, reason is seldom listened to; it makes us imagine every undertaking which may contribute to the gratification of our desires feasible, and renders the greatest dangers trivial. Manica's love for my sister would not let him see the vast disproportion between a despotic monarch

in his own territories, and a private nobleman in a foreign country, without support, or other protection, than what the laws of nations afforded him. The king who had, as I have said, designed to make my sister his consort, commanded my father to bring her to court. When he ordered her to prepare to go thither, she threw herself at his feet, and used all the arguments she was mistress of to dissuade him from his intention; but finding it vain, and that she must absolutely go the next morning, she that night withdrew from my father's house with her lover, who had prepared a vessel to carry her off. When the next morning she was not to be found, my father went to court, acquainted the king with her flight, and with the declared passion of Manica. This threw the old monarch into so great a rage, that he ordered my father's head to be struck off for his carelessness; which sentence was executed. Then sending for the ambassador, he taxed his son with the rape. He denied knowing any thing of it, and begged that the rashness of a young man, if he was guilty, might not be imputed to him who was entirely innocent. The king commanded him to keep his house till he heard further from him, and immediately dispatched swift vessels in pursuit of the fugitives, and orders to his minister to complain to the King of Minaca of the outrage. The two lovers escaped their pursuers, but the King of Minaca was so enraged at the complaint made him from our sovereign, that he sent another ambassador to Mazliqua, promising to do him strict justice. He also sent him, for his seraglio, twelve virgins of exquisite beauty; recalled Manquabac, whom he confined for his son's offence, and caused strict search to be made for the unfortunate fugitives: but, irritated by his endeavours proving vain, he banished that unhappy nobleman. He had left his family at Mazliqua to follow him. The news of his confinement had like to have put an end to the life of his lady. His two youngest sons, Miquisqua and Malbuca, thought it not safe to remain in Mazliqua, and not daring to return home, provided for their safety, by retiring

privately elsewhere. Miquisqua proposed their taking refuge separately; which Maibuca readily agreed to, as he meditated the same thing his brother did, which was to carry off Lacenta, who had agreed to Miquisqua's carrying her away by night. Both made preparations unknown to each other, to execute the same design, and happened to pitch on the same night. Miquisqua had already got Lacenta into a canoe, when his brother came to the back of our garden, which lies near the sea-shore: they had each of them swift vessels, and a proper number of hands to go through their project. Miquisqua, imagining our family had got intelligence of this design, and was come with an armed force to prevent it, without speaking a word attacked his brother's party, which received him with such resolution, that both the brothers were left for dead, and many of their men slain. My brother and self being alarmed with the noise, ran out with some servants to know the meaning of it; when both parties, conscious of the injury they designed our family, turned their arms against us: we had no time to inquire into the reason of this treatment, and thought only of defending ourselves and offending our enemies, whom at last we put to flight.

"Our monarch, having received the present of twelve virgins, their beauty soon effaced the remembrance of my sister's charms, and his majesty repenting the sentence passed against my father, in whom he was sensible he had lost a loyal subject, a faithful and wise minister, and being moreover moved with compassion for the misfortune which had befallen our family, sent for me to court; was pleased to express a grief for what had happened; to promise me, that he would supply the loss of the father his passion had deprived me of, and having felt himself the power of love, bid me, if I could find, to bring back my sister, whom he was ready to pardon, though he could not forgive the injury he had received from her lover; he having made an ill use of his protection, and broken through the laws of common hospitality. In the interim it was discovered, that Manica had taken refuge

in a desolate island, whom whence, forced by necessity, he made excursions, and plundered his fellow-subjects, who lived near the sea-coasts, of corn and cattle. The island he fled to is a large rock, about three leagues in circumference, affords a spring of good water, and is inaccessible, except in one place, where the passage is both steep and straight. He had with him twenty resolute fellows, who followed his fortunes. The King of Minaca, having intelligence of the place of his retreat, sent to take him two hundred men; but they found, after several attempts, in which they lost one half of their company, that it was not feasible: wherefore they returned, resolving to come again with a greater number of canoes, and starve him to a surrender. Manica, imagining this their design, in the night of that day in which they drew off put to sea, to seek some other asylum more secure, but he was unhappily, by strong contrary winds, driven towards the coast of Minaca, and fell in with a canoe which carried forty men of those who were sent to take him. They immediately knew and attacked him, he did all that could be expected from a brave man, but was killed in the engagement; his crew taken prisoners, soon after executed; my sister carried to the court of Minaca, and by the king sent home under a strong convoy. Our monarch received the account of these particulars without the least emotion; and, sending for me, said, 'Your sister will soon arrive, and you may dispose of her as you think proper; the contempt with which she has treated me, has extinguished that flame which her beauty had excited. On her arrival, she and Lacenta desired to retire from the world, and withdrew to a country-seat I have, which lies near the sea-coast, where they would see none but the domestics that attended them. Phanasac, the son of Manquabac's brother, irritated at the misfortunes which the fatal beauties of my sisters had brought upon his family, vowed revenge; and, hearing that they were retired into the country, he fitted out a canoe with twelve men, landed, surprised my sisters, and carried them off with design, as I learned

from one of his dying companions, to convey them to his house, and put them to the most cruel death. I arrived by water to visit my sisters while his canoe was yet in sight, and learning from my servants what had happened, immediately pursued and overtook the ravishers. Phanasac was killed in the engagement which you saw, and but three of his men have escaped alive, by favour of the woods in which they sought shelter. The lady, whom you charitably assisted, is the disconsolate Manilla."

The prince was very attentive to this history of the fatal beauties, and was going to make his reflections upon it, when they perceived an unusual swell of the sea at some little distance before the head of the canoe, which greatly surprised all on board; and, discovering it to be occasioned by the wantonness of a monstrous whale, they changed their course to avoid being overset by the monster, which all that day, at the same distance, kept them company, and drove them, by keeping between the island of Mazliqua and them, quite out of their knowledge. Though they saw no more of this dangerous companion the next morning, yet they could discover no land for several days after, and their provision being all consumed, they had nothing to support them but the hopes they placed in the providence of Rimac; which delivered them from their fears of perishing by hunger, and brought them, the day after their stores had failed them, to a pleasant island, plentifully stored with necessary fruits and chrystal springs for the support of life. They here landed, drew their canoes ashore, and, after having refreshed themselves by the side of a spring issuing from a large hollow rock, they gathered moss, and made a cabin with boughs for the ladies to repose themselves, while Pariaphaquaw and the prince went to explore the island, which, by the natural disposition of small hills, vallies, lakes, rivers and trees, surpassed all the works of art, and afforded a most grateful and delightful prospect to the eye. As they ascended to the summit of a hill, which arose with an easy and gradual ascent, clothed

with cedar and orange-trees, but clear from all underwood or shrubs, which might encumber a passenger, they espied on the right a little cabin, which they soon reached; and as they drew near to inquire, if they found any inhabitant, the name of the island, to which they were so providentially guided, a venerable old man, leaving the cabin, came forwards to meet and receive them. Parisphaquaw no sooner cast his eyes upon him, but he cried, "O heavens! what is it I see—it is the spirit of my deceased parent." "Be not surprised, my son," replied the supposed ghost, "I am not an airy substance, but thy real father, preserved by the mercy of Rimac and the friendship of Zamqua, who had orders to see me privately beheaded, a favour allowed to my past services. I expected you, my two daughters, who I suppose are with you, and the great prince now in your company, about this time. To put an end to the surprise which I perceive my last words have given you, know that you are now in the miraculous island, in which is the principal oracle of the great Rimac, and from that I was foretold your arrival." Having said this, he tenderly embraced his son, each pouring forth tears of joy at this happy, and to the latter, unexpected meeting. Having thus given way to the first transports of affection, the father saluted Prince Houac with extraordinary marks of respect and deference; then, placing himself between his beloved son and his princely guest, he led them into his hut, placed them on green sward, and said, "I should be impatient to see my daughters, but that I think it necessary to refresh you, and to allow them to recover themselves after the fatigue and apprehensions of their voyage. I am sure they are arrived with you, as it is impossible for the oracle to fail." The prince answered,—that he was in the right, and gave a signal proof of his affection, in delaying the satisfaction of embracing two such amiable daughters; for their surprise and joy to see so tender a parent, added to the fatigue undergone, might be attended with unhappy consequences: add

ing, that to divert the time, he, and no doubt his son, should be greatly obliged, if he would give himself the trouble to acquaint them with the manner of his preservation, and how he got to that island.

HOUR LXXXVI.

"PRINCE," said he, "I shall readily obey you and gratify my son; but you must primarily oblige me, by taking some refreshment." Having said this, he arose and told them, old men were the properest guides for the young, wherefore he would take the liberty of going before a sovereign prince. Houac replied, he should be ever pleased to tread in the steps of one of his wisdom and experience; as he never did believe, and never should, however princes might be flattered by their attendants, that wisdom was inherent with royalty. The old minister made no reply, but went into another room, only two being visible in his cottage, and descending an easy declivity, which at first sight and at a little distance seemed a pit, led the prince to a magnificent room, formed by nature of a solid rock. It was in the form of an octagon, and in every square was a door, which gave admittance to either offices, or lodging-rooms, hewed out by the labour of the hand. The roof of this first was a natural arch, and the other chambers were wrought in imitation of it. In the middle of the hall was placed a transparent table of blue stone, veined with silver. There were no windows to admit light, which was supplied by the refulgent brightness of a large white jewel fixed in the middle of the roof. A vast rock of this stone is in the centre of the miraculous island. When it is hewn out, though very soft while in its natural bed, it not only acquires an adamant hardness in being exposed to the air, but imbibes and retains the rays of the sun; the absence

of which it makes amends for, by emitting a fine daylight without heat. Every thing in the room was as magnificent as the table, which at first attracted their eyes; and nothing necessary was wanting. The ancient minister desired them to seat themselves on marble seats, which without a visible hand were immediately placed round the table, and that also by invisible means, was covered with mats of the most beautiful colours and most excellent workmanship. After this a most elegant collation appeared on the table. The old gentleman, by his example, invited them to eat; and, while they were at their repast, they were entertained with the harmony of melodious voices, accompanied with instruments; yet was there no appearance of any person but who were at table. Manibashiqua, such was the minister's name, remarking the surprise apparent in the faces of his son and the prince, at events so preternatural, at least in their opinions, thus addressed himself to them: "I read in the countenances of both, an astonishment at your being entertained by invisibles. This proceeds from your being acquainted with nothing but corporeal beings; and never having learned, that as the superficies of the earth is the destined habitation of men and beasts, so the other elements, and the interior of this opaque planet, which we live upon, are also inhabited by, and replete with creatures adapted to their respective allotted abodes.

"These are, like us, the work of the power and wisdom of the ever adorable Rimac; and through his mercy are employed as his ministers, to be assistant to men; to such of them, I should say, whose purity of life allures them by a sympathetic power to be constantly about them, to forewarn, by dreams, or what we call presages, of dangers, and to animate them in every virtuous action. The man who can entirely divest himself of his passions, looks upon every good that befals him, the pure effect of Rimac's benevolence; and, whatever evil he suffers, the just consequence of his misdoings; who is neither elated with prosperity, nor depressed by adversity, but in either condition

has his eye and heart upon heaven, is doubtful in the former, and full of hope in the latter, will surely find the assistance of these ministers, who will, like a shield, bear off the attacks of pride on the one hand, and of despair on the other. Those who now regale us are aërial bodies, pure and beautiful as light, and who, by a mysterious intercourse with men, prevent the entire degeneracy of the world, and are the parents of such as exceed others in, and are eminent for, their virtues, strength or wisdom: they are called Zylphana. There are others who inhabit the element of fire, called the Purocama; others again, stationed in the seas and rivers, called Okapotomoka; and those, which dwell in the bowels of the earth, are the Geaphaka. The sun is inhabited by the Purocama; and the other planets, which are so many worlds, have their respective inhabitants. The light they afford us is either genuine, like that of the sun, or reflected, like that of the moon. Though, as I have said, these ministers of Rimac are guardians to the virtuous, they fly the vicious, and such as are under the displeasure of Rimac, if not induced, by a sincere contrition, to hover round and protect them. Thus much I thought proper to inform you, that you might put an end to your astonishment; and that I might give Prince Houac the consolation of telling him, that he is under the vigilant care of the Purocama, whose protection he experienced on the desolate island, and that this pure being will never desert him till he forgets his duty to that omnipotent Power, from whose goodness he has existence. I can make you no farther discoveries on this head. If you are curious to be acquainted with these pure beings, to see and converse with them, it depends on you alone. By a thorough mortification of your passions, and unfeigned submission to the will of Rimac, you may attain that happiness, with which, if once blessed, you will, in comparison of it, esteem honours, power, riches, and every pleasure the world can offer, as vile and below your notice. I shall now satisfy your curiosity with a short account of my escaping from

this sentence pronounced against me, by my incensed monarch. Zamaqua, having received orders to see me beheaded, took me under a strong guard to his own house, and with great inhumanity, as I then thought, ordered me to be thrust into a noisome dungeon. I expostulated with him on this cruel procedure, and told him it was not the command he had from the king, who had pronounced the sentence of my immediate death. He replied that the king was too mild in such sentence; that an immediate death was not a punishment adequate to the crime of having irritated so great a monarch; that I need not apprehend his not obeying his majesty, with regard to the seeing me put to death; but he was resolved to make me die in a manner, which should also make me sensible of my death. In saying this, he ordered the guards to push me into the darksome cavern he had appointed for my reception, and, fastening the door, discharged them. This usage from Zamaqua, a man to whom I had been a father, whom I had raised by my interest with the king, and whom I had ever esteemed a man of virtue, was as mortifying to me, as the sentence of my death was shocking. What cruel reflections did this ingratitude cause me! I had not been two hours in these agitations of mind, when I heard the door open, and to my great surprise Zamaqua came in without attendance, bearing in his hand a lighted torch: he tenderly embraced, and addressed me in words to this effect: 'My dear friend and patron, pardon a severity which I was necessitated to put on before the guards, for your preservation: the term of your imprisonment is at an end; follow me, that I may lodge you more conveniently, though neither according to your rank nor merit.' Without saying more, he went out, and I followed him to a large room; where, being seated, he told me that he should be guilty of the blackest vice a mean soul could be capable of—ingratitude, did he not prefer my life to his own, since to me he owed his all. That he was

extremely happy to be charged with the commission of seeing me put to death, as he should never obey the king's command, which he was certain he would repent, when he was returned to the use of that reason passion had deprived him of. I answered, that I was fully convinced of his friendship, but that I should be guilty of the vice which appeared to him so odious, if I suffered him to hazard his own life for the preservation of mine. He would not let me proceed, but desired me to take some refreshment, and he would immediately after convince me, that he should risk nothing in doing what even his duty to his prince would engage him to do, had he no obligations to me: that he was certain he should have the king's thanks, whenever he was acquainted with his daring to have contradicted his commands, and that he should beside have the blessing and love of the public attend him. He then, diverting his eyes from me as speaking to another, said, 'Erasmioska! lovely fair, unspotted as the limpid streams, in which thou dost delight to sport; beautiful as truth; benign as genial heat; glorious as the sun; inviting as Favonian gales; fragrant as the orange-flower; thou joy of life, who seest and knowest my present anguish for this my friend, my patron, nay, my father, vouchsafe him thy protection, if my unaltered fondness, if the purity of my thoughts, if justice, honour, friendship, merit thy regard, bless him with a sight of thy transporting charms, and safe convey him beyond the reach of headstrong and despotic power.' No sooner had he spoken, but a lady of enchanting beauty appeared near me; and, speaking to Zamaqua, said, 'You may, in a cause so just, command the utmost of my power; Rimac approves thy grateful friendship; and whatever can be pleasing in his sight, is by us undertaken with alacrity. Thy intreaties, then, my dear Zamaqua, were superfluous, and I could almost chide thee for them, as they seem to speak a doubt of my affection. Thy friend need apprehend no danger, either for himself or thee: but,

as he has this day taken nothing, let him recruit his spirits with a light repast, and then take thy farewell embrace.'

HOUR LXXXVII.

"AT this word, arose a table replenished with the most exquisite viands, such as both my eyes and palate had been strangers to; but which attracted the former, and delighted the latter. The liquors were not only delicious, but odoriferous and invigorating. I found my spirits greatly raised, without the least symptom of intoxication. When we had finished our meal, Erasmioska said, 'My dear Zamaqua, a friend of mine of the Zylphana, will take care of your patron, and convey him to our element, where my companions of the Okeopotomaka will join me to provide for his safety in the miraculous island; till the king, sensible of his own rashness, and grieving for the loss of his faithful minister, shall give me an opportunity to restore him to his native land. It is time you should now bid him adieu.' Zamaqua and I embraced each other: I was suddenly snatched up into the air, and, in a very short space, set down in a lucid chariot on the side of the ocean. Erasmioska placed herself by me, and giving a loose to the reins, the sea-horses, which drew this wonderful machine, plunged downwards, and the waters formed a chrystalline arch over our heads. We drove with incredible swiftness on this watery element, which seemed condensed under our chariot wheels; and, in about the space of six hours, we emerged on the shore of this island. Erasmioska then, calling on her friend of the Zylphana, who had transported me through the air, 'Elebatoska,' said she, 'I recommend this virtuous man to your care, to provide for and to protect.' Elebatoska, appearing at these words, surprised

me no less with the resplendency of her beauty, than Erasmioska had done. 'Tell me,' said I, 'whether ye are deities, or inhabitants of the heavenly region, where the all-powerful Rimac solely rules; or whether ye are his illustrious messengers, by his mercy ordered to watch over and protect the just and innocent; and what adoration, if any, or what thanks am I to pay to you for this kindly and supernatural assistance?' 'We are,' said Elebatoska, 'creatures formed, like you, by the will and word of Rimac; deities there are none, but subordinate ministers. Rimac is alone the grand object of adoration; and the pleasure of assisting those, whose virtues merit our care, afford us full satisfaction. Thank Rimac, and while you continue in your duty to him, depend on friendship.' Erasmioska spoke much to the same effect; and, taking her leave, sunk into the briny plain. I have never since had the pleasure of seeing her; though, as I am informed by Elebatoska, it was she who ordered the monstrous whale to drive you off your course; and she conducted you hither, to give me the satisfaction of embracing my dear children, and them the pleasure of seeing a parent, of whom they thought themselves deprived. There are some other particulars, which as yet I am not allowed to mention. The inhabitants of this island are the descendants of these elementary people, by their intercourse with mankind; they are all upon a level, and all dedicated to the service of Rimac, whose temple here is the most magnificent under the sun, as it was raised by workmen endued with more than human knowledge, assisted by the elementary race; and the walls built of the same stone as this, which now affords us light. As this temple is in the centre of the island, it emits the imbibed rays of the sun when that is absent, and affords us one perpetual day. Elebatoska introduced me to the priests, and I had the honour to be admitted an inhabitant by an universal consent of the people assembled on that account. My fair protectress caused this habitation to be provided for me, and it is she who far

nishes me, not only with all the conveniences, but affords me the greatest pleasures of life, to which those in high stations and in courts are entire strangers, as I have been to all manner of care and anxiety; Elebatoska assuring me, that I need apprehend nothing for your welfare; that she should watch over my family; that I should have the pleasure of seeing you speedily, and return with you, if I thought proper, to my native country; and the oracle having both confirmed what she said, and named the very time of your arrival, which has happened accordingly." Prince Honac, fetching a sigh, asked if it was lawful for him to consult the oracle? "It is," said Manabashiqua; "but you must first prepare yourself by prayer, abstinence and washing, six times a day for the space of three days; though I doubt your receiving a consolatory answer, as you have not yet appeased the wrath of the offended Rimac." "Alas!" replied the prince, "he knows all hearts, and therefore is acquainted with the sincerity of my repentance." "Prince," answered Manabashiqua, "do you not deceive yourself? Is not your penitence rather proceeding from your sufferings, than from an abstracted love and veneration of the Deity?" "Ah! sir," said Honac, "though I well know the attributes of Rimac; though I have often experienced his mercy, as well as felt his heavy displeasure; though he ought to be the chief object of our love, as he is love himself; yet, as we scarcely know any thing but by the means of our senses, how is it possible to attain to that abstracted love you mention, of an object, which does not condescend to be known to us, otherwise than by his attributes; of whom we have an idea, but can have no imagination, as we can give no form to that Being which takes in even infinity?"

"Yet, prince," answered the venerable host, "this is required, and as it is required we must conclude it is possible. Rimac cannot command what is unjust, as this would be, were it not in our power to perform: but that it is, many inhabitants of our island, and no doubt elsewhere, are sufficient proof.

I don't say this is easy, or that we are of ourselves capable of this abstracted love; but address yourself to Rimac, and doubt not his assistance: his ears and arms are always open to hear and receive the humble penitent. When you reflect that Rimac, as he is infinitely powerful, is also infinitely just and merciful, you can have no ground to despair of conciliating his favour, if you persevere in endeavouring it." "I thank you, sir," replied Prince Honac, "for the consolation you give me." Parisphaquaw asked his father, if he did not think it time for him to return to the canoe, and bring his sisters. "My daughters," said the minister, "fatigued with your voyage, yet sleep, and I would not disturb them; but were they awake, our going to the sea-side is needless; for they are already in this habitation, conveyed hither by the friendly care of Elebatoska. Let us leave them to their repose, while I entertain you with a view of the neighbouring country; and, at a distance from the summit of a hill, give you a sight of the most wonderful structure in the universe, which it is not lawful for you to approach till you are purified; for should any venture to go near it, without a preparatory purification, his rashness would be punished by the loss of sight, from the brightness which its walls emit." Saying this he arose, and led the prince and his son to a beautiful grove, which, by a gentle ascent of half a league in length, brought them to the top of a hill, from whence they had a sight of the magnificent temple; which, though at some leagues distant, reflected so strong a light, that their eyes could scarcely support the lustre. "I beg sir," said the prince, "let us return, that I may lose no time, but immediately enter upon preparing myself to approach this wonderful fabric, and consult the oracle." "I am not less anxious," subjoined Parisphaquaw, "to have a nearer view of this glorious structure; wherefore, if you please, sir, we will instantly return." "You shall both be satisfied," replied his father; "my daughters will awake by the time we have gained my cell." When they were arrived at

it, he led them into an inner room, where they saw the ladies just awaking, stretched on two couches of odoriferous flowers, supported by lions of the finest emerald, and covered with cotton interwoven with gold. The surprise of seeing their father, and finding themselves in an unknown place, prevented their speaking. The good old man tenderly embraced them, and bid them put an end to their astonishment; "For," said he, "nothing is impossible to Rimac, who saved me from impending death, and, as an additional mercy, has blessed me with the sight of my dear children, whom he has in compassion protected, and whom he will, at length, deliver from all their troubles, as he has ever rewarded virtue and piety. The means he was pleased to employ for my preservation, I have already told your brother and this prince, and will acquaint you with, when they are retired to their devotions." The ladies with tears of joy embraced his knees, and hung about him, sincerely praising that merciful and omnipotent Power, who had so miraculously restored them their lost parent. Being informed by the oracle, and the necessary preparations to consult them, they asked, if women were allowed to approach the temple; and being informed, by their father, that neither sex was excluded, they begged they might also go into retirement; which being agreed to by their father, he conducted them into different apartments, each supplied with limpid fountains, where they continued three days in fasting, washing, and prayers: at the end of which space, they met in a hall, into which the prince and Parisphaquaw were first introduced; taking a slight repast, retired to rest, and the next morning were preparing to walk to the temple. The father told the young ladies that the journey would be too great for them to attempt on foot, and would even fatigue the men: wherefore, he had prayed the charming Elebatoska to convey them all thither. "She readily consented to my request for you three, my children; but said, she durst not incur the anger of Rimac, with regard to Prince Houac, as every

power on earth, in air, or in the water, is forbid to assist him. He must therefore depend upon his own fortitude, if he cannot engage the favour of some one among the Purocama." The prince sighed at these words. "Well," said he, "let me suffer as I deserve, and support my sufferings as I ought; that I may, by an humble resignation and steady perseverance, efface the crime which has brought this punishment upon me. Let us set forward; I doubt not but my strength will carry me through this journey." "Prince," said Parisphaquaw, "I will bear you company." Saying this, they all went out; and a cloud, descending, enveloped all but Prince Honac, and immediately carried them out of his sight. The delightful prospect vanished, and he found himself in a sandy desart, exposed to the piercing rays of the sun, which darted with intolerable heat upon his head, while his feet were scorched with the almost burning sands. This sudden change and disappointment had almost got the better of the prince's constancy: but, upon recollection, he bowed his head, and said, "Blessed be the will of Rimac, whose creature I am, and of whom he has a right to dispose as he shall please to decree. May his compassion enable me to submit, however sharp his inflictions, with true humility, and banish every murmuring and rebellious thought from my mind. He travelled all that day, tormented with heat and thirst, but saw no end of the desart, which afforded not one tree for shelter. He lay that night on the sands, and with the first dawn of day he went on. About noon, he discovered a mountain so stupendously high, that its sharp top appeared a prodigious height above the clouds, which seemed to encircle its waist. He reached the foot of this mountain about sunset, and had the good fortune to discover a spring of water, and some banana-trees, which greatly refreshed him.

HOUR LXXXVIII.

HE having quenched his thirst, and eaten of the bananas, sought for and found a cavern, in which he rested that night: the next day he attempted to cross over the mountain, which bounded the desart, and run in one continued chain on either hand of him, as far as he could extend his sight. He laboured all that day, but though, by the difficulty of ascending among the craggy rocks, he gained but little way, yet he was not discouraged; finding that a number of rivulets issued from the side of the hill, and that it afforded plenty of wild fruit to alleviate his hunger, and support his strength. After a moon's fatigue, and often hazarding his life through the steepness of rocks which he was obliged to climb, some of which by being loose threatened his destruction, he gained the summit, but was then ready to perish by cold. He was several days descending on the other side, which was terminated by a pleasant and fruitful valley, that led to a large town two days' journey distant from the foot of the mountain. But how great was his surprise and horror, to see the inhabitants, though of human shape, yet with heads of different beasts; some had asses, some goats, some lions, and some dogs' heads. As soon as he was perceived, they flocked round him as a monster, seized, bound, and carried him before their prince, who had the head of a sheep: but his prime minister had that of a wolf.

The prince looked at him with great indifference, and asked, why they brought so hideous a monster into his presence; and ordered him to be removed from his sight, as he gave them horror. The prime minister commanded him to be thrown into a fathomless pit, into which they cast their dead. This order was almost as soon put in execution as given. He was led to the place and precipitated into this dreadful gap, and reached the bottom without being sensible of the fall. "Rimac," said he, "who has

himself for this weakness, having often presumed mentally to expostulate with that over-ruling Power, which formed and supports the world, when under afflicting pressures. That he was sensible of, and heartily repented, his arrogant folly, and hoped it would not be imputed to him."

They finished their repast in discourse of the like nature, in which Galodesca remarked to him—that the life of man in comparison to eternity, was like a point with regard to the universe; that there was on earth nothing which could make mortals happy; every satisfaction, the most exalted stations, had a dash of bitterness purposely by the wise decree of Rimac thrown in, that men might not be fond of these transitory things, but extend their views beyond this world, and fix their hopes of happiness there alone, where only it is to be found, in the enjoyment of the presence of Rimac; which they must never hope for but by purity of life, the practice of all moral virtues, and a grateful return of thanks and praise to the almighty Power, whose mercy is over all his works. She farther added,—that men were so apt to deceive one another, nay, to impose upon themselves, that they endeavoured to do so with the all-seeing Rimac, and fancy he will be satisfied with forms and ceremonies. If they offer their sacrifices with pomp and an outside shew of religion, it is sufficient to atone for a vicious mind, a corrupted heart, and a scandalous life. Nay, some princes are so besotted as to imagine, that Rimac has a regard to their high station, and that they may be indulged in vices which are punishable in their subjects; or, more properly speaking, that what is a crime in the lower class of men is none in them. Hence proceed the little faith among the rulers of the earth; the infamous lives of many supreme magistrates, who will by turns frequent the temples of Rimac and the chambers of their mistresses; and, from offering their incense to Rimac, force away such wives of their vassals as have the misfortune to excite their desires. Hence the spoiling of their people; hence their

unjust invasion of each other, and the sacrifice of thousands of lives, from the false maxim of what is advantageous is lawful; from the specious epithet of ambition, given to lust of power; from the greatest cruelties, rapine, and murder, being termed heroic, and from the prince who is guilty of crimes, for which he punishes private men with death, being deified by the mouths of flatterers. But they will find they are in the eyes of Rimac no more than men; and their wanton abuse of power will be as severely punished, as that power had been ill understood. The example of a sovereign is very efficacious. The court forms itself to the taste and bias of the prince, and the common people copy after the court. Consequently, tyranny in the kingdom of a cruel prince will be propagated to the lowest rank, and humanity be banished from among his subjects; avarice, where the prince is tinctured with that mean vice, will make his ministers voraciously plunder the people to gratify the sordid passion of their master, and to share in the plunder; and the people, as they have not power, will apply themselves to the study of all the little dirty tricks and artifices, all the infamous schemes and villanies, to prey upon one another. Thus the ambition of a prince, that has the unjust concupiscence of adding still to his dominions by robbing his neighbours, will taint those near him, and may, perhaps, inspire his ministers to copy his example, and raise themselves by his downfal. "I will," continued she, "give you an example of this in your own family. Your father was not satisfied with the extended dominions which he inherited from his ancestors; but, led by a false notion of glory, which indeed flows only from virtuous actions, invaded and subdued the states of his nearest neighbours, and meditated an universal monarchy, as his success had greatly elated him, and enlarged his ambitious views. While his youth and vigour lasted, he himself headed his armies; but, in the decline of his days, he entrusted them to his favourite, who was also his first minister, a man who had gained his affections by his

obsequious behaviour and incessant flatteries. This general immediately formed the design of supplanting your father, and of transferring the throne to himself and family: I must tell you, he neither feared Rimac nor valued man, and had nothing but his own interest in view. No wonder he repaid your father's accumulated favours with ingratitude, for who is not bound down by religion, will hardly be restrained by point of honour. Your father, abandoning himself to an indolent luxurious life, left the disposal of all posts in the government and army to his favourite, who made an ill use of his master's confidence, or rather weakness, strengthening himself with a great train of dependents, who were given to understand, that the continuance or augmentation of his power was the only security of their fortunes. You were an obstacle to his views; wherefore, as your excelling both in the form of your person, the endowments of your mind, and in the peformance of those princely exercises in which you had been trained up, had gained you the envy of the young nobility, he took advantage of it: and, by frequently speaking of you, as a prince of a haughty and tyrannical disposition, wrought their envy up to an inveterate hatred, and forced your father, as you too well know, to send you into banishment.

HOUR LXXXIX.

"THIS step of the king's he represented to the common people as a most unnatural act of barbarity; asking, what they could expect from a tyrant, who could so inhumanly treat his only son, for no other reason, but his virtue being a reproach to his own vicious course of life, which was a scandal to human nature. In a word, if they tolerated this cruelty, and suffered the loss of their prince, whose banishment

was only a prelude to his death, as it was but a short step from the disgrace of a prince to his grave, they might expect he would not spare them in either their lives or properties. In short, he irritated the common people against their sovereign, by a detail of imaginary evils, and made them the instruments of his king's death, his own exaltation and of their misery, by being the very tyrant he had painted your father, and securing to himself the throne by the murder of all the ancient nobility and honest men, and by raising to dignity the meanest and most profligate wretches; their wickedness being to him the strongest recommendation. These made the unhappy people sensible of the difference between an usurped and lawful power, by treating them as abject slaves, over whom they exercise a despotic sway, the just reward of their rebellion. Believe me, prince, to return to what I was saying before, I gave your father's example, that a sovereign who does not set out with a fund of probity, and discourage all low circumvention, deceit, and false appearances in his ministers, must be ever uneasy, and never certain that he is rightly informed. Were there no over-ruling power, were religion a politic institution, princes, for whose sakes this institution must be supposed to have been published to curb the multitude, must be very impolitic, to ridicule, by their course of life, the greatest security, the strongest barrier of their power. But this is not the case. There is an over-ruling, an omniscient, an omniformant Being, whom we know by his attributes and works, which have informed us of the former: and man may assure himself, as he is an emanation from that divinity, and in a state of probation while upon earth, that he either approaches near to, or is removed at a distance from him, as his life is agreeable, or repugnant to those attributes; and an entire separation from Rimac, or despair grounded on consciousness of man's impurities, is the greatest torture that can be suffered; far exceeding any infliction which less affects the mind, though more terrifying to the beholders, if any, as few are,

and that by our power alone, admitted to see the miseries of the wicked in their last state."

Having said this, the earth opened, and an ocean of liquid flame appeared, which seemed impervious; but, upon Gaiodesca's advancing, it divided, and left them a free passage to a gloomy region, which received no light but what resulted from the fiery sea. Their ears were here saluted with the most terrible shrieks, the noise of chains and whips, which struck the prince with a panic fear, and erected the hair of his head. The air of this place was so very stifling hot, foggy, and of such a noisome smell, that he could never have supported it, had he not been assisted by Gaiodesca, who gave him a bottle, which, being smelt to, was a preventive, not only to the venomous effects of this pestilential air, but even to the stench which he was no longer sensible of. The ground was covered with the most hideous and most venomous serpents of enormous size; and birds of the most frightful make, armed with monstrous beaks and talons, screaming terribly, hovered over their heads; the sulphureous sands, on which they trod, rising with sudden gusts of wind like mountain seas, threatened destruction, but fell into a level surface when near Gaiodesca. This plain led them to a mountain full of caverns, out of which issued rivers of liquid fire. They ascended this seeming inaccessible mountain with as little difficulty as if they had travelled upon a carpet ground, and descended the other side, covered with a deep snow and monstrous rocks of ice. Nothing human, or appertaining to and dwelling on the convexity of the earth, could have supported the piercing cold, but by a supernatural assistance. At the foot of the hill, they entered upon a large plain of ice and snow. "These," said the virgin, "are waters concealed, which your majesty can scarcely conceive; and of which I could have no idea, had it not been revealed to me; and, indeed, I ought to have given your majesty this definition, before I had mentioned the torture of this excessive cold, which is beyond all comparison with

that which we feel when the sun is hid from us, and sharp winds with rains make us tremble. At the end of this plain was a magnificent structure. Here," said Gaiodesca, "is the judgment seat of the avenging angel of the great Rimac, who examines every the minutest action, idle words, lascivious thoughts, and unjust designs of men, from the book of their conscience in which they stand recorded, and passes sentence according to their demerits. He now sits upon the examination of those who inhabit the hemisphere, which you have no notion of, and who as little know any thing of your part of the world; a people, whom I have already said, will one day punish the idolatry of your descendants, though many ages will intervene. It is not lawful for you to enter this hall; but as the condemned pass I will point out to you their crimes, and acquaint you with the sentence passed upon them. I mean such of them as may prove a lesson for your future government, if it shall please Rimac to restore you either to your own right, or to the kingdom of your lovely queen. But here comes a couple of wretches, linked together in chains of glowing metal. The ropes about their neck, which sent them out of the world, by a just, yet a too mild punishment, will be a constant and galling memento of their master's ingratitude; for whom they harassed the people, and to whose resentment they meanly gave them up. The king, whose ministers these were, was extremely covetous, a vice, which, of all others, is the most abject in a sovereign. To gratify the avarice of their master, they had a set of profligate wretches in pay, who accused the wealthiest among the people of crimes against the state; and as these their judges were interested in finding them guilty, they condemned them to die. By this sentence they seized the effects of the pretended traitors to their master's use, and impoverished their relations to procure a pardon. This oppression, at length, grew intolerable, and, the people rising to protect their rights, the king pacified them by giving these instruments of his tyranny into their hands, who immediately hung them up. They are

now condemned to be eternally linked together in perpetual darkness, and as they preyed upon the people, a wolf is to feed upon them, and what he devours is minutely to be renewed, that their torments may have no end. Yonder prince, who is now coming out with an infernal guard of fiends surrounding him, usurped the throne of his brother, whose eyes he put out, and whom he thrust into a loathsome prison, where he perished miserably, is sentenced to sit upon a burning throne, with a diadem on his head also red hot. The wretch that follows him, by a cloak of uncommon sanctity betrayed his prince, and by abusing his power, was the cause of his being dethroned and murdered. He is condemned to a dungeon of serpents, to be stung eternally without respite. You see flying before a number of people pelting him with fire-balls, a wretch who overturned the liberties of his country, to enrich himself and family. He is sentenced to be thus to all eternity persecuted, vilified, and hunted by the people whom he had ruined. In a word," said the virgin, "there was never a public crime but was here punished." Galodesca then shewed him the quarter where particular crimes, as private murders, rapines, cheats, parricides, unclearness, adultery, theft, breach of trust, perjuries, blasphemy, ingratitude, &c. met with their just reward. She then returned with the prince to her own palace, and advising him to make his advantage of what he had seen, she and the house disappeared, and he found himself at the gate of the temple in the miraculous island, into which a priest introduced him. Having consulted the oracle, he received for answer, "Persevere and prosper."

The priest, who had admitted him into the temple, conducted him to a stately apartment, where he saw Parisphaquaw, his father and sisters. They embraced each other at this happy and unexpected meeting. The venerable minister told him, that the oracle had assured them of a speedy end being put to their troubles; that his daughter's husband, thought to be slain, was alive; that they should see again their native

land, and a continued scene of prosperous events would wipe away the remembrance of their past sufferings. The prince sincerely congratulated them on these tidings. He afterwards gave them an account of what had befallen him since the time that they were snatched away from him; and then asked the meaning of their continuing so long at the temple; the old gentleman answered, that they were ordered to perform their devotions in the temple for the space of three moons. The prince asked, what was become of the men and canoes, which had brought Parisphaquaw and the ladies, and was told, that Elebatoska provided for their support, and that they were well and safe from all danger. The prince having passed the space of a moon in this delightful place, every day visiting the sea-coast, and meditating the means for his getting thence, as none durst give him assistance, and the departure of Parisphaquaw and his family being uncertain, he perceived a large cave, into which his curiosity led him. Though he saw no opening but at the mouth, by which the light might be admitted, yet it was every where illuminated. He rambled in this cave, till having lost the entrance, and sought in vain to return to it, he laid him down to rest, as he was heartily fatigued. When he awoke, he found near him fruits and liquors for his refreshment. Having satisfied his hunger and thirst, he arose and travelled, till again tired he sought repose, and again found in awaking wherewithal to support him. Thus he went on for several days, and thought he heard the sea rolling over his head the greater part of the time. At length he perceived an outlet, which opened to a large plain, where he saw two armies drawn up and on the point of engaging.

HOUR XC.

HE addressed himself to one of the soldiers, and asked to what princes these different troops belonged? "We," said the man, "are the loyal subjects of the Queen of Hattun Rucana, who have taken arms to deliver her from the usurper of her kingdom, the magician Phampataborac, whose army is now drawn up against us as against rebels, for such they style us, who have all along preserved our duty untainted, and asserted the right of our injured sovereign. We would have remained quiet under the dominion of the usurper, both on account of the smallness of our number; for the greater part of our countrymen, allured by posts of preferment, or large presents, or intimidated by the severity with which such have been treated, who have unsuccessfully appeared in the cause of our injured mistress, have gone over to the party of Phampataborac: both for this reason, I say, and the absence of Prince Houac, the consort of our sovereign, we would have remained quiet had not our oppressions been insupportable: for we are informed by the oracle, till he is at our head we must not hope for success. We are therefore only on the defensive." "Am I then," said the prince, "in the kingdom of Hattun Rucana?" "You are most certainly," replied the other. "Who is the general that commands you?" "It is," said the soldier, "a stranger named Pahama." "Can you immediately bring me," said the prince, "to your general?" "You see him," answered the man, "exhorting the troops at the head of the first line." The prince made up to his friend in great haste; was immediately known and embraced by him. "My dear prince," said Pahama, "the great Rimac has assuredly sent you to give us victory: your arrival will give new life and courage to your subjects. I will instantly acquaint them with it by proclamation." "My dear Pahama," said Houac, "do nothing with precipitation. I can be of no advantage to you, neither can you hope

for success, while I continue deprived of the lance and talismans, which are in the temple of Rimac. Endeavour to come to terms with the enemy, and send out a messenger to propose a parley." While he was speaking, a great shout from the enemy's army made them imagine they were beginning the onset; but, looking that way, they found it was occasioned by the arrival of Phampataborac, who was mounted on a griffin, and descended to head his troops. Pahama followed the prince's advice, and sent one to propose some means of accommodation, but he returned with an absolute refusal of listening to other terms than those of the queen's party throwing down their arms, and surrendering at discretion. He gave them till the next morning, to consider whether they would or would not accept them. Pahama was for rejecting these infamous proposals with the scorn they merited; but Houac advised him to accept the delay, as no one knew what a small space of time might produce. A council was called, to which the prince made himself known, but strictly enjoined their concealing from the army his being among them, as it might from the dependance they had on the oracle, animate them to come to battle, which he apprehended, and but too justly, would turn to their disadvantage; for till he could find means to recover the lance and talismans, he should ever be of opinion, that pacific measures were the most salutary. Sunderpapaw, one of the council, who was a tool of the usurper's, and who had mixed with these loyalists to betray them, immediately sent Phampataborac advice of the prince's arrival. The magician, on hearing this news, offered a free pardon to them all if they would deliver up Houac. This was a villany none of the army, which was extremely elated with hearing the prince was come, would be guilty of: wherefore Sunderpapaw in the night, with a party of traitors which attended him, seized and carried the prince to Phampataborac's army. He the next morning ordered a pile of wood to be raised, which was soon done; as one side of the plain was bounded by a forest, which covered the

right wing of his army, and in sight of his friends brought out and bound the prince on the top of the pile. To which setting fire, Honac was instantly involved in the flames; but, to the great surprise of both armies, and to the confusion of the magician, a brighter flame than the rest wound round the prince, and carried him into the air out of the sight of all. Before they had well recovered their astonishment, they saw him return mounted on a fiery dragon, bearing in his hand the lance of the prophet: at the sight of which the magician bestrid his griffin, and endeavoured to save himself by flight; but the prince pursued him through the air, and having overtaken him, with a stroke of his lance drove him headlong and breathless to the earth. His griffin with horrid yellings, which struck the boldest in the armies with a panic fear, fled from before Honac, and was lost in the clouds. The dragon descending as soon as the prince alighted, vanished. Pahama ran with open arms to embrace him. "My dear friend," said Honac, "an humble resignation to the will of the great Rimac, has, by restoring me to his favour, given me possession of the lance of the prophet, my talismans, a transient sight of my adorable queen, and my lost eye."

Phampalaborac's army, having been witness of his death, deputed a general to offer their submission, with a surrender of their arms, and to throw themselves entirely upon his and the queen's mercy. The prince sent them word, that they might depend upon his intercession with their sovereign. On receiving this answer, they threw down their weapons and saluted him and his forces with shouts of joy, and the two armies united. The prince from an eminence harangued the troops; mitigated the guilt of those who had sided with the usurper, by throwing it upon the necessity they were under; extolled the fortitude of those who could neither be intimidated by his power, nor allured by his bribes to act contrary to the duty they owed their queen and country; exhorted both parties to bury all animosities in oblivion, and to have no other strife but that of excelling each

other in the love of their country, and the procuring its peace and happiness, which he would to the utmost of his power endeavour to advance. He then thanked those brave men who had appeared in arms for their queen, and applauded those who returned from, instead of persisting in their error. This speech was received with the greatest acclamations of the united army: then placing himself at their head he marched towards the metropolis of Hattun Rucana, whither he had sent one of the swiftest runners, to acquaint the princess of his approach; but she had, before the arrival of this messenger, been made acquainted with every event by the Parocama, or inhabitants of the fiery element, who had, by order of Rimac, taken Prince Houac into her protection; snatched him from the flames, which she had deprived of their burning quality, conveyed him to the temple of Rimac, put the lance and talismans into his possession, and one of them transforming herself into a fiery dragon, put his enemy into his power. The queen, informed of the safety of her beloved consort, and her happy situation, called together a council, acquainted her people with the unexpected and joyful change, and commanded public sacrifices and thanksgivings in all the temples; in which she having been cheerfully obeyed, and her subjects returning to their duty, she at the head of all the inhabitants, led by the priests crowned with garlands, went to meet her prince, when she was informed by messengers, that he was within a few hours march of the city. Never meeting was more moving. Before they embraced, each knelt and offered solemn thanks to Heaven for the mercies they had received, and ordered sacrifices to be offered, before they would indulge to their mutual satisfaction. These solemn acts of adoration being performed, the prince strained his lovely queen to his breast, while she bedewed his cheek with tears of joy, which was too great to allow for some time utterance to their words. The queen, notwithstanding the transports she felt, did not forget what was due to Phasima, who would accompany her in the pre-

cession, and whom she had made known to Prince Houac. He saluted her with all the respect due to her exalted rank, and jointly with his beloved consort, assured her of their friendship and assistance to restore her. For six moons after this happy change, the altars daily smoked, the temples re-echoed the praises of Rimac, and the people, made sensible, by the oppressions of Phampataborac, of the difference between their native lawful sovereign, and a strange prince, who had usurped the throne, gave all possible demonstrations of an unfeigned joy.

The day after Houac arrived at the palace, he began to give the queen an account of all that had befallen him; which, as they were often interrupted by public affairs and congratulatory compliments, he did not finish before the moon, which had begun, had half run its course. In return, the queen gave him a detail of what had happened to her from the time of their separation to that of their meeting.—

"Thus, sir," said the select virgin, "I have given you, in the story of Prince Houac, an example of fortitude and resignation to Providence, which overcame very severe trials, and crowned his humility and patience with the greatest happiness this life is capable of; for he not only was blessed with the most beautiful and virtuous of her sex, but with a queen who commanded a great and warlike nation, who made him the joyful father of a numerous issue, but he also recovered the throne of his ancestors, was prosperous in all undertakings, enjoyed a long and happy life, beloved by his subjects, revered by other sovereigns, and died in an old age, lamented by all who had ever heard his name on account of his virtues. Will the Ynca of Peru be second to any in greatness of soul, and suffer himself to be depressed by what he may term an adverse fate! Will he fold his arms, and, desponding, yield himself to be carried away with the stream! I mean, will he, by not making use of his reason, be hurried away by his passions! Will he rather chuse to become a prey to black despair, than shine an example of heroic virtue,

by proving he has a mind out of the reach of fortune, which, however severe in her persecutions, cannot triumph over his constancy! Will he expect obedience from his subjects, yet be so unjust to refuse his submission to the gods! But, sir," continued she, "if you will suffer yourself to be surpassed in fortitude by a prince; yet, surely, you will not allow a princess to out-go you in those noble, those exalted sentiments, which render mortals dear to Heaven, and engage its favour and protection!

HOUR XCI.

"WHEN I mention the fortitude of a princess, it is that of the Queen of Hattun Rucana." "What," said the ynca, "are the sufferings of Prince Houac to the affliction which I labour under? Was he driven from his regal state, and made a prisoner by his son? No; a subject, who owed his being in the world to another, who was not indebted to him for a paternal care, who had no obligation to him on the score of a tender affection, usurped his throne. It is true, rebellion in a subject is a crime of a black and horrid nature; but it receives a deeper dye when a son enters upon it, and breaks the bonds, not only of allegiance, but of blood. None but a parent can have a just idea of what I suffer; a trial which would, perhaps, have overcome the constancy of Prince Houac. But let me hear the story of the Queen of Hattun Rucana." "I shall obey your commands," replied the select virgin, "and, if you please to honour me with your attention, I will also conclude the respective stories of Phasima and Pahama, which may, I hope, prove as entertaining and instructive as any I have yet had the honour of relating to your majesty, to whom the providential goodness of Heaven has sent me by supernatural means to allure you into the paths of

virtue (from which you had suffered yourself to be led by the violence of your passions) with examples of true fortitude—a virtue, however boasted by many, is possessed by those only who pay due honour to the gods, from whom proceed every endowment of the mind, every embellishment of the soul: it cannot be supposed, that they will bestow the choicest of their blessings on those, who either neglect their worship or defy their power." "Postpone," said the king, "your moral reflections, and acquaint me with the remainder of the queen's story." The select virgin answered, "Suppose then, dread sovereign, that you hear the Queen of Hattun Rucana speaking to her beloved consort, to whom she gives an account of her adventures.—"The morning after our nuptials, my dear prince, I was greatly surprised at my awakening to find myself in a large forest, and in the utmost concern to know what was become of you. I arose from the mossy spot, on which I lay, and called you by name, loud as I could raise my voice; but convinced, after some time, of my loss of him, whom I valued beyond all comparison, more than my kingdom, I ran in a manner distracted through the wood, without knowing whither I wandered, till, finding my spirits fail, I laid me down under a cedar, where I fell asleep and dreamed, if it was not rather a vision, that a grave, but beautiful, matron came to me, and said, 'You grieve, my daughter, that you are afflicted, but have not once made the least reflection on the cause which brought you into your present deplorable situation; for what can be more wretched than to lie under the displeasure of the great Rimac, except the being entirely abandoned by him! However, despond not; a confession and sincere repentance of your fault may regain his favour, and restore you to what your error has deprived you of. You are not, indeed, the sole cause of this; the dissolute lives of your subjects, and the treachery of some of your council, have not a little contributed to a revolution, which will make such havoc, and cost such a number of lives, that many years of peace and plenty will scarcely repair the

damage.' When I awoke, I began to examine my past life, and could not attribute my misfortunes to any thing but my too great complaisance to you, which alone caused my neglecting of those sacrifices, and that solemn adoration and invocation due to Rimac, and, which omitted, have always brought severe punishments on the offenders. I immediately acknowledged and bewailed my folly; the tears I shed, and the hopes I conceived from my dream, if it was not somewhat more, in a great measure, alleviated the grief I laboured under. I wandered some days in this forest, supported by wild fruits and water, before I found any track; at length I luckily fell into a path which led to a small village, where I was informed, that the forest was called Cumaca, as was the village, and both were in the dominions of Hattun Rucana: which were in the power of Phampataborac, who, taking advantage of the queen's absence, stolen away by some magician, and never since heard of, had gotten possession. This account of myself and affairs was given me by the villagers, an hospitable people, who received and treated me with great humanity. I learned from them, that it was but two days journey for a good walker from this village to Santipawaw, the metropolis of that province, and that the residence of Prince Micapha, my relation, and hereditary governor of the province, from which the metropolis took its name, was not a full day's journey distant from us. This news greatly revived me. I knew the prince religious, brave, and loyal; and who beside the band of blood, being of the royal house, was attached to me by the ties of gratitude; as I had distinguished him from all my other relations and subjects, by a particular regard, and a number of favours. I asked if any of the village would deliver a message for me to the prince, who would well reward him for his trouble. A young man readily offered his service, and by him I sent the prince word, that I had lately seen the queen, and had from her a message to deliver him; and for that reason, as I was fatigued with a long journey,

hoped he would condescend to come to me without loss of time. In a word, this message brought him the next day before sun-set. As soon as I saw him I made signs, that he should pay me no marks of deference, though, indeed, this caution was unnecessary to one of his prudence, who, as I before had done, enjoined the messenger not to let any one know what message I had charged him to deliver. We went together into a room by ourselves, when he prostrated himself at my feet, and, in pathetic terms, expressed his joy for my safety, but lamented the unhappy situation of my affairs, which would not suffer him to give me refuge at his habitation, where I might be provided for in a manner somewhat more suitable to my high rank. 'For,' said he, 'though Phampataborac's policy has left me, in appearance, the government of my province; yet, in fact, I have no more than the empty title, by the number of troops which are quartered in the metropolis and large towns, as well as in the villages, so near the one to the other, that they may be assembled in a body in two days. Besides, he has such a number of spies over my actions, and dispersed every where among the loyal party, that nothing but the immediate hand of Heaven can restore you to your throne. You may, from what I have said, judge it would be dangerous to you to be with me, as he would doubtless have immediate notice of a stranger's lodging at my house, and easily discover who you are. That I have not,' continued the prince, 'lain these difficulties before you, to excuse my doing my duty, in using my utmost efforts for your interest, as my actions shall convince you; but that you may not attribute to my want of zeal, the precautions and time, which prudence and your service oblige me to take, to have even a prospect of success. We are all in the hands of Rimac, and what seems impracticable to short-sighted mortals, is easy to omnipotence. May he inspire me the means to serve you; that my endeavours may be as prosperous as your cause is just. I would have you continue where you are, as the people of this village have

but little commerce with those of Santipewaw; till I can better provide for your security, which shall be with all the expedition that the required secrecy will admit.' I answered him in few words,—that I had ever esteemed him the man I found him, religious, loyal, and prudent; that I would be guided by his advice, and hoped, from the justice of my cause, and piety of his life, that Ilimac had chosen him the instrument to deliver myself and country from oppression. 'Madam,' said he, 'the ways of Ilimac are inscrutable. He sometimes suffers his most zealous votaries to become the scorn and contempt of the most profligate; wherefore, let us rather build upon his mercy than the goodness of our cause. Let us act according to the dictates of a conscience which fears to offend him, and leave the issue to his providence.' As a longer conference he thought might be taken notice and talked of by the villagers, he took his leave, with a promise of letting me hear from him as soon as it was convenient. I continued in the village, where I was treated with more respect from the time of Micapha's visit. It was the fourth part of a moon before I had any message from him; at the end of which space a swift runner brought me word, that the prince desired I would be at the end of the village about the middle of the following night, where I should find people who would conduct me to a place of safety. I obeyed this summons, and found twenty men armed with bows and lances; and others with a hammock to carry me, to the number of thirty-two, to relieve one another. I travelled till towards day-break, when we entered a wood, where Prince Micapha, with about a dozen friends, met and conducted me to a spacious cave, which he had furnished with necessaries, and in which I found some ladies of my court in whom he could confide to attend me. As the prince and his friends had watched all night, that I was somewhat fatigued with my journey and want of sleep, we retired to several cavities in the rocky cell to rest. When I arose, we entered into a consultation on what steps were proper

to be taken for recovering my kingdom. My council consisted of the thirteen I have taken notice of. One of these proposed assassinating the usurper; but, to my unspeakable satisfaction, it was unanimously rejected, as an action too black for a crowned head to countenance, and as too impolitic, since it might equally expose a lawful prince and an usurper, should the mean example be given. Some were of opinion, that if I shewed myself to my people, they would immediately desert Phampataborac, whom they secretly hated, though their interest or fear made them outwardly espouse his cause. This was rejected as too hazardous. The slavish temper of the people was too well known to Prince Micapha, to build any hopes of succeeding upon the ground of their courage. 'I own,' said he, 'we were once as famous for actions as we are now infamous for our degeneracy. Oppression on a generous spirit is like the bending a bow, which recovers with a spring proportionable to the strength which draws it; but on the dastardly it has a quite different effect. Men who have a sense of honour, and are animated by a love of their country, will sooner hazard a hundred lives, had they so many, than submit their necks to a foreign yoke; but, alas! how many of this cast, and how many thousand for every one of this character, who would bear any, the most abject, the most wretched life, rather than make the least attempt, accompanied with danger, to shake off the burthen under which they groan! I would rather, madam, advise your sending to the King of Misaquaquaw, and require his assistance. If he will furnish you with some veteran troops, the brave and loyal of your subjects will immediately join them. I give this advice, as it is not impossible but his generosity for a distressed sovereign may get the better of his policy; though I much fear the interest he has in seeing your fertile country wasted, and the spirits of your subjects broken by the oppressed hand of a tyrant, that he may hereafter find us an easy conquest, will get the better, and you will be refused.

HOUR XCII.

'IF,' said Micapha, 'he has such idle and distant views, he will rather assist the queen, that we may weaken ourselves by a civil war.' 'But will he not,' replied Lancawaw, 'apprehend, that a civil war will inure us to arms and hardships; which the indolence we have fallen into by a long peace, and the meanness of spirit we have contracted by the tyranny exercised during this short usurpation, make us now tremble to think of?' After a number of schemes proposed, and long debates, it was concluded to try, under hand, how the better sort stood affected, that we might from thence form a judgment of the number we might rely upon to appear in my behalf. At night my thirteen counsellors took their leave, but the fifty-two men and the ladies continued with me, and every night sufficient provision was sent us by the care of Micapha. I continued in this situation the better part of a moon, and in that time often had messages from Micapha, which gave me hopes of success. At length he came and told me, that he found all the ancient nobility firmly attached to my interest; that he had conferences in person with most of them, and by trusty messengers he had concerted measures with those, whom he could not conveniently see, or with prudence allow of coming to him. That the fourth day of the ensuing moon was agreed upon for an insurrection in several parts of the kingdom to distract Phampataborac, and that he would that day, at the head of a considerable body of troops, proclaim my return, and shew me in Santipawaw to the people, who were most of them zealous in my service; 'but,' added he, 'how these troops which I shall collect will behave in the face of an enemy, whom they have been though but a short time accustomed to obey, I will not take upon me to answer: I own to you, that my dependance is more on Providence than on this undisciplined multitude. I

Rimac is with us we need fear nothing; but if the finger of Providence is against us, the bravest and most expert troops will no more avail us than a flock of sheep. Apply yourself to him, and beg his protection; for, without it, vain are the hopes which we place in men. He can inspire the most timid with the courage of a lion, and intimidate the bravest; to him recommend us and your cause. Prepare yourself for the worst that can happen, by resignation to the will of Heaven, and no misfortune can surprise you; and resolve, if he pleases to bless your arms and reinstate you, to make him such return as you are capable of, by being yourself an example of piety; by encouraging the good, and severely punishing the profane; by causing the religious rites and ceremonies to be regularly observed, and the priesthood held in veneration. In a word, by establishing the worship of the gods, especially of the supreme Deity, to whom the rest are no more than ministers, in such a manner, that the lives of the priests may be such as become their dignity, instead of bringing, as they lately have, a scandal upon religion. When you have provided for what regards religious matters, which ought first and principally to employ the minds of sovereigns, remember that you are the minister of Heaven, to do justice to those who are submitted to your authority, and in this you are to know no distinctions, but by yourself, and those whom you shall employ, you are to act with the strictest impartiality, and suffer no oppression, no injury to go unpunished. Let not the meanness of any person cloud over his merit, nor exalted rank be a screen to vice. Reward the former, and punish the latter, and be deaf to all interest made to deprecate the execution of your sentence.

"'Excuse,' said he, 'this liberty, which proceeds from your having formerly delegated too great power to some who have not made that use of it you designed they should, and flows from a heart truly zealous for your welfare.'

"I repeat to you, my dear prince, this advice of

Micapha, because, since it has pleased Rimac to give me the opportunity, I am resolved literally to follow it. Not to be tedious in my story, the day appointed came, and I entered Santipawaw at the head of a great number of troops, which Micapha had privately assembled by the assistance of his friends. The garrison was secured the night before by the inhabitants, in whose houses they were quartered, and I was received with the greatest joy and acclamations possible. Messengers came from several parts of the kingdom, with accounts of my friends being in arms.

"The next day we marched to join those who were nearest to Santipawaw, where we left a good garrison; and as we went forward, the prince, in my name, proclaimed a general pardon to all my subjects. In two days march we joined Lancawaw, at the head of a considerable body of men, which, with those who came to us on our rout, strengthened our army so greatly, that it was resolved in council to march directly to the metropolis of Hatton Rucana, and rather hazard all in a decisive battle, than by protracting the war ruin my subjects by daily devastations.

"In a word, this was put in execution: in our march our number increased to double, and we encamped in a few days within sight of the army, which Phampataborac was leading, to meet and give us battle. The next day we engaged; but the right wing of my troops could not support the fierce assault of the left of the enemy, but were disordered, and being closely pressed, turned their backs, and sought their safety in flight. Lancawaw, who commanded these poltroons, did all he could to stop and turn them upon their enemies, but all in vain, neither his words nor example were of any effect; wherefore with a few brave friends he desperately threw himself in the thick of his foes, where they dearly sold their lives. The main body, in which I was, made an obstinate resistance, animated by my presence, and the bravery of Micapha, who shewed equal skill and bravery; but the right wing being entirely defeated,

and Phampataborac forbidding the pursuit of those cowards, brought those troops which composed his left wing on the rear of our main body, which obliged us to front two ways; and in the interim our left wing gave way, and fought retreating for some time, till by a false report of Micapha's being killed, lost all courage, and were entirely routed. We had now all the army of Phampataborac upon our main body, as he would suffer no pursuit: but as this was composed of the flower of my troops, and a great number of the nobility served in it volunteers, we made great havoc of our assailants, and lost not an inch of ground, notwithstanding the great odds in numbers, but fought as resolved to die or conquer, till night put an end to the battle.

"We were so weakened by this obstinacy, that it was thought expedient to take advantage of the obscurity to seek our safety, in withdrawing to the great forest, which we reached by break of day; and, dispersing in small bodies, we thought of nothing more than providing for our security, not being a number sufficient to make any figure in the field to oppose the conqueror. Micapha, with a small body, staid with me, and we were consulting what measures to take, when we found ourselves encompassed by the enemy, who supposing we should fly to the forest for shelter, had taken the same rout. The few troops which remained with me were chosen by Micapha, to the number of a hundred, all officers and men of family. They stood the attack of the enemy, which was from every part with amazing intrepidity, and often repelled the assailants. At length, as if animated with one soul, they all attacked and broke through one particular part of the encompassing foes, who had been so roughly handled, that they did not care for pursuing us; and we marched on till night without interruption. It was then resolved, that every one should shift the best he could for himself. Micapha alone staid with me, and we passed that night at the foot of a cotton-tree. The next morning some of the enemy were within hearing, but I had lost

Mitopha; and what surprised me as much as I was grieved, was my running up the tree, under which I had lain, with amazing agility. I hid myself among the branches and leaves till the men belonging to Phampataborne's army were out of sight; and I could see nothing but a monkey which sat on a bough over my head with its arms folded, and in a seeming dejected posture."

The Secret History *of* Mama Oello, *Princess Royal of* Peru.

IN the imperial city of Cusco, lived the charming Mama Oello, eldest daughter of Ynca Manco Copac, by his queen, Coya Mama, a young princess of admirable accomplishments, who possessed a large share of the beauties of the mind, as well as those of the body, and fortunate in every thing but love. How happy was the fair Mama Oello, till enslaved by this inveigling passion! How did it embitter her days, and make her life become a burthen to her! Not that this lovely princess had any reason to complain of the indifference of her beloved cacique; (for a cacique he was, and one of the noblest extraction amongst those that adorned Ynca Manco Copac's court, that had got the ascendant over this lady's heart) he glowed with a mutual passion, and fell a grateful victim to her charms; but another obstacle, and that unsurmountable, nipt her growing hopes in the bud, and made her for ever despair of enjoying her heart's desire.

There had been a law enacted by the emperor and the states of Peru, that no princess of the blood royal of the ynca's should be suffered to marry a Peruvian subject, or any foreign prince that was an idolater, but only one of the reformed religion, who worshipped the invisible Pacha-Cumac, and their father, the sun. How could the charming Mama Oello relish this severe restriction, which not only hinders her from being matched to her dearest cacique, but to any one else that she might like, provided he was

not of the proscribed sect! She consults with herself, and contrives, but all in vain, what method can there be left to get over such apparent difficulties, as she is obliged to encounter with? Distracted with ten thousand fears, she sends for her dearest cacique, to see if between them both any expedient might be found to accomplish her wishes; but if it is all in vain, as she has but too great reason to suspect, yet it will be some mitigation to her pain (and that no small one), to sooth her cares in his engaging company. To this purpose she dispatches away her trusty confidant, to acquaint the cacique she had something to communicate to him, on which her happiness and his did depend.

This noble personage (who constantly attended her royal father's court, as being one of his dica vidida, that is, of those nobles who belonged to his bedchamber) received the trusty messenger, and with an ominous concern, first kissed, and then unloosed the beloved seal, which soon discovered the uneasiness that his dearest princess laboured under. He answers the fair one's billet with all the tenderness he was master of, and expressed his design of waiting on her that evening.

Hardly was this affair transacted, and the confidant gone, but one of the ynca's curacas, or counsellors, comes to the disconsolate cacique with a message from his soyereign, which informs him, that the ynca had no farther occasion for his service, and therefore dismissed him, having received private intelligence that this cacique was a greater favourite of his eldest daughter, the Princess Mama Oello, than ever he had been of his royal master, and thereupon forbad him the court. The before-dejected cacique, now thunderstruck at these words, stood for some time senseless and confounded, not so much on the account of his losing his pension (which was very considerable), but least it should debar him the conversation of his dearest princess; but, recovering himself out of his insensibility, he returned the curaca this answer:—that it had been his highest ambition to

serve the ynca with the sincerest loyalty and affection, whilst his majesty had been pleased to honour him with his royal favour; but since it seemed good to his sacred highness to withdraw them, he patiently submitted to his sovereign's will and pleasure.

The curaca being gone, the enamoured cacique had time to ruminate on his present circumstances. "And can there," says he, "be so great a crime in love? If nature has formed me of porcelain clay (as our poets term it), of a finer mould than the majority of my fellow creatures, how am I to blame? If fortune has destined me to charm those eyes, which charm the world besides, how is it my fault? 'Tis decreed, 'tis decreed, that I should captivate the fair Mama Ocllo; and who can resist fate? But, alas! rigid laws and reasons of state forbid the accomplishment of our desires, as her letter too plainly intimates. Why thought we not of this when first we embarked in the affair? We launched out in the midst of sunshine, on a smooth sea; but now, too late, perceive the gathering clouds portend the impending storm. Yet, my dearest princess, will I hazard all to see you once more, to take a long and last adieu, to wash thy cheeks with tears, to bid farewell to pleasure, courts, and love." Then rousing himself out of this melancholy soliloquy, he bends his steps towards the well-known apartment of his dearest princess; where, gaining a ready admittance (for as yet the princess had not been forbid the sight of him), he finds his fair one bathed in tears, but yet charming in grief. Such a sight as this soon disheartened the already-dejected cacique, who perceived, by her extraordinary concern, that something more than she had in her letter expressed, or he understood, distracted her mind. Then seizing her fair hand, and throwing himself at her feet, "Tell me, my dearest princess," says he, "tell me what other killing news you have to impart worse than your billet hinted; for I perceive, by your excessive grief, and that deluge of tears you pour forth, that you have conceived some extraordinary trouble, which labours within your breast!"

"Arise!" says the fair, disconsolate Mama Ocllo, "arise, my dearest cacique, until I will impart to you the tormenta of my soul.

"When I sent," proceeds she, desiring him to sit, "the treaty ——— to you this morning, that letter contained the sum of my affliction; and was not that affliction enough, to think I should lose you, for ever lose you, because the laws of Peru forbid? But I was in hopes, that I should have greatly alleviated my trouble by your good company, if a fresh cause of grief had not demanded fresh sorrow. O, ye gods! was it not enough for ye to debar me from the enjoyment of my dearest cacique, but must ye destine me to the arms of one I hate? Why was I born of royal race? Why not rather a simple shepherdess? then should I have been happy in the embraces of my dearest cacique. Hateful Peru! what are your laws to me? Happier had I been, if my royal father had never swayed this sceptre, nor my illustrious ancestors left the province of Harin Capassa, their antient patrimony, for these extensive dominions, whereby my sorrows are extended. Then should I have never seen my charming Leque Yupanqui, or not have seen him in vain. I have been raised higher only to be reduced the lower, and enjoy a miserable greatness.

"Wonder not, my dearest cacique," says the charming princess, pursuing her discourse, "at what I am going to tell you; for since I wrote to you, the ynca, my father, and his chief curaca, Robilda, have paid me a visit, to inform me, that (for what they call reasons of state) I must surrender up my hand and heart—which last I never can to any but you—to Atabalipa, Prince of Quito; 'and to encourage you,' says the ynca, my father, 'cheerfully to obey my commands, I will make your a present of jewels of inestimable value, which I designed to dedicate to our father, the sun.' 'And I,' says the old Curaca Robilda, will engage at the next convention of the curacas and caciques of this glorious empire, you receive an ample annuity out of the public re-

venues, to render you more acceptable to Prince Atabalipa.'

"Thus, you see, my much-beloved cacique," says the princess, giving him her hand, "I must not only be deprived of you, the sole comfort I ever proposed the enjoyment of in this world, but be obliged to waste a wretched life in a foreign country and another's arms."—"And I," replied the gallant Loque Yupanqui, interrupting his dearest princess at these last words, "have a fresh scene of woe to discover to you. I thank you," says he, "O invisible Pacha-Cumac, and our father, the sun, that you have made me completely wretched! Now, fortune, do your worst." Then, after some pause, recollecting himself, he imparted to the weeping fair the sorrowful message he had received from her royal father, the ynca, by the mouth of one of his chief curacas, which enjoined him to leave the court, and return into his own province, northward, beyond the great river Apurimac. That he had great reason to suspect the Curaca Robilda was at the bottom of it all, as well as the author of his banishment, as the projector of her marriage with Prince Atabalipa; that, if she could procure this favourite to be discarded, they might, if not obtain the accomplishment of their desires, get some further respite to their misfortunes. He likewise informed her, that almost all the curacas and caciques of the Peruvian empire hated this Curaca Robilda; that the voice of the whole nation, and of the imperial city of Cusco, was against him, on account of his persuading her royal grandfather and father to impose heavy taxes on their subjects in time of peace; that even in a public convention of the curacas and caciques, some of them had not spared him; and that although, by his immense treasures, he had secured the majority of them to his interest, yet he did not fear but the brave, uncorrupted few that were left behind, would soon open the eyes of those that were dazzled with the splendour of his yellow metal. "You know," says he, "my dearest

Mama Oello, that the Curaca Posinki has always attacked him, and I doubt not but will second us, as far as lies in his power, in procuring the fall of his enemy and ours. Besides, I know the Curaca Robilda is now projecting a scheme, which, I believe, must prove fatal to him, since the convention of the states now assembled have been petitioning against it by the provinces of Caranca Ullaca, Lipi, Chicha, Ampara, and most of the rest. You know, moreover," adds the disconsolate cacique, "that the Curaca Robilda is but an upstart; not one of them, or of their family, who joined with your illustrious ancestors, the first yncas, in civilizing these nations, in diverting them from their superstitious idolatries; from adoration of tigers, lakes, rivers, and serpents, to the true worship of the invisible Pacha-Cumac, and our father, the sun: that although it is strongly reported, and by some believed, that the illustrious ynca, who immediately preceded your royal father, distinguished him by some marks of honour, for his good services towards him; yet the curaca has never been pleased to own his titles, or to have his ears bored to hang jewels in, or to cover his head with a black tress." That he, for his part, had given her the most sensible proof of his esteem; since now, even this moment, while he is speaking to her, he hazards his life, if he is betrayed or discovered. The fair princess was going to answer, but both recollecting they had overstaid their time, were obliged, though with the utmost reluctance, to part. "Remember, dearest cacique," said the languishing princess, "remember your Mama Oello, when you get beyond the great river Apurimac; and I will let you know, by a trusty messenger, when the storm is a little blown over, how we may meet again; and, as to Prince Atabalipa, you know my heart." "Can you be ever absent to your Loque Yupanqui?" says the enamoured cacique. "No! were I ten thousand leagues from you, beyond the snowy mountains of Challampa, yet would you be always present to me.

Adieu, fairest Mama Oello! charming princess, adieu! and sometimes bestow a thought on your constant Loque Yupanqui."

Thus parted these two lovers; the cacique retired to order his matters so that he might leave the court and imperial city of Cusco the next day, which he accordingly did, and departed towards his own province northward, beyond the great river Apurimac, according to the ynca's mandate; the princess to her place of rest: but, alas! none of that was to be found, for ten thousand thoughts distract her divided mind. The absence of her beloved Loque Yupanqui, the thoughts of her losing him for ever are not her only affliction; a far greater trouble racks her spirit; there was hopes of her cacique's returning, and that time, which effects every thing, might cool her father's passion; and though the legislature of Peru forbid their marriage, yet she might be happy in the sight of her dear cacique, and sometimes in his company. But how could she accomplish this, if she must be wedded to Prince Atabalipa, as her father and the curaca told her, in positive terms, she must? She farther pursues her reflections, and vents her grief in this melancholy soliloquy:—

"Atabalipa may be a deserving prince, as far as I know, but not comparable to my beloved cacique; but if all be as fame says, the beauties of his mind far exceed those of his body. I might have been happy in his arms, had I not before given my heart to the charming cacique: they tell me, moreover, that if birth, titles, and honour, had not distinguished Atabalipa, that nature had.—But stay, thoughtless princess, it is ungenerous to censure natural defects, which, in a great measure, proceed only from the Almighty. Aid me then, all powerful love! it is in your cause I engage, to find fault with the object that must undeservedly be my aversion; did all the wisdom of the past and present age centre in Atabalipa, yet should I be sensible of all his persuasive eloquence, since my cacique's rhetoric must and does surpass it all? Prince Atabalipa may be famed for his parts, which

to me seems something strange, since those that instruct my brothers in the manners and customs of the different nations who inhabit the known world, and, in what they call geography, inform us, that the province of Quito is a low, barren soil, productive of nothing but pasturage for butter and cheese; the inhabitants not famed for arts and sciences or any thing else but an overreaching method in trade and commerce; that they were esteemed a few centuries ago but a poor and beggarly people, and that they are indebted for their present grandeur to one or more of our royal ancestors. They tell me for encouragement that Atabalipa is Prince of Quito; but then I hear from other hands, that part of his principality is still in dispute, that some of it is diminished; and if he was in real possession of the whole, yet many of our bobinquos, or private gentlemen, in this mighty empire of Peru, enjoy a larger estate than all his dominions put together. Why then must I, who am princess royal of the mighty empire of Peru, leave my country and friends to be only co-partner in the poor principality of Quito? Did I love indeed Prince Atabalipa, as I do my dearest cacique, a cottage with him would be a palace; but to exchange better for worse, to be confined to a prince I can never like so well as Loque Yupanqui, must be very disagreeable. My royal mother, moreover, offers me her maiden-plate and jewels (which, to be sure, must be of considerable value); but what is plate or jewels to me, or any thing else, without the man I love."

Thus the fair princess employed part of the remaining night, till gentle slumbers at last closed her eyes; but too soon she awakes again, to trouble and perplexing thoughts; however, she endeavours to stifle them as much as possible, and puts on her wonted gaiety: all her thoughts now turn which way she may divert the intended match, and re-establish her dearest cacique in her father's favours. But in this consisted the difficulty; the advice of her dear Loque Yupanqui, was to attempt the favourite Curaca Robilda's fall, which to her seemed impracticable: the hints which

she had received from her lover, gave her some glimmering hope that it might be effected, but which way to attempt it she was at a loss: she hated the Curaca Robilda, as the author of her intended nuptials to Prince Atabalipa, but yet believed him to be firmly attached to her, and to her family's interest, even to the prejudice of his own country, as she had often observed. Moreover, she knew her royal father and mother to be so wrapt up in him, that his counsels were always followed, though he often abused his trust, and sheltered himself under the royal wing, when he had transacted any thing base or offensive. That likewise her royal mother, Queen Coya Mama, had been particularly obliged to the Curaca Robilda in many things, especially for an ample revenue, and a spacious palace in the imperial city of Cusco, which he procured for her as a royal maintenance, after the decease of her dearly beloved ynca, and chiefly by his own interest; a maintenance which far surpassed any that the dowager empresses of Peru had ever possessed; she thought it therefore in vain to attempt a matter clogged with so many difficulties, and chose rather prudently to leave it to time and providence, (which accomplish every thing) to extricate her out of these troubles; and as she was not without hopes, that the scheme which the famous Curaca Rabilda was to bring on the carpet, at the next convention of the curacas and caciques of the Peruvian empire, might prove his ruin, she was resolved to wait patiently till a favourable opportunity offered itself. Whereupon she put on all the outward unconcern she was mistress of, and seemed to be entirely resigned to her royal father's will and pleasure. Her marriage with Prince Atabalipa was publicly declared at the imperial city of Cusco, and all over the Peruvian empire, and likewise in the principality of Quito, and in the seven provinces of Havisca, Tuna, Chuncuri Puncana, Muyuncuyu, Charcas, and Collasuyu, thereunto joining. Both received the compliments of their curacas and caciques, on their intended marriage, as well as of the foreign ambassadors; and now Prince Atabalipa

is daily expected from Quito, at the imperial city of Cusco, to espouse his charming princess.

While these affairs were transacting at the imperial city of Cusco, the charming princess was not unmindful of her dearest cacique; and, although she seemed to pay an implicit obedience outwardly to her father's commands, yet in secret did she earnestly wait for the happy minute that might restore the lovely Loque Yupanqui to her father's favour, and her longing eyes, which some time after offered itself; for the ynca looked upon the marriage of the Princess Mama Oello with Atabalipa, Prince of Quito, as good as consummated, gave the banished cacique leave to return to the city of Cusco, and restored him seemingly to his favour, though not to his former places of honour.

As soon as the rumour was noised abroad that the noble cacique Loque Yupanqui had leave to return from his northern retirement, beyond the great river Apurimac, the overjoyed princess was resolved he should receive the first news of it from her, and therefore dispatched away a trusty messenger to inform her beloved cacique, that his doom was reversed, and how matters stood (for Prince Atabalipa was not yet arrived at the imperial city of Cusco, from his principality of Quito, although he had been for some time contracted to the princess, and daily expected, proving, it seems, but a sluggish lover): that she was to move in a little time to the palace of Capuac, in the province of Capuany, and therefore she advised him not to come to the imperial city of Cusco, but wait her arrival at Capuac: the messenger was likewise ordered to deliver the cacique the following letter, which we shall insert in this translation, for the satisfaction of the fair part of our readers, and to give a specimen of the American gallantry in those times.

The Princess Mama Oello, daughter of the Ynca Manco Copac, and Queen Coya Mama, son and daughter of Ynca Huascar (for the yncas of Peru com-

monly married their sisters) of Huana Copac, of Tupac Yupanqui, of Ynca Palhacutec, of Ynca Virachocha, of Vahuar Huacac, of Ynca Roca, of Copac Yupanqui, of Mayta Copac, of Sinchi Roca, child of the sun. (See how fond the Indians are of tracing their genealogy.)

To the noble Cacique Loque Yupanqui, *sendeth greeting.*

"Most illustrious Cacique,

"IT is with no small satisfaction I acquaint the Cacique Loque Yupanqui, he may, with impunity, repass the great river Apurimac, and, without danger, revisit the Princess Mama Oello: had I been less condescending to my father's commands, I had been the longer deprived of this happy opportunity. You shall know what has been transacted in your absence, when you come to the palace of Capuac, according to the bearer's instructions. Believe me, noble cacique, I am as highly pleased at this good-natured action of my royal father, as it is proper for the Princess of Peru to declare; I do not doubt but your own prudence will so time our next meeting, that it shall receive no interruption; till that happy minute arrives,

"I remain, your's,

"MAMA OELLO."

Soon was the beloved cacique informed (in his retirement, where he had now been for some time diverting the melancholy hours, one while with the thoughts of his dearest princess, and at other times with books and rural sports) that a messenger was arrived, in post-haste from the imperial city of Cusco, at his palace gate: he steps with eager strides to learn the reasons of his journey. But how agreeably was he surprised, when, to his great joy, he found it to be the trusty Sinchal? "What news," says he, "faithful Sinchal? What news dost thou bring to me from my princess, and the imperial city of Cusco? Does

she live? Is she well, or is she for ever lost in the arms of Atabalipa, Prince of Quito?" "Most illustrious cacique," replies Sinchal, "my royal mistress lives, and is well, is not yet in the arms of Prince Atabalipa, but how soon she may I know not: but, if you will give me leave to enter your palace, I will tell you more of the matter." "Dismount, honest Sinchal," says the impatient cacique (ordering his servant to take his horse), "for I long to be informed of all that concerns my charming Mama Oello, as well as the state of the court, and of the imperial city of Cusco." The trusty confidant then delivered the letter. "Go you," says the enamoured cacique, and refresh yourself with such a collation as my house affords, and, in the mean time, I will retire till that is over, and then will send for you into my closet." Having so said, he bid one of his domestics entertain the messenger with the best he could procure, and himself hasted away to peruse the welcome epistle.

"And does my princess," says the transported cacique, "condescend to acquaint her slave that his doom is reversed? How prudently must she have acted, so soon to have wiped off all suspicion that she had ever cast a favourable eye on her undeserving Loque Yupanqui? But she mentions nothing in her letter of Prince Atabalipa, or the Curaca Robilda's disgrace; it is in vain for me to hope for any success, whilst that curaca continues in my royal master's favour: he was, and always will be, an enemy to true merit. But I will call for Sinchal, and inform myself from him of what has passed since my retirement; he used to be conversant in court affairs, and is a likely person to acquaint me what things of moment have been transacted at the last convention of the curacas and caciques of this glorious empire, during my absence; then shall I be better able to judge how I must behave in this critical juncture, and to accomplish my desires, in seeing the Princess Mama Oello at the palace of Capusc."

He rings the bell, and commands his servant in waiting to convey the trusty Sinchal to him. "Well,"

says he, "faithful servant, now you have refreshed yourself, let me hear a little of the present state of the Peruvian empire: what affairs of importance have the convention of the curacas and caciques been busied about, since I left the imperial city of Cusco, the usual place of their resort when any national affairs require their attention."

"I will answer your demands," replies the trusty Sinchal, "as far as lies in my power. Know, then, that immediately after your departure, the scheme which the Curaca Robilda had been so long projecting was brought on the carpet; a scheme entirely distasteful to the whole empire of Peru, as you yourself must know full well, by the many petitions handed up against it from all the provinces of the Peruvian empire.

"Yet notwithstanding this, the Curaca Robilda was resolved to carry his point; to effect which, he employed all his emissaries to infuse notions among the vulgar, how advantageous it would be to the empire of Peru, if this scheme was once to take place.

"In answer to that, the mercantile part of the nation, and especially those of the imperial city of Cusco, plainly shewed it would be destructive and pernicious to all trade in general, subjecting them to the inquiry of every petty officer, besides many other inconveniences.

"It was particularly opposed by a set of men, amongst whom were several caciques of note, who had formerly been curacas in chief to some of our yncas, headed by the Curaca Posiaki.

"Robilda's party styled these men malcontents, and disaffected to the ynca's person and government, because their arguments were unanswerable; but those of the imperial city of Cusco, and the generality of the people of the Peruvian empire, distinguish them by the honourable appellation of patriots, being those who stand up for their country's good.

"Indeed, if I may be allowed to give my opinion of what may be gathered from the writings of both parties, these, in reality, are as firmly attached to our

ynca's true interest, as those of the Curaca Robilda's clan.

"Upon a set day, then, the Curaca Robilda procured it to come before the convention of states of the glorious empire of Peru, and a majority of votes (after his usual method) for its being brought in: but when it came to be canvassed, whether it should pass or not, the superiority inclined to the patriot's side; whereupon one of our waggish wits compares the Curaca Robilda's mercenary bobinquos, to men drawn through a horse pond befouled with mire and dirt, and all to no purpose."

"But give me leave, trusty Sinchal—how did the Curaca Robilda himself escape? Was he not entirely discarded the ynca's service for his wild and ill-timed projects?" "It is the belief of many," answers Sinchal, "most illustrious cacique, that he is more firmly rivetted than ever in my royal master's favour; which, to the wise and considering part of mankind, seems somewhat surprising. But the exasperated populace dealt quite otherwise with him: as soon as the news spread that the Curaca Robilda's scheme had miscarried, the imperial city of Cusco was immediately illuminated, bonfires, and bells ringing, expressed the general satisfaction of the inhabitants: the Curaca Robilda was hanged, and burned in effigy in several parts of that great town; and nothing prevented them from venting their rage on his person, but the respect and duty they owed to their sovereign, the ynca: the other chief cities and towns following the example of Cusco, expressed their happy deliverance from this pernicious contrivance by wonderful demonstrations of joy; have most of them in general returned thanks to their respective bobinquos, for their brave and strenuous opposition of it.

"Thus, most noble Loque Yupanqui, I have endeavoured to comply with your request, as far as my shallow memory will permit" "You have, indeed, in part," answered the attentive cacique, "but I have ten thousand questions more to ask you, concerning

my princess and Atabalipa, but will inform myself from her own dear mouth concerning that affair, having already trespassed on your patience after so long a fatigue.

"I perceive you are tired," said he, "and want rest. Good night to you, honest Sinchal; whatever you have occasion for, call freely for it, and I will dispatch you away to-morrow, on your return homewards."

No sooner was Sinchal retired, but the cacique muses on what he had heard. "I was in hopes," says he, "to have received the news of Curaca Robilda's fall; but if that did not accomplish it, sure nothing will. Unhappy Peru! how are you degenerated from what you were in good Ynca Virachocha's time! What a glorious empire was you then! How formidable your armies! How terrible your canoes! How upright your curacas and caciques! You might justly then be esteemed to hold the balance of America; but how often lately have you shamefully purchased a peace with money, from those who formerly you compelled to sue for one! Your trading canoes are now taken captive by the sluggish Arancans without recompense or restitution: your curacas consist only of Robilda's creatures, who consult nothing but to impoverish your people by insupportable impositions: a man that would now arrive at preferment, must commit something deserving the greatest punishment.

"But why do I employ my time in such useless reflections, unless I could reform all the abuses which so flagrantly dishonour my beloved country; rather let me shift the scene, and turn my thoughts to love and my dearest princess: I must to-morrow dispatch away the trusty Sinchal, and answer the charming Mama Oello's letter. It will be better for me, I believe, not to return immediately to the imperial city of Cusco, but wait here till I receive news of the court's removal to the palace of Capuac; then shall I find means to see my princess without danger. It is now high time for me to think of inditing her letter, that it may be in readiness to give to Sin-

chal to-morrow morning."—The contents of it were follows:

The Cacique Loque Yupanqui, *to the Princess of* Peru, *Daughter, &c.*

"Most high and mighty Princess,

"HOW happy must the Cacique Loque Yupanqui be, since the charming Mama Oello expresses her satisfaction at his return; which, without her approbation, would have been entirely useless to him. Yes, my dearest princess! since you graciously permit, I will fly on the wings of soft desire, but shall take care to pay an implicit obedience to your directions, both as to time and place. But how uneasy shall I be, till that bright day appears, which shall give the lovely Mama Oello to the longing eyes of her humble adorer,

"LOQUE YUPANQUI."

Early the next morning, the happy cacique delivered his answer to Sinchal, with orders that he should hasten back as fast as possible to his princess. He himself thought it advisable to stay behind till he should hear of the court's removal to the palace of Capuac, which he in a little time was advertised of, by means of his fair Mama Oello.

Now he prepares with all diligence for his return to the glorious empire of Peru, and incognito enters the province of Capuany. He is informed, by the host where he stopt to refresh himself, that Prince Atabalipa was not yet come; that it was strongly rumoured abroad, his intended journey to Peru was entirely laid aside; that, nevertheless, the Princess Mama Oello was to espouse him by proxy, and so to be sent to the province of Quito: that in order to which, her royal highness had but few days before made choice of Yaya Napa, a near relation of the noble Cacique Loque Yupanqui (who was some time ago

forbid the court), to accompany her to the Prince of Quito.

The cacique thanked his landlord for his courteous information, thinking it most advisable to send to his sister, Yaya Napa, first, that he might consult with her the proper means of seeing his dearest princess: he, therefore, dispatched away an hired servant of his host's, to the palace of Capuac, with a letter to his sister, desiring her company. The messenger soon arrived at the palace of Capuac, and delivered his letter to the lady Yaya Napa, who immediately complied with her dearest brother's desires.

After a meeting full of brotherly love and affection, they began to consult about the main affair, how the cacique might safely see his princess. "I am acquainted with a bobinquo, who lives near this place," says the compassionate Yaya Napa, "in whose gardens my royal mistress often diverts herself in the evening: I have interest enough with this bobinquo, if you like my contrivance, to get you admitted into his house as his gardener; and, under that disguise, you may securely converse with the Princess Mama Oello."

"I thank you, my dearest Yaya Napa," says the passionate cacique, "for this lucky thought, which will succeed, I hope, according to my wishes. Let us hasten, then, and put our designs in execution; for I burn to throw myself at the feet of the charming Mama Oello." Accordingly, the impatient cacique discharged his host, and was conducted by his sister to the bobinquo's house, to whom she introduced her brother, and unravelled the whole secret. The bobinquo received the cacique in a very kind manner, and told him he was ready to serve him to the utmost stretch of his capacity, although he should thereby incur the ynca's displeasure.

The overjoyed cacique thanked him for his great civility, and accordingly put on his gardener's habit. In the mean time, Yaya Napa hastens away to the palace of Capuac, to acquaint her royal mistress of all that had passed, as well of her dearest cacique's

arrival, as the stratagem made use of to procure an interview between them.

"In a lucky hour," says the fair princess, overjoyed at this agreeable news, "did I choose you, charming Yaya Napa, from the midst of the bright circle of ladies that adorn this illustrious court: O dearer to me than my sister, though I dare not make thee so! They shall never tear thee from this breast, though they do thy noble brother. You shall always remain with me, the only comfort I shall have left to calm the sea of troubles that now hastens to overwhelm me: but, to-morrow night, I will see my dearest cacique, and till then endeavour to compose myself." Accordingly, she bids Yaya Napa send her brother intelligence, that she would take an airing in the bobinquo's gardens the next evening.

How restless these impatient lovers passed that night, may be easily guessed at. At last the long-desired minute comes, when the princess entered the garden as usual, dismissing all her attendants but the fair Yaya Napa, seating herself in a cypress grove, there expecting her dearest cacique. The transported swain, in a gardener's dress, to prevent all suspicion, now trembling draws near, and presents her with a curious nosegay of roses and carnations. The fair Mama Oello, lost in thought, lifts up her eyes gently, and seeing her dearest cacique so near, being overpowered at the sight, closes them again in a fainting fit. The distracted cacique could not forbear taking her in his arms; although, had he been overseen, it must have proved his utter ruin; whilst the officious Yaya Napa, who was the only person present, hastened to the nearest fountain for water: and, after a second or third sprinkling, the swooning fair began to revive, and finding herself in the arms of her beloved cacique, "Oh! ye gods!" says she, "what do I see! here let me die, and never enter the palace of Capuac more; with what pleasure could I end my miseries and life in these dear arms! But what have I let drop?"—somewhat recovering herself—"expressions, I fear, too unguarded for the Princess of

Peru to utter. And art thou not contented, most illustrious cacique! to bring me all the fragrance the world contains centred in thyself, but must you give me also the selected sweets," says she, (smelling to the nosegay,) "that this garden affords?"

"'Tis in yourself, your own incomparable self," replies the transported Loque Yupanqui, interrupting her, "that not only the sweets of this delicious place, but of the whole universe, are comprised. Talk not of dying, my princess; 'tis your unfortunate cacique that must die: you shall live long, and be happy in the embraces of Atabalipa, Prince of Quito; while the miserable Loque Yupanqui, not able to endure that hateful consummation, will soon put an end to his wretched life."

"Why those killing words to me?" answers the fair Mama Oello. "Why any talk of Atabalipa? You know my heart is as true to you, as the needle to the pole: every thing conspires to complete my sorrows, and there is no redress, nor any hopes on which my shipwrecked love may anchor. But, till that fatal day, that will force me from this dear retreat, and those dearer arms, to the ungrateful Atabalipa's, will I repeat this evening's delights, and after that bid a long farewell to every thing that is pleasant."

"I know you must be ever lost to me," answered the amorous cacique; "and, therefore, have been long arming myself with all the philosophy I am master of against that fatal time; but in vain—I can never survive it. I have heard, since my arrival in this province of Capuany—though you, my fairest princess, have been cautious in discovering the distasteful news—that your marriage with Atabalipa is irrevocable, and that an extravagant character of him has been industriously spread up and down this glorious empire in the public prints. One tells us, courtesy and affability are a part of his constitution: but how is this consistent, when you, my princess, on whom, and only whom, it ought to have been bestowed, have been entirely insensible of it? Had I been Prince Atabalipa, had I been that happy ca-

cique, swift as lightning would I have flown to have paid my devoirs to you: no compliments of the amanta's or vimo's should have stopped me. His complaisance, his ingenious advocate tells us, cost his highness no pains; and I believe that, indeed, to be the only true part of the description."

"'Tis true, illustrious cacique," answers the disconsolate Mama Oello; "what you say is too true: but, alas! how can I help it? Who amongst us all can resist fate? O, invisible Pacha-Camac, and our father, the sun! how can you be said to be just, when you are thus partial? How deplorable is my condition! Under what an unfortunate planet was I born? But yet," says she, "this present moment will I enjoy, in spite of you, O invisible Pacha-Camac, or our father, the sun!"

Thus did this faithful couple pass the hours away, in soft complaint and amorous converse, till the good-natured and beautiful Yaya Napa, returning from a walk of orange-trees, where she had retired to favour the lovers in their converse, told them the clock had struck one, and it was time to part. They were obliged to submit to pressing necessity; and, after mutual promises of seeing each other every evening, whilst the court remained at the palace of Capuac, retired—the cacique to his bed, and the princess to the palace of Capuac; where, musing on her past evening's conversation, and admiring the composure of her beloved cacique's present, she observed in the middle of it a paper artfully wrought up; when, unfolding it, she found the following copy of verses, which we insert as they were found in the original; only with this alteration—that we have changed the Indian names, which are rough, and not sonorous in verse, for some made use of by the ancient heathen poets:

On a Nosegay *presented to the Princess* Mama Oello.

I.

FOR once, my princess, learn to prize
  Thy beauty by a flow'r;
And think how both may charm the sense,
  Yet neither live an hour.

II.

Think that thyself art planted here,
  But to be pluck'd by man;
And think how short is beauty's date,
  If life is but a span.

III.

Then, Mama, seize the flying bliss,
  Nor foolishly rely
On charms that for a moment bloom,
  But e'en in blooming die.

IV.

Such roses wanton on thy cheeks,
  And put such beauties on;
This blushes with a stronger red,
  To see itself outdone.

V.

While on thy breasts the lilies smile,
  They mourn in secret there,
To see those fragrant rivals rise
  More soft, and sweet, and fair.

VI.

Think on their doom, fair nymph, to thine;
  Then be the thought apply'd:
And the same cause at once, must raise
  And mortify thy pride.

VII.

Oh! could those flow'rs, that once were boys,
  To know their bliss attain;
How would they wish to be transform'd
  From flow'rs to boys again!

VIII.

Had e'er Narcissus view'd that face,
  He had renounc'd his pride:
Not for his own, but Mama's charms,
  The blooming youth had died.

IX.

Or, could fair Hyacinth revive,
  And all his charms renew,
The boy had scorn'd celestial joys,
  And left his god for you.

"And is it possible," said she, "that Prince Atabalipa, with all the accomplishments they say he is master of, can produce such a proof of his wit and gallantry as this; when, as my cacique well observes, he has never given himself the trouble of coming or writing? Unhappy princess! unfortunate Mama Oello! Why was I not the daughter of one who sues for the scraps of the well-fed rich from door to door? Then might I have singled out the man I loved; then might I have shared the pleasant toil of the day with

him, and at night sat down under the green turf to what the invisible Pacha-Chumac, and our father, the sun, had granted to our prayers, with content. O miserable restraint! O free, yet captive princess! What availeth thy wide and far-stretched greatness, if you must be a state-slave? I am, indeed, somewhat like the gaudy vegetable my charming cacique resembles me to: but the emblem would have been more exact, had it been of the sensitive plant; for like that shall I shrink, and withdraw myself from the hand that is to pluck me."

In such melancholy reflections as these, did the disconsolate Mama Oello waste away a great part of the night, till the god of sleep, with his leaden wand, locked up her eyes and sorrows together, for some short interval of time: but Phœbus being now almost half advanced to his middle station, too soon awakens both. The peerless fair knocks for her favourite Yaya Napa, and, rising, adds new lustre to the day.

"How does lazy time," says she, "my faithful Yaya Napa, seem to flag his wings, whilst I am absent from my Loque Yupanqui? I thank you, however, drowsy god of sleep! that I have been some few hours lost to thought and woe: the heavy gloom that constantly hangs over my soul has, for this short space, quitted possession, but I fear will soon return. Yet must I dissemble—put on the visor, gay looks, and pleasant mirth; very unsuitable to the present tenor of my soul." So speaking, she bends her steps with her favourite to the public room of state, with a feigned but becoming cheerfulness.

The natural sympathy that is between lovers produced almost the same thoughts in the breast of the restless cacique: he could not build any hopes on the continuance of this interview with his princess, knowing Atabalipa, Prince of Quito, would shortly, either in person or by proxy, espouse the fair Mama Oello; both which were confidently reported, and both alike fatal to him. He resolves, therefore, to inform himself, if possible from the courteous bobinquo, whether the marriage was to be performed personally or not,

To put that question to his princess, he thought would be ungrateful; and, besides, she was kept in so much ignorance, though the principal person concerned, that it was to be doubted whether she could resolve him when or how she was to be disposed of.

He, therefore, after dinner, asks his kind entertainer, if it would be agreeable to him to pass an hour or two away in the garden? Upon the bobinquo's compliance, the disguised cacique entices him to the same cypress shade, in which he had been so happy the evening before, and hoped shortly to be so again. "Well," says he, "my friend; for I must and will call you by that name, since the uncommon civility you have shewn me highly deserves the title; what news does the Peruvian court afford? For, though I am so near it, which you know has not been long, yet do I wander as much in the dark in that affair, as if my own province now detained me beyond the great river Apurimac."

"The eyes and tongues of this mighty empire," replied the good-natured bobinquo, "are all now wholly employed on this intended marriage betwixt the princess royal and Atabalipa, Prince of Quito; but how, or when, where, or in what manner, it is to be solemnized, I do not find that any dependance can be formed. Self-contradiction, in this case, reigns; our public intelligence one time affirming, and at other times denying, what before it asserted: however, this is certain—that it is to be. Accordingly, badges and marks, of the highest distinction and honour, have been transmitted to him, though it would seem not worth his acceptance, since not worth coming after. He has been presented with jewels to hang in his ears, after they are bored, and the black tress to tie round his head: verses and orations, on his illustrious self and family, have deduced his original from the invisible Pacha-Cumac, and our father, the sun; but then he is already deified, and inscribed amongst the number of the gods.

"But you know full well, most illustrious cacique," says he, "all these arts to render him das-

sling, bright, and glaring, serve only to darken him in the esteem of the disconsolate Princess Mama Oello. But how your presence may dry up her tears, I cannot tell; but it is reported, and that not without some foundation of belief, that they incessantly flow from morning to night; that Prince Atabalipa's absence will be no disappointment to her, though it may to several others, where interest makes his presence needful; nay, even numbers of people, as well curacas, caciques, as bobinquos, have been so fantastical as to imitate Atabalipa's favourite colour in their garbs and dress—the colour of Quito being now all the mode.

"I must not, however, forget one remarkable story related in this affair, which, notwithstanding all your present gravity, I hope will make you smile. The disconsolate Mama Oello being found some time ago by her sisters, the other princesses, in tears, 'Why all this grief, happy princess?' say the young ladies. 'Mirth and gladness should be your theme now; for you are sure of an illustrious prince to your husband. But no one, except the invisible Pacha-Cumac, and our father, the sun, can certify whether ever we shall have one.'

"What fresh materials for news the court may have furnished out since I was there I cannot tell; neither is it in my power to acquaint you with any thing else worthy of your notice, unless it is the removal of the wise and learned Curaca Sinchi, and the valiant and courageous Cacique Cobinqui. But you'll excuse my entering upon the particular causes of this our great loss (for I call it so, it being universal to the whole Peruvian empire), being engaged to meet some friends this afternoon at a neighbouring bobinquo's. I will not make you the compliment of going with me, because I know you are at present indisposed to all company; but beg, illustrious cacique, you will pardon my absence." So saying, he departed, and left the cacique to himself.

"A strange account I think," says the pondering Loque Yupanqui, "I have heard, which leaves me as

much in the dark as I was before: it is to be, he says, but when, where, or in what manner, he knows not, and thereupon forms a certainty out of an uncertainty; yet this I am secure of, as may be easily gathered from his discourse—my princess's love: so far am I happy, but what is love if not enjoyed? The impossibility of this renders me again miserable. As to the Prince of Quito's honours, titles, dignities, I envy him not the possession of them, or any earthly grandeur the giddy world can heap on him, but that of my princess: let orators and bards make a god of him, I shall not envy him heaven itself, if he will but leave my princess here below. But to what purpose do I dwell on this melancholy subject, cherish woe, and contemplate my own misfortunes? I find I am not the only man, or cacique, that is at present singled out by the invisible Pacha-Camac, and our father, the sun, to be the sport of fortune; the sage Curaca Sinchi, and the brave Cacique Cobinqui, bear a part with me; but say, what could occasion such a change, ungrateful I am sure to the Peruvian empire, as well as prejudicial to my once royal master? All this must come from the Curaca Robilda, that canning old fox; for, can Peru produce any pernicious alteration that was not first contrived by him? Who, now the rudder is gone, can steer the helm? Who can supply the judicious Curaca Sinchi's place? 'Tis a weight too heavy for common shoulders to sustain, and therefore adapted to no one but Curacas, of uncommon ingenuity and penetration, such as Sinchi is; but where shall we find such another now he is gone? How long did the ingenious artist, as history reports, keep his enemy without the walls, and maintain a perfect union within, by his prudent counsels and advice? So long has this Curaca diverted our foes from abroad by his wise negociations, and healed our private differences by a well-tempered and prudent moderation, just to his royal master, our most sacred ynca, true to his country, indefatigable in serving both: his affability, courtesy, complaisance, and his capacity in public affairs, let the provinces of Haviaca, Tuma-Chuneuri,

Pucana, Muyu, Cuyu, Chareas, and Collasuyu, confess, as dear and agreeable did Sinchi's blameless conduct render him to them as his matchless deportment deserved.

"Again, who shall essay to enumerate the brave actions of the valiant Cacique Cobinqui? What nation has been able to withstand his victorious sword? For thirty tedious winters, and as many sultry summers, has Peru seen him head part of her armies, and, in all her wars, (since he has been a commander) given proofs of an undaunted courage. Must then the wise and the brave truckle to the capricious humour of this Curaca Robilda? Cannot wisdom secure, nor valour save? No, I find that the wise man, who will not come into his measures must be discarded; and the courageous man, that will not run his lengths, must quit his glorious profession: but sure it will not be always so. Look down, O invisible Pacha-Cumac, and our father, the sun, and behold extortion, bribery, and corruption, triumphantly lording it over your favourite empire; whilst virtue, probity, and true merit, skulk about from place to place, entirely disregarded: but, soft! methinks an unusual fragrance strikes my ravished senses, far sweeter than any that this delightful place can afford." So saying, he leaves at once his arbour and meditations, and advancing, sees his princess, who was just entered the garden with the fair Yaya Napa, coming towards him.

With the greatest restraint upon his passion, for fear of being overseen, the love-sick Loque Yupanqui retires again into the cypress-shade, and there expects his charming Mama Oello.

"For many tedious minutes and hours, which to me seem months and days," says the enamoured cacique to his dearest princess upon her entering the arbour, "have these longing eyes waited for the sun-shine of your presence! 'Tis that dispels all my cares, sooths all my misfortunes, and, for the time it lasts, renders me entirely happy."

"Illustrious cacique," answered the princess, "I take as much satisfaction in your dear company, as it is

possible for you to enjoy in mine, though I cannot express myself in such gallant terms as you: but," added she, letting fall some pearly tears, "how long this pleasure may last, I cannot determine. I perceive," says she, looking in a languishing manner upon him, "you would be better pleased to hear your destiny and mine from me than any one else, could I but inform you: but, alas! my cacique, I am kept so much in the dark myself, as to that affair, that I know but very little of it; yet that very little is by far too much."

"With less regret," replied the gallant Loque Yupanqui, "most adorable princess, could I hear you pronounce my doom than any other, because I could for ever dwell with attention on the soft music of your voice: which, in one respect, though it would be piercing and killing, yet, in another, it would be medicinal and healing."

"If I could unravel the whole secret concerning myself, which lies so close concealed in my royal father's and the Curaca Robilda's breast, yet would the task be too ungrateful, and my faithful tongue, unwilling to perform so distasteful an office, would soon faulter in my mouth.—But let us shift this talk, and from so melancholy a subject, think of somewhat more entertaining. I did not know, illustrious cacique," says the princess, "till very lately, that you were a favourite of the muses: I thank you for the present you concealed in your nosegay last night; the sight of some more of your performances would oblige me very much, as well as divert our melancholy a little."

"Charming Mama Oello, dearest princess," answers the enamoured cacique, "I never pretended to poetry in my life: but if ever any thing worth notice dropt from my pen, it was when the thoughts of my princess inspired me." "I am glad," replies the fair Mama Oello, "I have so much influence over you: and therefore will exert it, by commanding you to repeat, or shew me, some more of your works (for more you must have I am certain): those you favoured me

with, seem not to be the flights of a young beginner, but to flow from a pen well versed in that harmonious heart."

"Can I any ways disobey my princess?" says the brave Loque Yupanqui (putting his hand in his pocket). "I should have a copy of verses which I composed on your own dear self, when I was in my northern confinement, beyond the great river Aparimac. After," proceeds he, pulling out a paper, "I had ransacked heaven and earth, the sea, and air, to find out amongst the celestial inhabitants above, or the terrestrial below, or the goddess of the liquid deep, one that was comparable to my far surpassing princess; and, finding it all to no purpose, that the four regions could not produce your likeness, the following thoughts presented themselves to me, which I now offer to my dearest charmer:" so saying, he gave her the paper. "I am afraid, if that be the subject-matter," answers the princess, "that your good opinion of me has transported you too far; and, instead of making a simile, you seem, by your own discourse, to have soared beyond an hyperbole, if that is possible: but pray," returning him the verses, "let me hear you read them, and then I shall be a better judge." The cacique, taking the paper, and kissing the fair hand that restored it, read as follows:—[We observe the same mehod here, as in the preceding verses.]

MAMA OELLO, *a Simile.*

THE ancient bards, who felt love's piercing fires,
And by enjoyment eas'd their fierce desires;
Those charms they tasted, and the sweet delights
Of vows by days, and ecstacies by nights.
Each form'd his muse, as she inspir'd, repaid;
Each form'd his goddess of some mortal maid,
Liken'd her beauteous charms as was his love,
To all that e'er was great and good above.
Thus fair Corinna in love's softest strain,
Brightens, as Venus rising from the main:

Thus we find Delia by Tibullus drawn,
Like silver Phœbe tripping o'er the lawn.
Lycoris too, as Gallus sweetly sung,
With all the easy softness of his tongue,
Had majesty superior in her face,
And awful June heighten'd every grace.
Fain would I thus my charming princess paint,
But why? alas! those images are faint;
Those heavenly beauties are compris'd in one,
And every goddess meets in her alone.
In her shines forth the lovely Cyprian dame,
Youth, beauty, vigour, all but the lascivious flame:
She seems Diana with her silver hair,
As greatly virtuous, and divinely fair.
Saturnia's state in all the nymph is seen,
She moves a goddess, and she speaks a queen?
Then who a proper simile can find,
Since heaven collected, scarce can paint her mind:
Her own antithesis must match the fair,
And none but Mama with herself compare.

"Very great encomiums, indeed," says the princess, "and not only superior to my deserts, I believe, but to those of any mortal living." She had scarce uttered these words, but the fair and faithful Yaya Napa hurried into the arbour, with advice, that the Empress of Peru was just entering the garden. The affrighted cacique retired in haste, by a back door into the bobinquo's house, and the princess advanced out of the arbour into a walk, to meet her royal mother.

"You have had a long airing, princess royal," says the empress: "sure this garden is very tempting, that it engrosses so much of your time; night after night, you constantly frequent it, and this spot of ground seems to be your sole delight."

"Retirement, please your majesty," answers the princess, "is sometimes grateful; and, indeed, with your royal leave, to me more pleasing than the noise, hurry, and pomp of courts." "You must talk now," replied the empress, "contrary to your own sentiments; splendour and glorious appearances, such as

the Peruvian court affords, captivates the hearts of all young persons in general; how happy would the majority of the universe, that are of our sex, think themselves, were they but in your condition; to be princess-royal of the mighty empire of Peru, to possess every thing your heart can wish for or desire, to be happy in the arms of a young and powerful prince, as Atabalipa, Prince of Quito is, are blessings which the invisible Pacha-Cumac, and our father, the sun, has reserved in store only to bestow on the princess-royal of Peru." "The blessings your majesty mentions, are too valuable for any one mortal to possess, or even hope for: my expectations, though towering enough, soar not so high as what your majesty represents. I am, indeed, in the first place, indebted to the invisible Pacha-Cumac, and our father, the sun, for my illustrious descent; and, next to my royal father, the ynca, and yourself, for that tender regard you have always shewn; but who I may thank," says she, sighing, "for matching me to Atabalipa, Prince of Quito, I cannot tell: it could never be ordained by the invisible Pacha-Cumac, or our father, the sun; it could never be contrived by the royal ynca, my father, or yourself; because all ye, I am persuaded, firmly interest yourselves in my welfare and happiness. From whence, then, must it proceed, or who can be the author, but the Curaca Robaidi, or Quatzultonit, the god of the air, and an enemy to this mighty empire. I seem," added the princess, weeping, "to be Atabalipa's aversion, since, though I have been contracted to him so many moons, yet have I never received the least mark of his esteem, either in person, or by proxy; how, then, can I be said to be happy in his arms, whilst they seem to be, as it were, shut against me; and I, alas! am constrained to force them open, much against my own will, and I believe against his?"

"No, princess," says the princess-empress, "he loves you, he is enamoured with you, although he never saw you; your picture has charmed his eyes already, and what must the original do? The fame-

of beauty flies swift, very swift, and often wounds before the object is seen. I might add other important reasons, which, were the Prince of Quito less agreeable, would be able to outweigh any consideration. But I think the air is somewhat cool, it is now time for us to return to the palace of Capuac."

The princess was obliged to leave her beloved garden, and much more beloved cacique, without seeing him any more that night; she wiped her eyes, and put on her usual, though now feigned smiles, she accompanied the empress into the drawing-room: but how insipid did all the company appear to her! she was present and absent at the same time. She played, indeed, at noveda (an Indian game), to oblige the princesses, her sisters, and the other ladies, but hardly knew what she did or what she said.

At last, the wished-for hour of repose came, and as soon as the faithful Yaya Napa and she were retired into her own apartment, her thoughts immediately arrest the dear bower, and her dearer cacique. "Why," says she, "O invisible Pacha-Cumac, and our father, the sun, did you permit the empress to interrupt me, and my lovely Loque Yupanqui? Have we drawn down the envy of the gods upon us, as well as men? Then is our fate irreversible. My royal mother mentions nothing but happiness and blessings, but I fear misery and discontent will be my portion. Tell me, faithful Yaya Napa; tell me, my sole comfort, now my brother is absent, can you find nothing to sooth my affliction? No remedy for my disease? If to act always by constraint, to speak, and to be obliged almost to think contrary to my inclinations? If to know nothing at present hardly but woe, and to expect nothing for the future but uneasiness? If these are blessings, then are they plentifully bestowed on me." "It is the part of a desponding mind, to be so very much dejected," answers the good-natured Yaya Napa; "things may fall out, royal mistress, beyond our expectation; you see Atabalipa is not yet come, and, perhaps, may not come at all." "What, if he is not, or if he should not?" replied the princess

hastily, yet shall I be sent over to him, like a victim to the altar." "It may be so," says the soothing Yaya Napa, "but even you know there are strong dissentions abroad, now at Policany, occasioned by their electing a new king, in which all the powers of America seem to be concerned. Should a lucky war now break out, it might be, perhaps, of some service to you, by diverting Atabalipa from the inglorious pursuits of love, (as he terms it, to be sure) to the more glorious profession of arms. What the fate of war may produce, no one (except the invisible Pacha-Camac, and our father, the sun) can foresee: Atabalipa may fall in battle, or Atabalipa may return victorious; if the former, it eases you of the heaviest part of your misfortunes at once; if the latter, whatever trophies he brings home, will be thrown at your feet, and add a bright lustre to the intended nuptials."

"You talk extravagantly," answered the princess, "I have no patience to hear you any longer; Atabalipa has nothing to do in the affairs of Policany; that will do us no good. Death! nothing but death, either mine or his, can put an end to my misfortunes. O ye sea-gods! if he does prepare for Peru, whilst he is on your element, bury him in the deep.

"But stay, wicked princess, as well as unfortunate, why do you imprecate an undeserved fate on an innocent prince; rather let the ravenous billows swallow me up in their passage, if I must be sent to him, or drive me to some unknown part of the world, where I may never see Quito or Peru." Thus did the disconsolate Mama Oello vent her complaint to the faithful Yaya Napa, till nature at last prevailed, and she fell into a doze.

In the mean time the most melancholy thoughts exercised the now half-distracted cacique; he foreboded some extraordinary misfortune attending, for which he could give no reason. To be thus interrupted in his happiness, was almost death to him; but, alas! a far greater trial of his patience was immediately to ensue.

The next morning he received a note from his

sister, Yaya Napa, which expressed, that Prince Atabalipa would certainly be at the imperial city of Cusco in less than the space of a moon, in order personally to espouse his dearest princess; that the empress entertained some suspicion of her daughter, on his account, because she had of late so often frequented that Sobinqao's garden, who was a particular acquaintance of the fair Yaya Napa. Surprised, astonished, and confounded, he first cursed his fate, and then the Caraca Rohilda, as author of his misfortunes. * * * *

Here the original breaks off, occasioned by the author's death.

A

DESCRIPTION

OF

PERU.

Of the Name, Situation, and Extent of Peru.

I DO not find that the natives had any general name for this country, only it was looked upon as the dominion of the great King, or Emperor of South America, who was called the Ynca, and so it might be styled the Empire of the Yncas, as the East Indies is called, the Empire of the Great Mogul.

As to the modern name of Peru, Garciliasso de la Vega gives us this account of its obtaining that appellation: he says, that Vasco Nunez de Balbao, having first discovered the South Sea, the King of Spain, as a reward of that service, constituted him admiral of that sea, in the year 1514, and governor of all the kingdoms and countries he should discover in it. Whereupon Vasco built four ships, to go upon discoveries in that ocean, one whereof, stretching to the southward beyond the equinoctial line, and sailing close by the shore, discovered an Indian fisherman in the mouth of a river; who, while he stood staring at the ship, as she was under sail (a most amazing sight

to a man that had never seen one) they sent out their boat, and surprised the Indian, making him their prisoner; and, demanding of him, by the Indians they carried with them (or by signs, according to De la Vega) what country it was? He, mistaking them, and supposing they had asked him his own name, answered Beru; and, the Spaniards still seeming importunate to know something more, he answered, Pelu, which was the name of the river; or, according to some, is a common name, in the language of those people, for any river; however, from both these words, the Spaniards formed another, and called the country Peru, and some of their writers Piru; but however that was, the dominions of the yncas, of which this was the most northerly province, have ever since gone under the name of Peru. When the Spaniards arrived here, the country was divided by the yncas into four grand divisions, the limits on the north being the river Passao, or the Azure River, just under the equinoctial; the southern limits were the Araoon's, in forty degrees of south latitude (now part of Chili); the eastern limits with the Cordeleras, or mountains of the Andes; and the western boundary, the South Sea, or Pacific Ocean.

The limits of modern Peru are much the same now, except on the south; for the Spaniards still bound it by the province of Popayan (which extends to the equator) on the north, by the mountains of the Andes on the east, by Chili on the south, and the Pacific Ocean on the west; extending it from the equator to twenty-five degrees of south latitude only; so that as the land extends, or runs from the north-west to south-east, Peru must be near two thousand miles in length, and in breadth it is generally about two hundred; but in the south, it may be four or five hundred miles broad.

The face of the country, according to Acosta, is very different, as it is distant from, or approaches near the sea. He divides the country into three long narrow slips, viz.:—

1. The Lanos, which are sandy plains that run along the sea-coast.

2. The Sierras, which are hills beyond these plains, intermixed with vallies.

3. The Andes, or Cordeleras, still further within the land, which are steep craggy mountains, far surpassing all the rest in height. The Lanos, which lie along the coast, are about ten leagues in breadth; in some places more, in others less. The Sierras, twenty leagues in breadth, and the Andes, something more than twenty leagues over.

The Andes and Sierras are two ridges of mountains that run from north to south, parallel to each other, for above a thousand leagues: nor are the Lanos, that lie between the Sierras and the sea-shore, low land. Both Dampier and Wafer inform us, that Peru has generally a high bold shore, and that there is no landing on it, but at the ports, or in some particular bays: however, these plains may be called low, in comparison of the Sierras that surmount them, and of the Andes, that far surpass both, and are esteemed the highest land in the known world. Beyond the city of Cusco, which lies in fourteen degrees odd minutes south latitude, the two ridges of mountains separate themselves to a greater distance, inclosing a fruitful plain of a vast extent, which is called the province of Callao, watered by many rivers, and by the great lake Titicaca, which is fourscore leagues in compass, most of these rivers falling into the lake.

The Lanos, or sandy plains near the sea, are perfectly barren, except some few vallies, into which they turn small winding streams, and that part of the coast which lies within three or four degrees of the equator, where they have very heavy rains great part of the year.

The Sierras also are barren hills; but then there are fine fruitful vallies between them, that yield all manner of grain and fruits; and these being temperate, between the extremes of heat and cold, are best inhabited; for the Lanos by the sea are, for the most part, excessive hot; the Andes, on the contrary, are cold barren mountains, the snow lying upon them great part of the year. Timber, and wood in general,

seem to be very scarce here, and in all parts of Peru, unless near the line, and there they meet with enough.

Acosta, speaking of the unparalleled height of the Andes, and of the disorders the air occasioned in all that passed them, says, he once resolved to make the experiment himself, and mounted one of the highest tops of these hills, called Pariacaca: that he went prepared for the adventure, according to the best instructions he could get, with several more, who had the like curiosity; but, notwithstanding all his precaution, when he came to mount the stairs or ladders near the top, he was seized with such pains that he thought he should have fallen to the ground; and the rest of the company being under the like disorder, they all made haste to get down the mountain as fast as they could, none staying for his companion: that they were all taken with such reachings to vomit, that he thought they should have brought up their hearts; for not only green phlegm and choler came up, but a great deal of blood; and that this lasted for three or four hours, till they had descended to the lower part of the hill; and some of them purged violently: but generally this sickness goes off as they come down the hill, and is attended with no ill consequences.

And not only this passage of Pariacaca has these properties, but the whole ridge of mountains called the Andes, for upwards of five hundred leagues; in whatsoever place people pass it, they meet with strange disorders, but more in some parts than others; and those are more sensible of the ill effects, who ascend from the sea, than those that ascend from the neighbouring plains; for he had passed the Andes in four other different places, and always felt the like disorder, but not so violently as at Pariacaca; and the best remedy they found against it, was to stop their mouths, noses, and ears, as much as possible, and to cover their breasts; for the air was so subtile and piercing, that it penetrated the entrails, not only of men but beasts; and he had known horses so

affected by it, that no spurs could make them move. And such is the height of the Andes, that the Pyrenees and the Alps were but as ordinary hills in comparison of them; from whence he concluded, that the air here was too pure and subtile for animals to breathe in (they requiring a grosser medium), and this he supposed occasioned that disorder in the stomach.

He observed farther, that the high mountains he had passed in Europe, were only excessive cold, and made him clothe himself the warmer when he passed them; but the stomach and appetite for meat was stronger, and they had no reachings to vomit there, as here; the outward parts only were affected: on the contrary, on the Andes, they were not affected with cold at the time of the year they passed them, either in their hands or feet, or any part of their bodies; only their entrails were affected, and that most when the sun was hottest; which confirmed him in the opinion, that the disorder proceeded from the pureness and subtility of the air.

He adds, that this ridge of mountains is for the most part desart, without villages, or habitations for men, not so much as to lodge a night in: nor are there any beasts upon them, wild or tame, except their country sheep, whose great excellency lies in their climbing rocks and precipices, with burdens on their backs, where neither man nor beast can follow them. But to return to the mountains; he relates, that the grass upon them is frequently burnt up and black, and that these desarts are five-and-twenty or thirty leagues over, and five hundred leagues long, though in other places he makes them but twenty leagues broad.

The same writer informs us, that there are other mountainous uninhabited desarts in Peru, where a sudden blast of air sometimes strikes a traveller dead in an instant: that the Spaniards formerly passed these mountains in their way to Chili, but now either go by sea, or by the side of these mountains, to avoid the danger, so many having perished in going over them; and others that have escaped with their lives,

have lost their fingers and toes, and been lamed. Acosta says, he was informed by General Costilla, who lost three or four toes in passing this desert to Chili, that they fell off without any pain; and that the same general marching over it once before with an army, great part of his men suddenly fell down dead, and their bodies remained there without stench or corruption: that he had relations of the same kind from others; and conjectured, that these people were killed by the excessive coldness of the air, which preserved their bodies also from putrefaction after they were dead. But as he says in other places, that they met with these pestilential blasts in the vallies between the hills, I am apt to think they were rather hot than cold winds, and that it was the hot sands that preserved their bodies from corruption; for near the same latitude, viz. between twenty and thirty degrees north, in the deserts of East India, Persia, and Africa, we frequently met with the samiel, or hot winds, which have the like effects: and some English seamen, who have been ashore in this very country of Peru, assure us, that they have seen great numbers of bodies lying dead upon the sands there; particularly our countryman, Wafer, relates, that landing with thirty more at Vermelo, in ten degrees south latitude, in search of water, and marching four miles up a sandy bay, they found the ground covered with men, women, and children, which lay so thick, that a man might have walked on them half a mile. That these bodies, to appearance, seemed as if they had not been dead a week; but when he handled them, they proved as dry and light as a sponge, or a piece of cork: that he carried on board the body of a boy of about nine or ten years of age, designing to have brought it to England; but the seamen had a foolish conceit, that the compass would not traverse aright so long as a dead body was on board, and compelled him to throw it into the sea. These people were very probably destroyed by such hot winds as we met with in Persia, and the East Indies, there appearing no signs of wounds or violence upon them; though Wafer.

said he was informed by an old man, that they buried themselves in the sands, to avoid the cruelties of the Spaniards in the preceding age: which is scarce credible. However, thus much will be agreed on all hands, that the heat of the sands, and the dryness of the Peruvian air, preserved these bodies from putrefaction, whatever was the cause of their deaths. If it be objected, that the desart Acosta mentions, was in a cooler climate, viz. between twenty-five and thirty degrees of latitude, and therefore it could not be supposed the soldiers he speaks of were killed by the hot winds; it may be answered, that the desarts of Persia, Africa, and Arabia, where the like hot winds are met with, lie between the tropic, and thirty degrees of latitude; and the heat is frequently as great in this climate, as within ten degrees of the line; for the situation of the country, the length of the days, and the nature of the soil, contribute almost as much to extreme heat as the sun itself: sandy vallies between hills are usually excessive hot, and the hot winds are occasioned by their blowing over a long track of burning sand, for some hundreds of miles; the sun also continuing longer about either tropic, and the days being longer there than under the equinoctial, that luminary gives more intense heat usually in countries seated near either tropic, than it does in those about the equator.

Of the Seas, Rivers, Lakes, Springs, &c.

THE only sea that borders upon Peru, is the Pacific Ocean, which obtained its name from the constant serene weather that reigns here, from four degrees to thirty or thirty-five degrees south latitude, in which is comprehended part of Chili. If we go farther southward, this sea, though it still retains the name of the Pacific Ocean, is as tempestuous as any other; and within three or four degrees of the line, they have the like variable winds and heavy rains, most part of the year, as we meet with in other seas, in the same climate; and to the northward of the

tropic of Cancer, (and sometimes within it) Dampier, and other seamen relate, they frequently met with storms and hurricanes, though this part of that sea also bears the name of the Pacific Ocean. When I speak therefore of that which is properly the Pacific Sea, in this description of Peru and Chili, I would be understood to mean only that part of it between the fourth and the fifth degrees of south latitude; and from the American shore westward, indefinitely: here we have no rain, or dark clouds, says Dampier, though it is often so thick and hazy, as to hinder an observation of the sun with a quadrant; and in the morning, there is hazy weather frequently, and thick mists that wet a little; but there are not in this sea, says the same writer, any tempests, tornadoes or hurricanes: though north of the equator, they are met with in this sea, as well as in the Atlantic Ocean: this Pacific Sea, however, at the new and full moon, swells and runs with high long surges, or waves, but such as never break at sea, and so are safe enough. On the contrary, where they fall in, and break upon the shore, they make it very dangerous landing. At Guiaquil, on the Peruvian coast, situated in three degrees south latitude, the tide runs very strong, and rises sixteen or eighteen feet perpendicular; but it does not rise so high on any part of the coast to the southward, where there are not such bays, or so many rivers as there are here; for, according to Dampier's observation, the tides always run strongest, and rise highest in gulphs, or bays of the sea, and up the mouths of rivers. Funnel observes, that the winds in the Peruvian seas, and on all the western side of America, from thirty-eight degrees south, to seven degrees north, are always southerly two points upon the shore; so that where the coast runs due north and south, the wind is at south south-west; and where the coast runs south south-east, the wind is due south, except it be in the night, when the sea wind generally ceases, and there comes a fine moderate gale from the land, which they call the land-breeze; but Dampier observes, that on promontories, and

head-lands, and such places as lie open to the sea, they have scarce any of these land-breezes, it being in creeks and bays chiefly, that they have the advantage of land-breezes.

Dampier also observes, that the southerly winds on the coast of Peru, continue to blow a hundred or a hundred and fifty leagues from the shore, before they alter; but then they may be perceived to come about more easterly, and about two hundred leagues to the westward of that shore; the true trade-winds set in at east south-east, which never alters till they have passed the Pacific Ocean, and arrive at the East Indies.

But both Dampier and Funnel relate, that at Arica, which lies on the coast of Peru, in eighteen degrees odd minutes, south latitude, for near a hundred leagues to the southward, this sea is very subject to calms within thirty-five or forty leagues of the shore; but that these calms are not usual on any other part of this coast: it is observed, also, that when the sun is in the northern signs, viz. from March to September, the sky is generally bright and clear; but when the sun retorts back to the southern signs, then the weather is frequently so thick and hazy, that they cannot take an observation, though they have no rain even then, either at sea or on the coast.

As to the weather on shore, it is various, according to the situation of the land; the Lanos, or sandy plains by the sea-side, never have a drop of rain upon them, but frequently thick mists rise here. On the Sierras, or hills beyond, the rains fall when the sun is in the southern signs, as they do in other countries that lie between the equator and the tropic of Capricorn. And on the Cordeleras or Andes, the high mountains that are situated farther from the sea, it rains or snows two-thirds of the year, and is excessive cold; and as the vallies between the hills, called Sierras, are the most fruitful parts of the country, their season for planting and sowing there is at the beginning of the rains, and their harvest at the return of the dry weather: their vintage also is in the fair season, and their vines thrive best in those vallies

near the sea, where there is little or no rain, and which are watered by rivulets that fall from the hills in the rainy season; but most part of the Lanos, or sandy plains by the sea-side, are barren deserts, bearing neither trees nor herbs; and are very little inhabited, except some few port towns, situated at the mouths of rivers.

Acosta, and other writers, have endeavoured to account for this everlasting drought on the sea-coast of Peru and Chili: they suppose, in the first place, that the country being a dry sandy soil, affords no vapours, or not enough to furnish them with rain, though mists arise here. And, secondly, that the mountains called the Andes or Cordileras are so exceeding high, that the clouds are stopped there, and can come no farther westward: but to this it may be answered, if the land affords but few vapours, one would think that the South Sea, that adjoins to it, might afford as many vapours as any other sea; and the wind constantly blows obliquely from that sea upon the coast. And as to the mountains of Andes intercepting the clouds that come from the eastward, this is not true in fact; for the Sierras, or hills, which lie between the Andes and the Lanos, or plains, on the sea-coast, have their periodical rains, as all other countries have that lie between the tropics, though the plains on the sea shore have no rain; and this is the more strange, inasmuch as the sea coasts in other countries are usually more subject to rain and cloudy weather, than either the ocean at a great distance from land, or the middle of any continent; as the low countries in Holland and Flanders, that lie on the sea, have more wet and cloudy weather than either the middle of Germany or France; and, in like manner, when we are at sea four or five hundred miles from land, especially at those seasons of the year when it is serene settled weather, and judge ourselves near land when we see thick clouds, which usually hang over it: seamen also observe, that tornadoes, and hurricanes are more frequent and violent near land, than they are an hundred leagues out at

sea, though in this Peaceful Ocean, and on the coast, they know not what storms or hurricanes mean; insomuch, that this sea is navigated by bark-logs; and on these awkward floats they carry on great part of their coasting trade, from port to port, as they did before the Spaniards arrived there: these bark-logs are only rough timber logs, laid in squares across each other, and built up two or three stories high.

I proceed, in the next place, to give some description of the most considerable capes, islands, and ports on the coast of Peru and Chili, from the equator to thirty degrees of south latitude: and,

1. Of Cape Passao, which lies in eight minutes south latitude, and eighty-two degrees of western longitude. It is an high, round cape, with some few trees upon it; and, farther up the country, the land is mountainous and very woody.

2. Cape Lorenzo, in one degree south latitude; near which shipping may furnish themselves with fresh water. This cape also is high land, and has some trees and bushes upon it. Five leagues west south-west of Cape Lorenzo is a small barren island, called La Plate, from its being the place where Sir Francis Drake shared the plate with his company, which he took out of the Spanish galleon, called the Calefogo.

3. Cape St. Helena, in two degrees twenty minutes south latitude; near which is a small town of Spaniards and Indians, that keep storehouses of flour, salted flesh, fish, biscuit, and other provisions, with which they supply the shipping that touches there in their passage to and from Panama. The point itself is high land, and level on the top; but the land about it is low.

4. The Island of St. Clara, in three degrees south latitude: it is pretty high land, covered with small trees.

5. Cape Blanco, in three degrees forty-five minutes south latitude (pointing St. Helena), makes the north point of the Bay of Guiaquil, as Cape Blanco does the south point. The town of Guiaquil gives

name to the bay, is situated about six leagues up a navigable river, and is the port of Quito.

6. The port of Payta, in five degrees fifteen minutes south latitude; a fine large bay, capable of containing an hundred sail of ships. The town consists of about fourscore houses, most of them Spaniards; and the bay is seldom without ships, it lying very convenient for the ships of Peru, in going to and from Panama, who put in here for refreshments that are brought down hither from Cologn; for the town of Payta itself does not so much as afford fresh water. In this bay, the sea and land winds succeed each other very regularly; the sea winds blowing in the day time south and by west, and the land-winds in the night time from the east.

7. The Island of Lobos, in six degrees twenty minutes south latitude, in which is an harbour on the north-east, but no fresh water. The island is about two leagues in compass, but produces neither trees, bushes, nor herbage.

8. The port of Malabrigo, in eight degrees south latitude, which is known by a mountain near it of the same name. The best place to anchor in is to leeward of the mountain, bringing it to bear due south: here is five fathom water, good fast anchor ground.

9. Guanchaco, in eight degrees fifteen minutes south latitude, being but an indifferent harbour, as it lies almost exposed to all winds; and there usually runs so great a sea upon the shore, that a boat cannot go or come on board sometimes for three or four days: notwithstanding which, Guanchaco is a place of very brisk trade, being the port town to the city of Trujillo, which lies six miles up the river; from whence flour, wine, brandy, sugar, and marmalet, are exported to Panama, every year, in great quantities.

10. Cosma, a very good port, in nine degrees fifty minutes south latitude, and seventy-eight degrees of western longitude; the common anchoring-place being at the mouth of a fresh water river.

11. Vermeto is a very good port, a little to the

southward of Costna; but here is no town or inhabitants, or any fresh water within a mile of the sea. The mountain Mongou, which lies about seven leagues to the northward of this port, is said to be one of the highest mountains on the coast.

12. The port of Gaara lies in eleven degrees south latitude, and seventy-seven degrees of western longitude, near which is a mountain with several pyramids on the top of it: and, a little to the northward, is the small port of Salinas, from whence they export great quantities of salt beef, both to Lima and Panama.

13. The Island of Callao; a high, barren island, two leagues in length, that has neither fresh water, wood, nor any green thing upon it; and yet on this barren spot stands the town of Callao, the port-town to Lima, the capital of Peru.

The port is defended by a strong castle, that has seventy brass guns mounted on the walls, close under which is the usual place of anchoring; and here the ships ride in six fathom water, good fast ground; though, in all the bay and port of Callao, it is very secure riding—it growing shallow gradually, from twelve to four fathom water; and the ships are defended from the southerly winds, which reign on this coast, by a small island.

This port of Callao lies in twelve degrees twenty minutes south latitude, and is about two leagues distant from Lima. The Armadilla, or little armada, sails annually from hence to Arica, where most of the silver and gold of Peru is embarked on board this fleet; and, returning to Callao the latter end of March, the same treasure is transported, in the month of May, to Panama; and from thence, by land-carriage, conveyed to Porto-Bello, as has been intimated already.

14. The port Ylo lies in eighteen degrees south latitude, and is a good harbour; and near it is a stream of fresh water, called the River Ylo, which is very rapid from the beginning of January to the latter end of June, when it begins to decrease; and, in Septem-

ber, it is quite dried up, which is the case of most of the rivers on the coast of Peru.

15. The port of Arica, situate in eighteen degrees twenty minutes south latitude, and in seventy-two degrees western longitude. Here the treasure, brought from the mines of Potosi, is constantly embarked every year for Lima. It is a good harbour: the best anchoring place is close under Mount Arica, in eight fathom water, where the ships ride secure from the south winds. It is a large town, inhabited by Spaniards, Indians, and Mulattoes.

16. The port of Copiapo; a good harbour, defended from all winds, lies in twenty-one degrees south latitude; the inhabitants most of them Indians, who make good wine here, and have plenty of corn, flesh, fruits, and other provisions.

17. Coquimbo, situated in thirty degrees south latitude, at the foot of a mountain, in the form of a sugar-loaf: a rich city, driving a great trade with Lima and Panama, and is a very good harbour.

Although there is no other sea borders upon Peru but the Pacific Ocean, yet have they some lakes that may be called seas, if we regard the greatness of their extent.

The lake Titicaca is situated in the province and valley of Callao, the middle of it being in fifteen degrees south latitude, and sixty-seven degrees of western longitude, reckoning from the meridian of London. Upon this lake they sail in ships and other vessels, as upon the ocean; but it is subject to storms sometimes: for the first ship the Spaniards built upon it was broken to pieces by a tempest, that drove it on shore. The water of it is not so salt as the sea, but too thick and foul to be drank. There are abundant of large fish in the lake, not esteemed wholesome food: there are also great shoals of small fish, very body, but better eating than the former; and there are prodigious flocks of wild ducks, and other water-fowls in it. The towns and villages bordering upon the lake are esteemed the most agreeable dwellings in Peru. From this lake issues a large stream

to the southward, which forms another lake, called Paria, not much inferior to the former in its dimensions, and has several islands in it. On the banks of these lakes are rich savannas, or meadows, that feed great herds of cattle. There are also many lakes upon the mountains, which are the sources of several large rivers. Acosta mentions two lakes particularly, on the high mountains, one on each side of the great road leading from Arequippa to Callao; from one of which issues a river that falls into the Pacific Ocean; and from the other the river Aporima, said to be the principal stream that forms the celebrated river Amazon, which falls into the Atlantic Ocean, esteemed the largest river in the world.

THE END.

J. F. Dove, Printer, St. John's Square.